

Metamorphosis ²



The Finale

Story Postwork & Concept by
Keshara (c) Lorien 2009

A long time ago a story appeared on The Big Closet concerning two newly weds Sarah and Graham Lees, it turned into a menagerie of tales that evolved into the graphic novel saga of Metamorphosis...

This final story brings the whole story to a conclusion and hopefully the answers to many questions related to the original story I wrote so long ago...

Keshara

Metamorphosis



Story Postwork and Concept by
Keshara ©Lorien2009

A big thanks to...

Big Closet <http://bigclosetr.us/topshelf/>

TG Comics <http://tgcomics.com/>

And of course all you readers who have stepped into the world of Cresswells...

Keshara

Metamorphosis



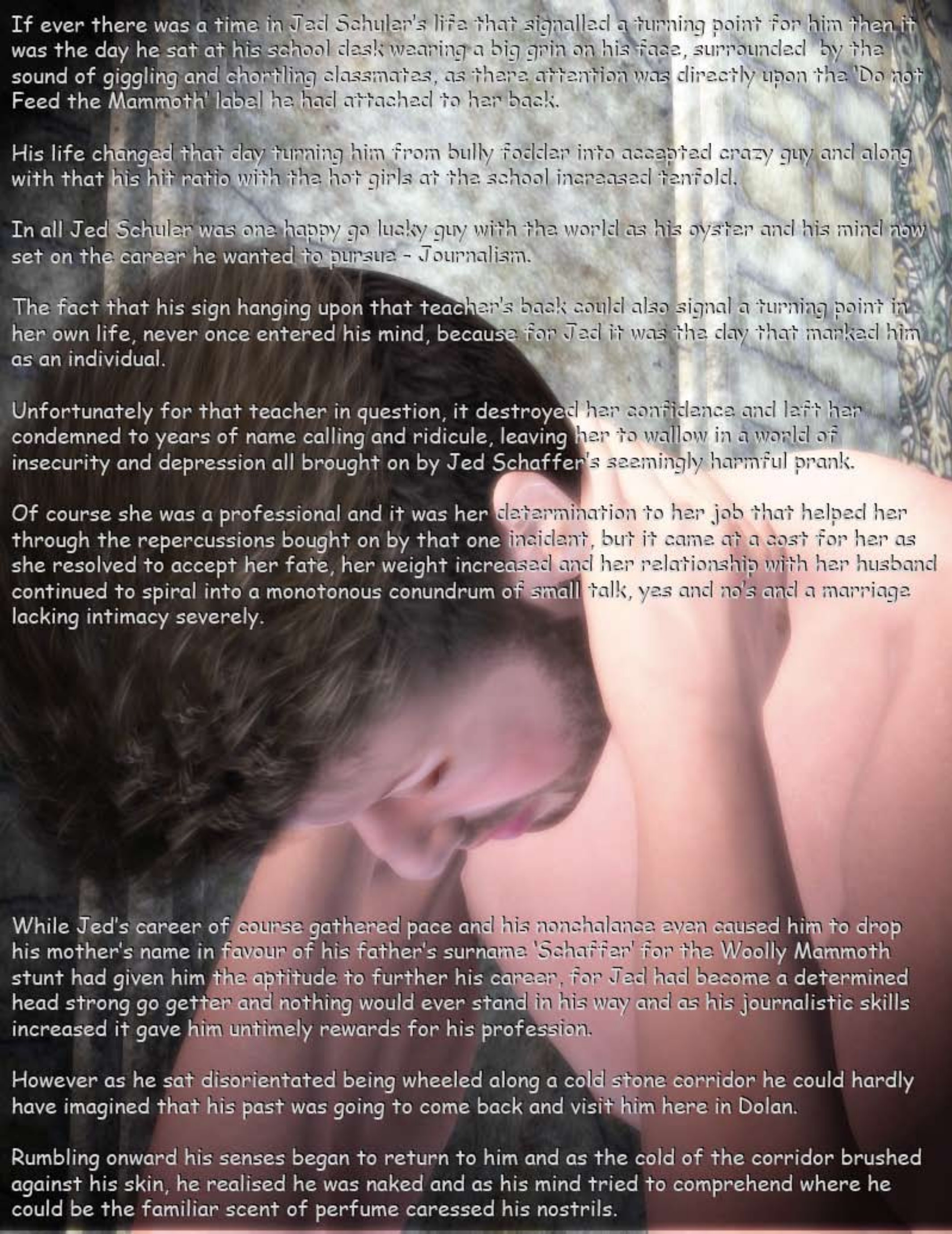
Story Postwork and Concept by
Keshara ©Lorien2009

Chapter 35

The Point

Metamorphosis





If ever there was a time in Jed Schuler's life that signalled a turning point for him then it was the day he sat at his school desk wearing a big grin on his face, surrounded by the sound of giggling and chortling classmates, as there attention was directly upon the 'Do not Feed the Mammoth' label he had attached to her back.

His life changed that day turning him from bully fodder into accepted crazy guy and along with that his hit ratio with the hot girls at the school increased tenfold.

In all Jed Schuler was one happy go lucky guy with the world as his oyster and his mind now set on the career he wanted to pursue - Journalism.

The fact that his sign hanging upon that teacher's back could also signal a turning point in her own life, never once entered his mind, because for Jed it was the day that marked him as an individual.

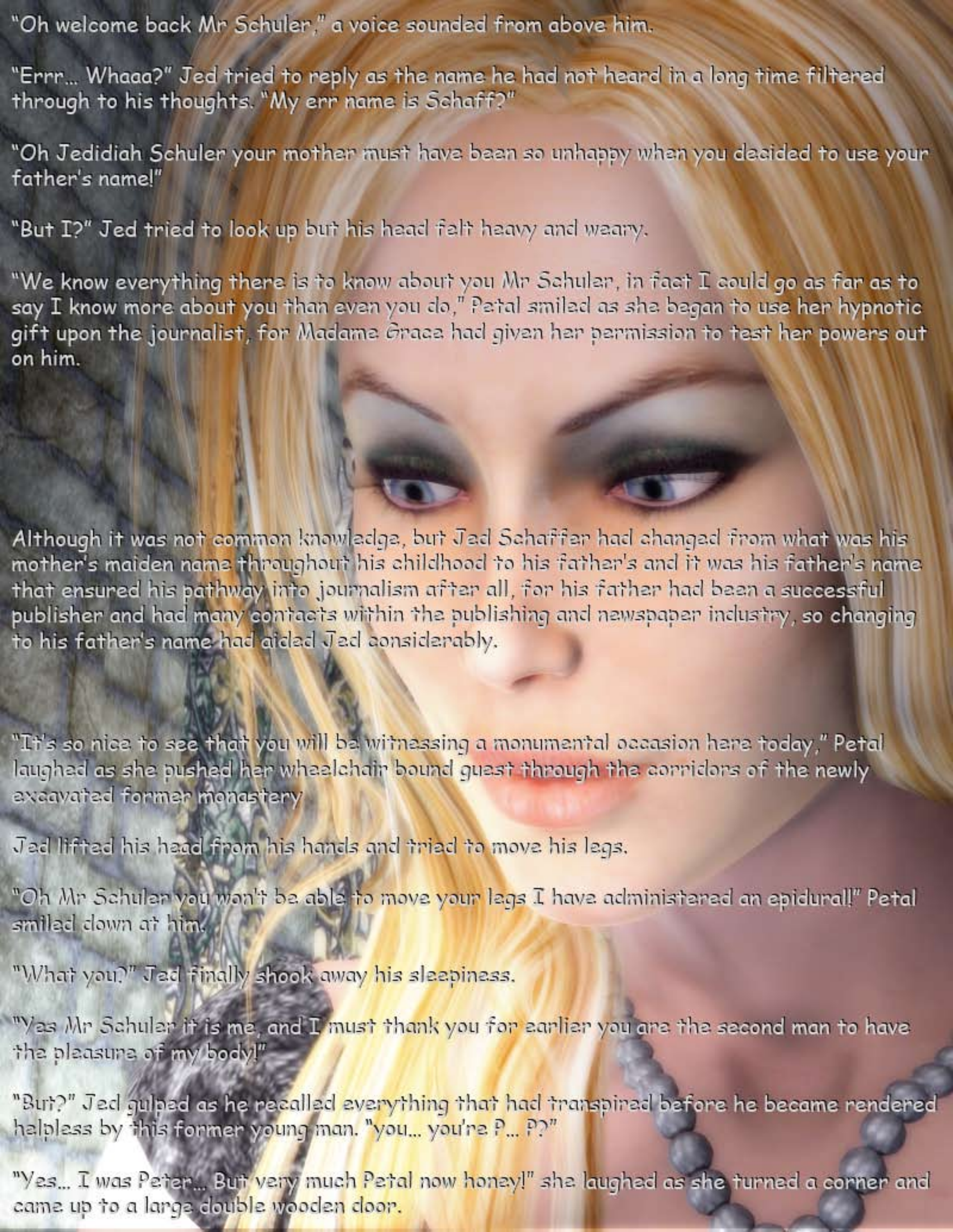
Unfortunately for that teacher in question, it destroyed her confidence and left her condemned to years of name calling and ridicule, leaving her to wallow in a world of insecurity and depression all brought on by Jed Schaffer's seemingly harmful prank.

Of course she was a professional and it was her determination to her job that helped her through the repercussions bought on by that one incident, but it came at a cost for her as she resolved to accept her fate, her weight increased and her relationship with her husband continued to spiral into a monotonous conundrum of small talk, yes and no's and a marriage lacking intimacy severely.

While Jed's career of course gathered pace and his nonchalance even caused him to drop his mother's name in favour of his father's surname 'Schaffer' for the Woolly Mammoth stunt had given him the aptitude to further his career, for Jed had become a determined head strong go getter and nothing would ever stand in his way and as his journalistic skills increased it gave him untimely rewards for his profession.

However as he sat disorientated being wheeled along a cold stone corridor he could hardly have imagined that his past was going to come back and visit him here in Dolan.

Rumbling onward his senses began to return to him and as the cold of the corridor brushed against his skin, he realised he was naked and as his mind tried to comprehend where he could be the familiar scent of perfume caressed his nostrils.



"Oh welcome back Mr Schuler," a voice sounded from above him.

"Errr... Whaaa?" Jed tried to reply as the name he had not heard in a long time filtered through to his thoughts. "My err name is Schaff?"

"Oh Jedidiah Schuler your mother must have been so unhappy when you decided to use your father's name!"

"But I?" Jed tried to look up but his head felt heavy and weary.

"We know everything there is to know about you Mr Schuler, in fact I could go as far as to say I know more about you than even you do," Petal smiled as she began to use her hypnotic gift upon the journalist, for Madame Grace had given her permission to test her powers out on him.

Although it was not common knowledge, but Jed Schaffer had changed from what was his mother's maiden name throughout his childhood to his father's and it was his father's name that ensured his pathway into journalism after all, for his father had been a successful publisher and had many contacts within the publishing and newspaper industry, so changing to his father's name had aided Jed considerably.

"It's so nice to see that you will be witnessing a monumental occasion here today," Petal laughed as she pushed her wheelchair bound guest through the corridors of the newly excavated former monastery

Jed lifted his head from his hands and tried to move his legs.

"Oh Mr Schuler you won't be able to move your legs I have administered an epidural!" Petal smiled down at him.

"What you?" Jed finally shook away his sleepiness.

"Yes Mr Schuler it is me, and I must thank you for earlier you are the second man to have the pleasure of my body!"

"But?" Jed gulped as he recalled everything that had transpired before he became rendered helpless by this former young man. "you... you're P... P?"

"Yes... I was Peter... But very much Petal now honey!" she laughed as she turned a corner and came up to a large double wooden door.

"Well it has been wonderful meeting you as you are now Mr Schuler and I can't wait till we meet again, but I'm afraid I have to hand you over to my grandmother!" Petal stopped the wheelchair and leant in a little closer.

"What?"



"Shhhhhh my darling you may only speak when asked too from now on, we don't want you ruining my grandmother's special occasion do we now, and believe me when I say... Annoying her is something neither of us would want to do!"

Jed tried to speak but it was as if his larynx had been removed.

"There, and look... Three of my former sisters of our beloved Lady!" she smiled wheeling him off towards the three nuns standing outside the doors to a chapel. "And just think they all used to boys too!"



"Nurse Petal you are late?" Sister Daisy enquired.

"Sisters!" Petal acknowledged all three of her former sisters of the Lady.

"And you are dressed rather inappropriately too Nurse Petal," Daisy's voice sounded a little sardonic as she smiled at Petal.

Petal looked at Sister Daisy and smiled noting how both Sister Pansy and Sister Honey both waited on Sister Daisy's every word.

"I have been busy with our guest here Sister Daisy," she gave an equally sarcastic smile back, as she looked at both her other former Sisters of the Sacred Feminine, "and I see my grandmother still persists on a vow of silence for Sister's Honey and Pansy?"

"Our Sacred Lady has chosen for them to remain silent unless they are praying for her forgiveness!" Sister Daisy returned.



"Well I am delivering our guest as I was ordered too, so if you don't mind," Petal tried to move forward with the wheelchair.

"Sister's take up your positions please I wish to speak with Nurse Petal alone!" Sister Daisy showed her superiority amongst her fellow Sisters, with both of them nodding and smiling politely at Petal as they moved into the underground chapel.

"You know our beloved Mother Superior would never allow you to attend our sacred gathering dressed as you are!"

"Well I wouldn't want to upset my grandmother on purpose, but I have been rather busy and I do have to aide this guest," Petal once again tried to wheel past Daisy.

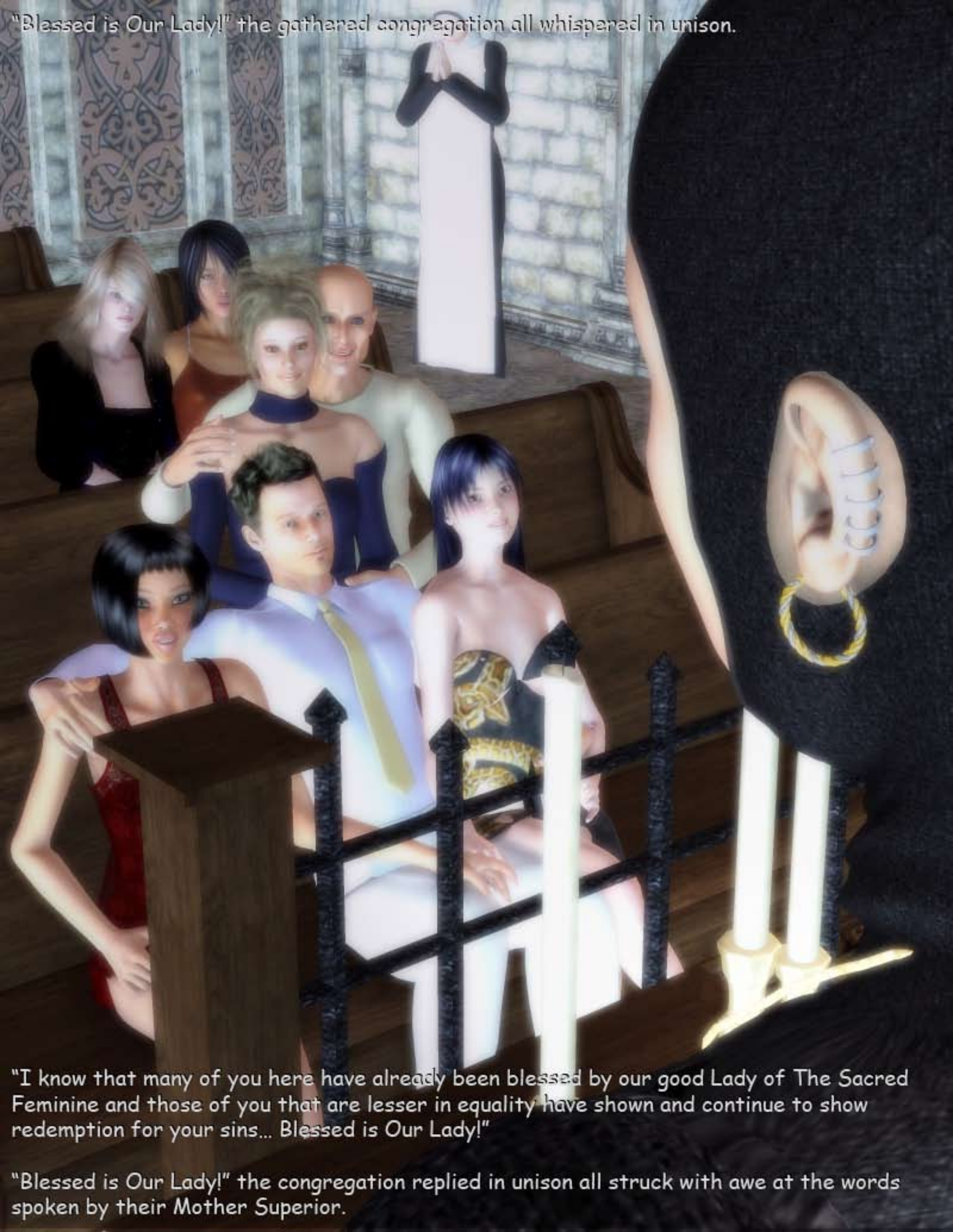
"I am afraid you will have to step aside for a moment until our beloved Mother Superior's congregation is all seated and the neophytes are in position... Then we will discuss your admittance to our Beloved Lady's Sacred chapel!" Sister Daisy replied with authority.

As Petal stood explaining her reason for being dressed as she was and the importance of her chaperoning their wheelchair bound guest, her Grandmother and Mother Superior of the Convent was beginning her speech to the assembled small gathering within the chapel.



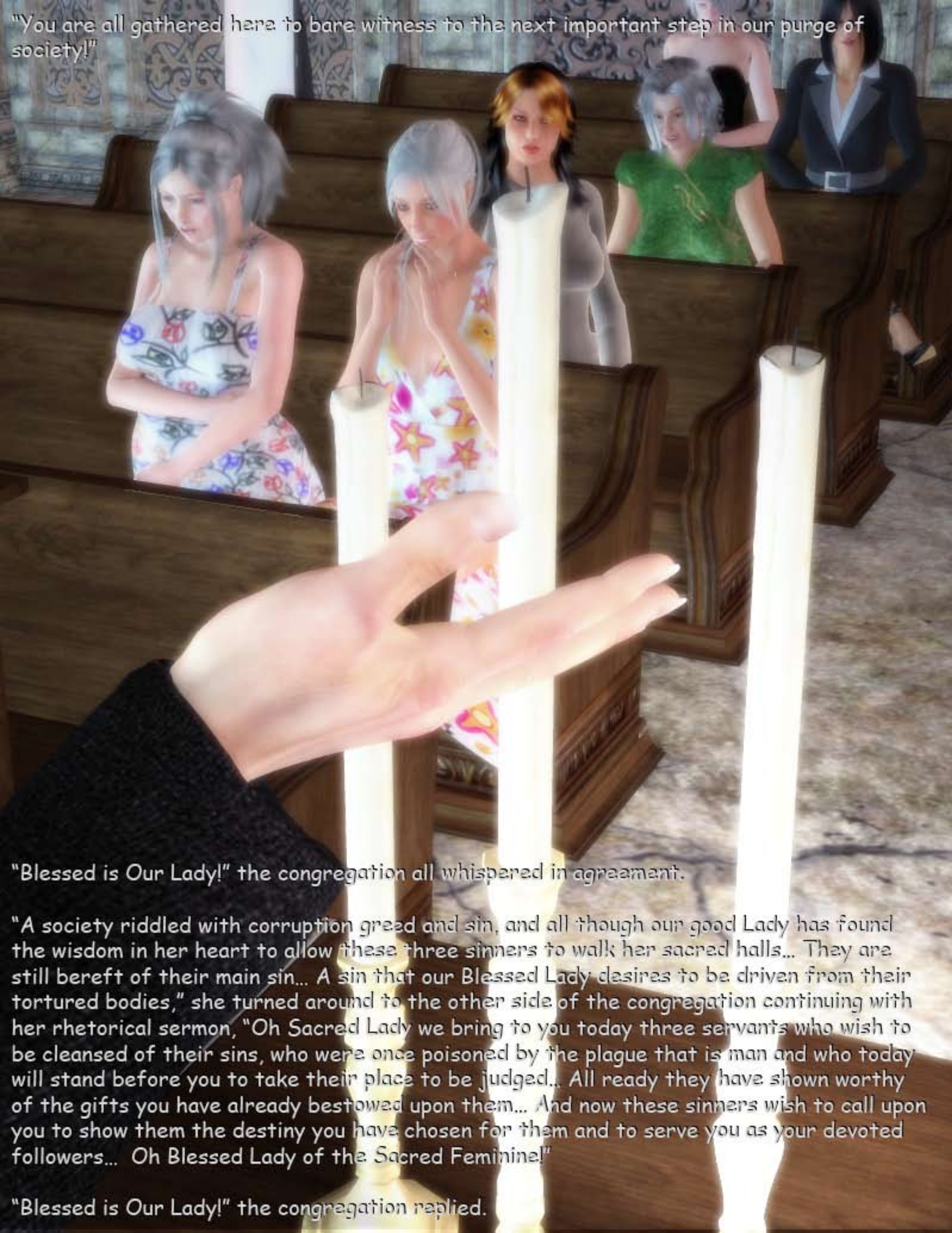
"Welcome!" Edith began to command the concentration of her gathered congregation. "It is indeed a joyous occasion that brings not only our beloved Lady's chosen few, but those who have strayed and have been given the chance to redeem themselves before our blessed Lady of the sacred feminine."

"Blessed is Our Lady!" the gathered congregation all whispered in unison.



"I know that many of you here have already been blessed by our good Lady of The Sacred Feminine and those of you that are lesser in equality have shown and continue to show redemption for your sins... Blessed is Our Lady!"

"Blessed is Our Lady!" the congregation replied in unison all struck with awe at the words spoken by their Mother Superior.



"You are all gathered here to bare witness to the next important step in our purge of society!"

"Blessed is Our Lady!" the congregation all whispered in agreement.

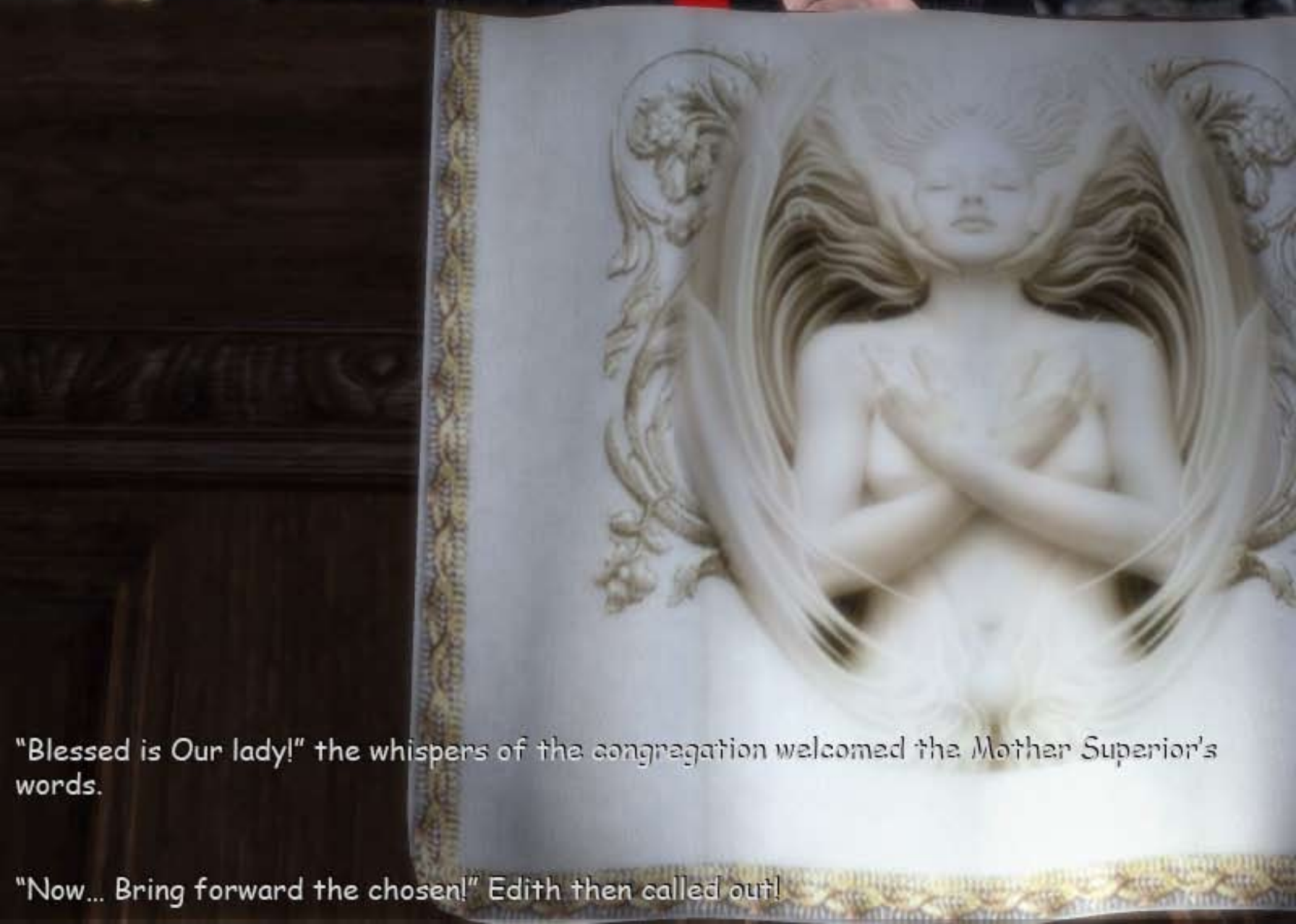
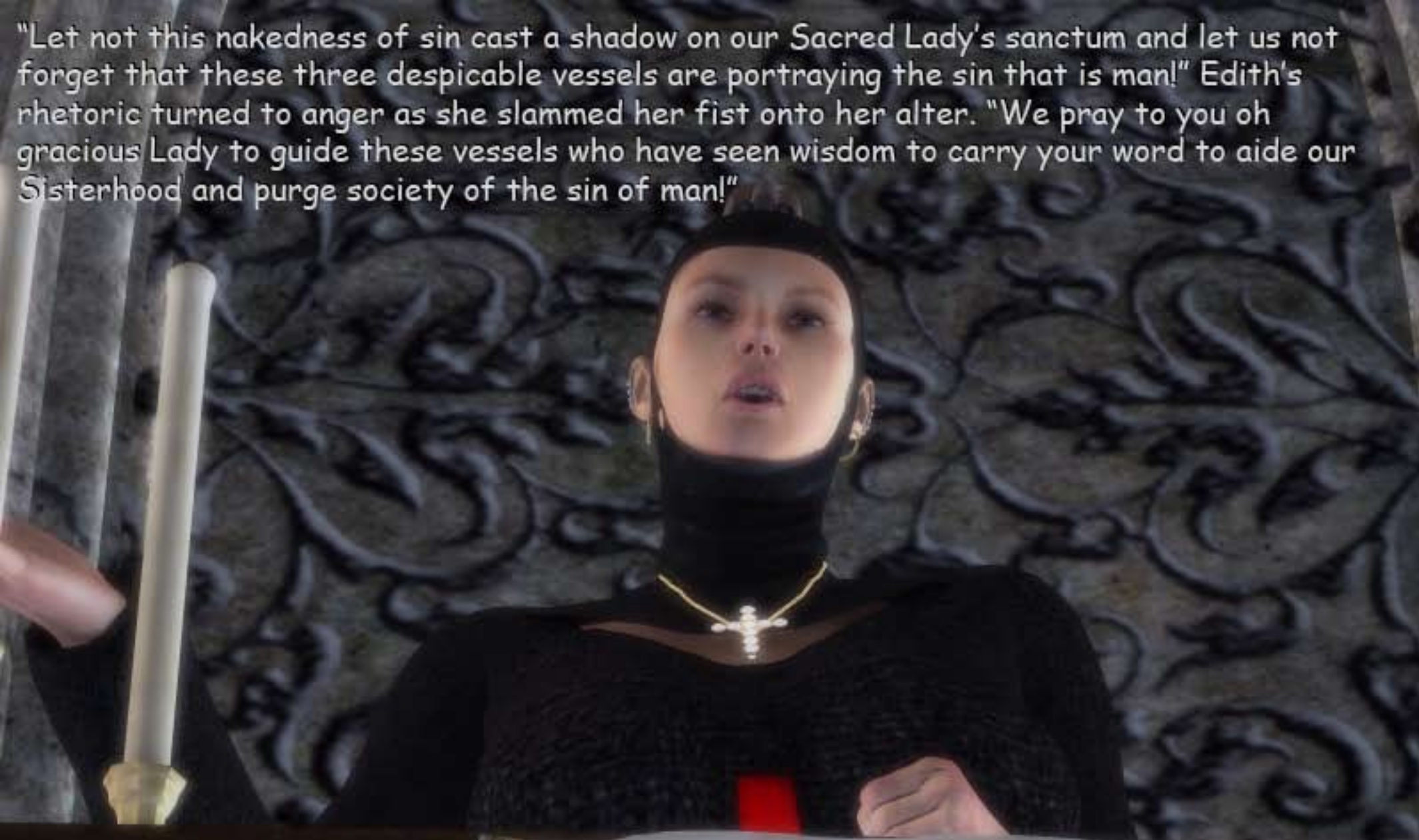
"A society riddled with corruption greed and sin, and all though our good Lady has found the wisdom in her heart to allow these three sinners to walk her sacred halls... They are still bereft of their main sin... A sin that our Blessed Lady desires to be driven from their tortured bodies," she turned around to the other side of the congregation continuing with her rhetorical sermon, "Oh Sacred Lady we bring to you today three servants who wish to be cleansed of their sins, who were once poisoned by the plague that is man and who today will stand before you to take their place to be judged... All ready they have shown worthy of the gifts you have already bestowed upon them... And now these sinners wish to call upon you to show them the destiny you have chosen for them and to serve you as your devoted followers... Oh Blessed Lady of the Sacred Feminine!"

"Blessed is Our Lady!" the congregation replied.

"Bring forward our vessels chosen to represent the sins of man!" Edith clicked her fingers and as she did the doors opened and in walked three men all naked except for the cloaks and masks they wore to disguise their features.



"Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am," two of the three men stood and bowed before the alter to acknowledge her, while the third just brushed by them and took up his position to Edith's right.



"Blessed is Our lady!" the whispers of the congregation welcomed the Mother Superior's words.

"Now... Bring forward the chosen!" Edith then called out!

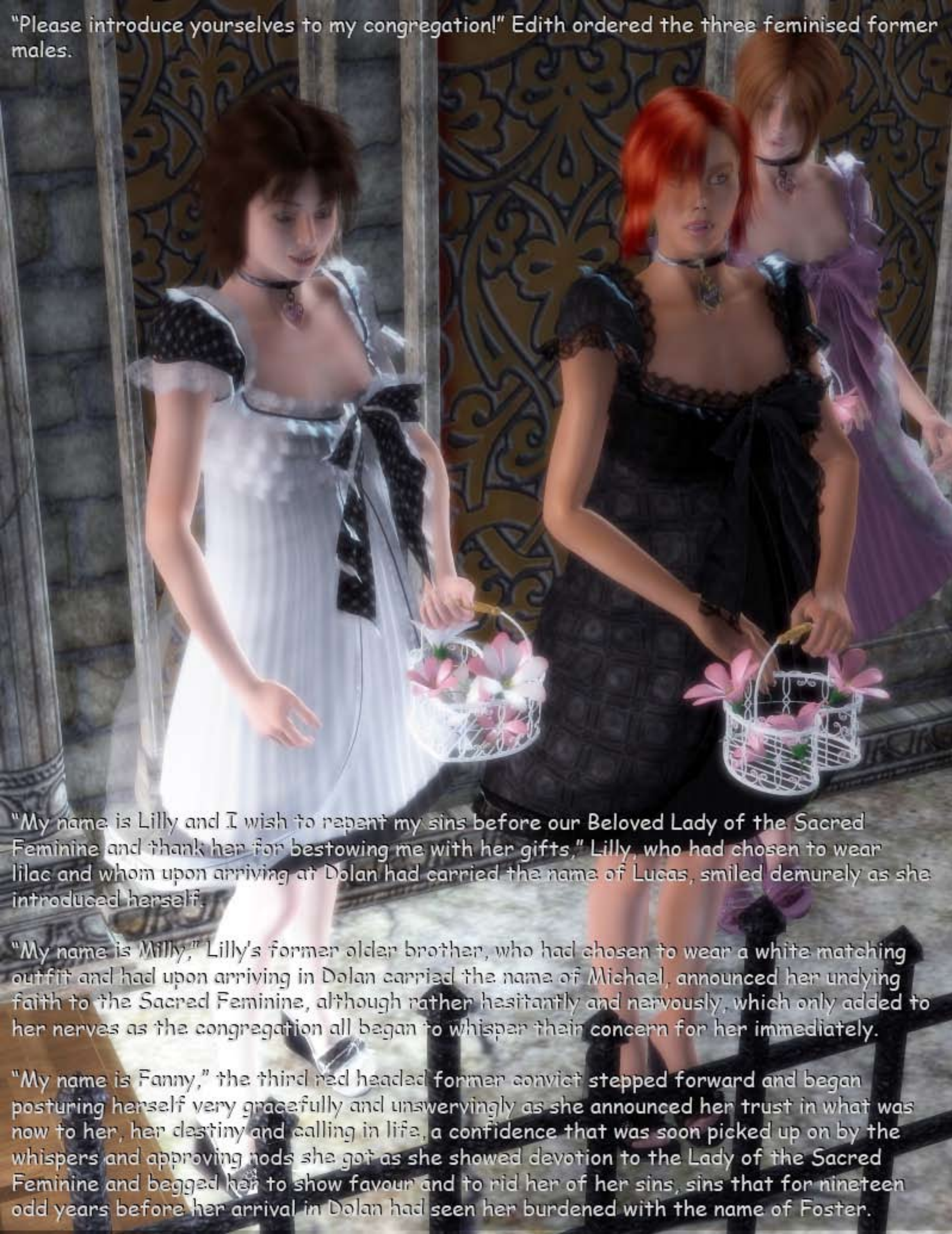


Gasps and sighs broke out as the door opened and three daintily dressed former delinquent young men stepped into the chapel, each of them wearing identically designed flounced dresses adorned with thrills and ribbons to highlight their change from rough young villainous men into demure and femininely balanced young maidens.

Perfume followed every step they made in their wedged sandaled heels and the delight of their matching nylon seamed stockings rubbing sensuously against their thighs as they strode forward was evident in the smiles and happiness they each felt at being allowed to dress so femininely.

"Come sinners stand before Our Blessed lady and be judged!" Edith continued with her performance.

The three convicted felons all carrying baskets of flowers curtsayed at the altar and then took their places to the left of Edith.



"Please introduce yourselves to my congregation!" Edith ordered the three feminised former males.

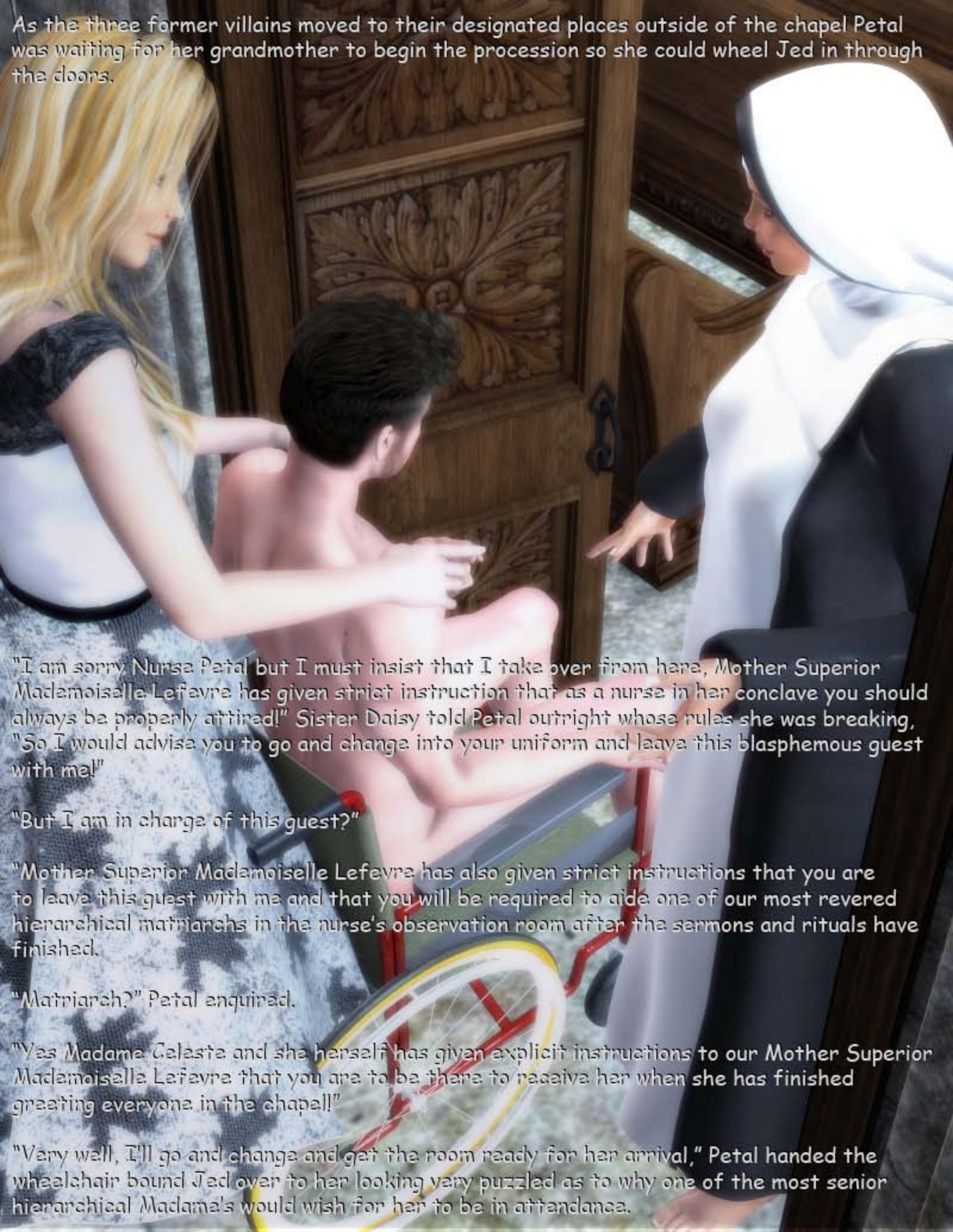
"My name is Lilly and I wish to repent my sins before our Beloved Lady of the Sacred Feminine and thank her for bestowing me with her gifts," Lilly, who had chosen to wear lilac and whom upon arriving at Dolan had carried the name of Lucas, smiled demurely as she introduced herself.

"My name is Milly," Lilly's former older brother, who had chosen to wear a white matching outfit and had upon arriving in Dolan carried the name of Michael, announced her undying faith to the Sacred Feminine, although rather hesitantly and nervously, which only added to her nerves as the congregation all began to whisper their concern for her immediately.

"My name is Fanny," the third red headed former convict stepped forward and began posturing herself very gracefully and unswervingly as she announced her trust in what was now to her, her destiny and calling in life, a confidence that was soon picked up on by the whispers and approving nods she got as she showed devotion to the Lady of the Sacred Feminine and begged her to show favour and to rid her of her sins, sins that for nineteen odd years before her arrival in Dolan had seen her burdened with the name of Foster.



"As some of you have already witnessed before, these former despicably natured creatures will now be judged by Our Beloved Lady and they will now be requested to perform two tests to determine their eventual places within our sisterhood and blossoming society... And as before the tests will involve their inner most resolve to stand against the sin that is man and to force him to subjugate to their femininity and favour that our Lady has so mercifully given them!" Edith clapped her hands. "Begin!"



As the three former villains moved to their designated places outside of the chapel Petal was waiting for her grandmother to begin the procession so she could wheel Jed in through the doors.

"I am sorry Nurse Petal but I must insist that I take over from here, Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre has given strict instruction that as a nurse in her conclave you should always be properly attired!" Sister Daisy told Petal outright whose rules she was breaking, "So I would advise you to go and change into your uniform and leave this blasphemous guest with me!"

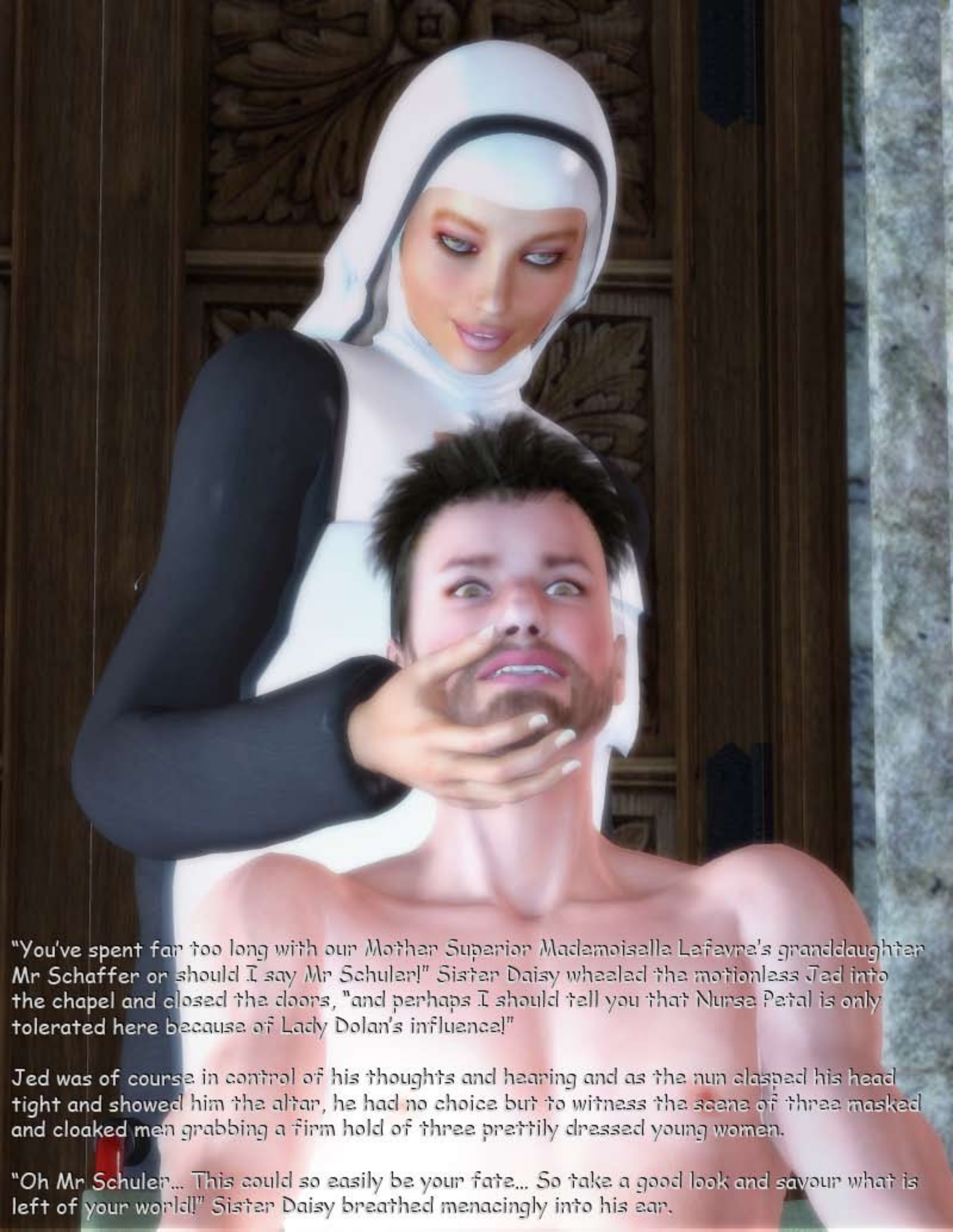
"But I am in charge of this guest?"

"Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre has also given strict instructions that you are to leave this guest with me and that you will be required to aide one of our most revered hierarchical matriarchs in the nurse's observation room after the sermons and rituals have finished.

"Matriarch?" Petal enquired.

"Yes Madame Calaste and she herself has given explicit instructions to our Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre that you are to be there to receive her when she has finished greeting everyone in the chapel!"

"Very well, I'll go and change and get the room ready for her arrival," Petal handed the wheelchair bound Jed over to her looking very puzzled as to why one of the most senior hierarchical Madame's would wish for her to be in attendance.



"You've spent far too long with our Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lafeyre's granddaughter Mr Schaffer or should I say Mr Schuler!" Sister Daisy wheeled the motionless Jed into the chapel and closed the doors, "and perhaps I should tell you that Nurse Petal is only tolerated here because of Lady Dolan's influence!"

Jed was of course in control of his thoughts and hearing and as the nun clasped his head tight and showed him the altar, he had no choice but to witness the scene of three masked and cloaked men grabbing a firm hold of three prettily dressed young women.

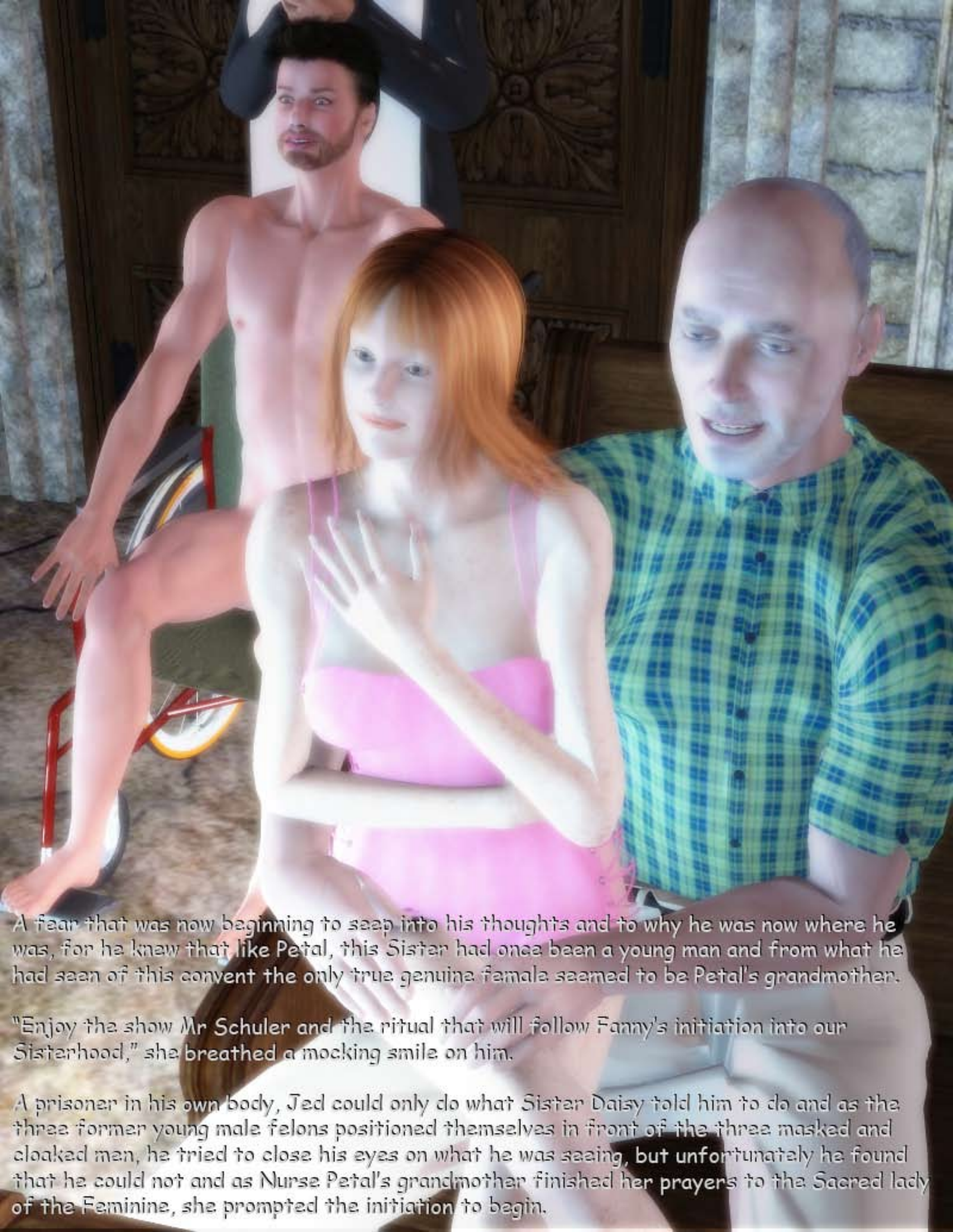
"Oh Mr Schuler... This could so easily be your fate... So take a good look and savour what is left of your world!" Sister Daisy breathed menacingly into his ear.



"You see all three of those young sinners used to be villainous and vile young men and now that our blessed Lady of the Sacred Feminine has shown them the way they are about to be initiated into their chosen roles within our growing sisterhood!" she grabbed a firm hold of his head.

Jed albeit stunned by what the Sister was telling him, had already been told what was going on inside this convent, but the shock for him, was how Creswell Industries had managed to legally acquire these eighteen to twenty year old convicted felons to practise their illegal gender experiments upon.

"You see the red headed one... She'll pass the test and then she will be become a nun like me," Sister Daisy sniggered as she continued to feed Jed's fear, "and the other two, they were brothers and from what I have heard were very very cruel and dangerous... Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lafeyre has made sure that they will go on to serve our sisterhood in a way that is worthy of their crimes!"



A fear that was now beginning to seep into his thoughts and to why he was now where he was, for he knew that like Petal, this Sister had once been a young man and from what he had seen of this convent the only true genuine female seemed to be Petal's grandmother.

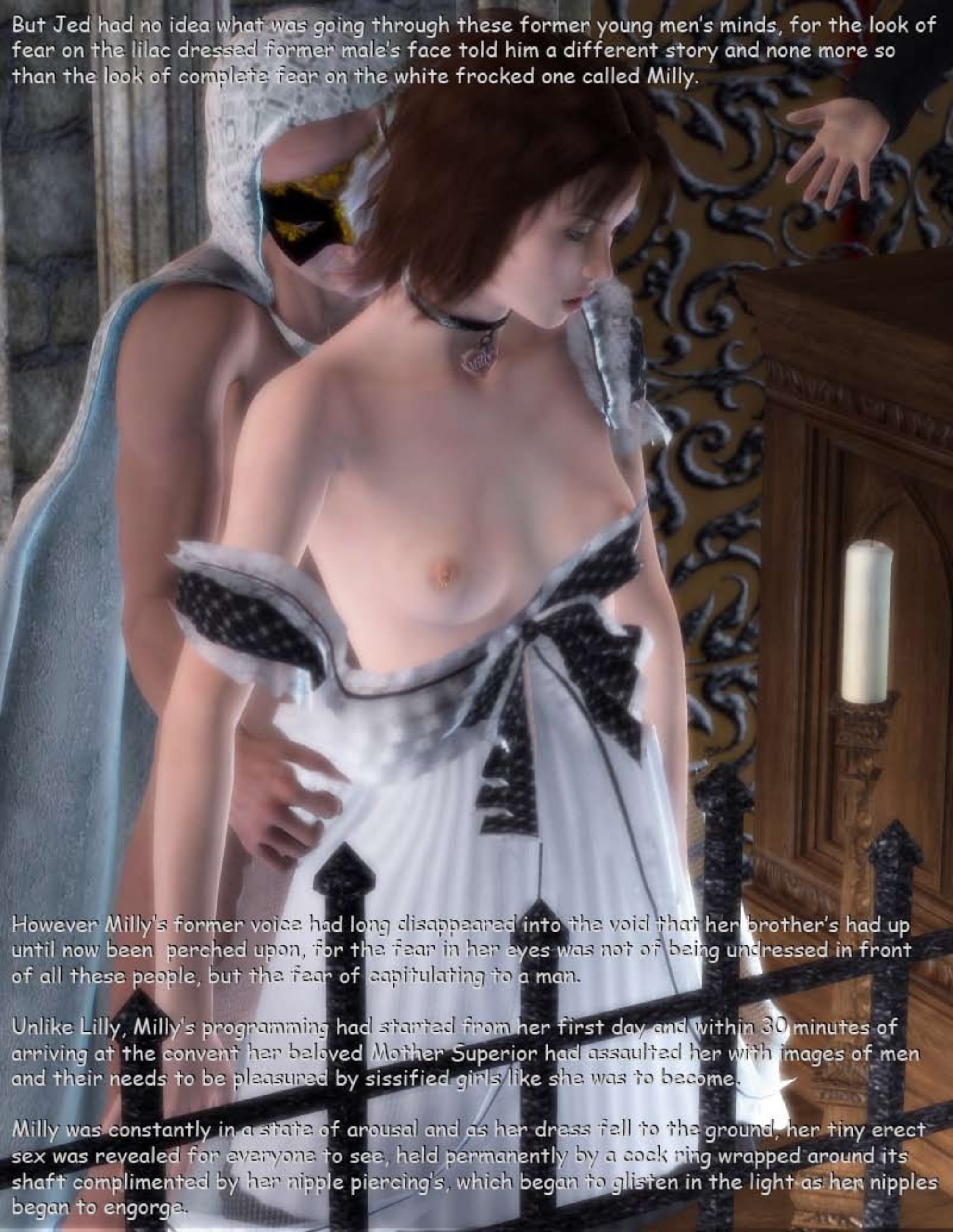
"Enjoy the show Mr Schuler and the ritual that will follow Fanny's initiation into our Sisterhood," she breathed a mocking smile on him.

A prisoner in his own body, Jed could only do what Sister Daisy told him to do and as the three former young male felons positioned themselves in front of the three masked and cloaked men, he tried to close his eyes on what he was seeing, but unfortunately he found that he could not and as Nurse Petal's grandmother finished her prayers to the Sacred lady of the Feminine, she prompted the initiation to begin.



Lilly sighed nervously as the portly big masked man behind her growled with pleasure and as his big masculine hands grabbed a hold of her slender shoulders, her former male psyche eased from the confines of her programmed mind, to serve as it would do every time his feminised body was touched by a man.

A constant reminder to the former Lucas that his crimes were now being paid for in full and as the man's rough hands quickly slipped the dress from his shoulders his imprisoned male persona screamed out silently as Lilly the more dominant and submissive voice and servant of the order of the Sacred Feminine took control.



But Jed had no idea what was going through these former young men's minds, for the look of fear on the lilac dressed former male's face told him a different story and none more so than the look of complete fear on the white frocked one called Milly.

However Milly's former voice had long disappeared into the void that her brother's had up until now been perched upon, for the fear in her eyes was not of being undressed in front of all these people, but the fear of capitulating to a man.

Unlike Lilly, Milly's programming had started from her first day and within 30 minutes of arriving at the convent her beloved Mother Superior had assaulted her with images of men and their needs to be pleased by sissified girls like she was to become.

Milly was constantly in a state of arousal and as her dress fell to the ground, her tiny erect sex was revealed for everyone to see, held permanently by a cock ring wrapped around its shaft complimented by her nipple piercing's, which began to glisten in the light as her nipples began to engorge.



Yet when Jed's eyes centred on the red headed former convict, as she was completely stripped of her dress, he could see she held no fear at all.

Fanny's story was different from that of Lilly and Milly and although a convicted felon, she had not committed the shameful crimes of rape and attempted murder as the two brothers had done.

Fanny had of course fallen in with the wrong crowd and had become embroiled in drugs and petty theft, but as her court hearings had shown Foster, as she was once called, had only been coerced into a life of crime by the people around him, and remorse and shame had been recorded on his record as he openly admitted to his crimes and openly admitted that he needed to pay for his crimes forthwith.

Foster never saw the inside of a prison for paperwork had already been signed sealed and delivered and the repentant 19 year old soon found himself kneeling before his new mentor and Mother Superior.

Fanny purred delightfully as her gift of femininity was unveiled to everyone in the chapel.



Jed could not believe his eyes as he looked upon the femininity of these three former criminals, each of them crested with delightful mounds of womanhood and hips that flared to accentuate their very girlish figures, whilst between their legs was the evidence of what they had all once been.

"Beloved Lady of the Sacred Feminine look upon these misguided sinners and let your wisdom decide their true calling, and your love shine upon these wretched souls," Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre prayed then clapped her hands for the spectacle to commence.



Fanny led beautifully as she turned dropped to her knees and moved her initiator into place, then smiling up at the masked man she rubbed her nose over his semi erect cock and then sucked it into her mouth.

"Ohhhhhhh fuck yeahhhh!" Fanny's initiator sighed as he welcomed the warmth of her mouth.

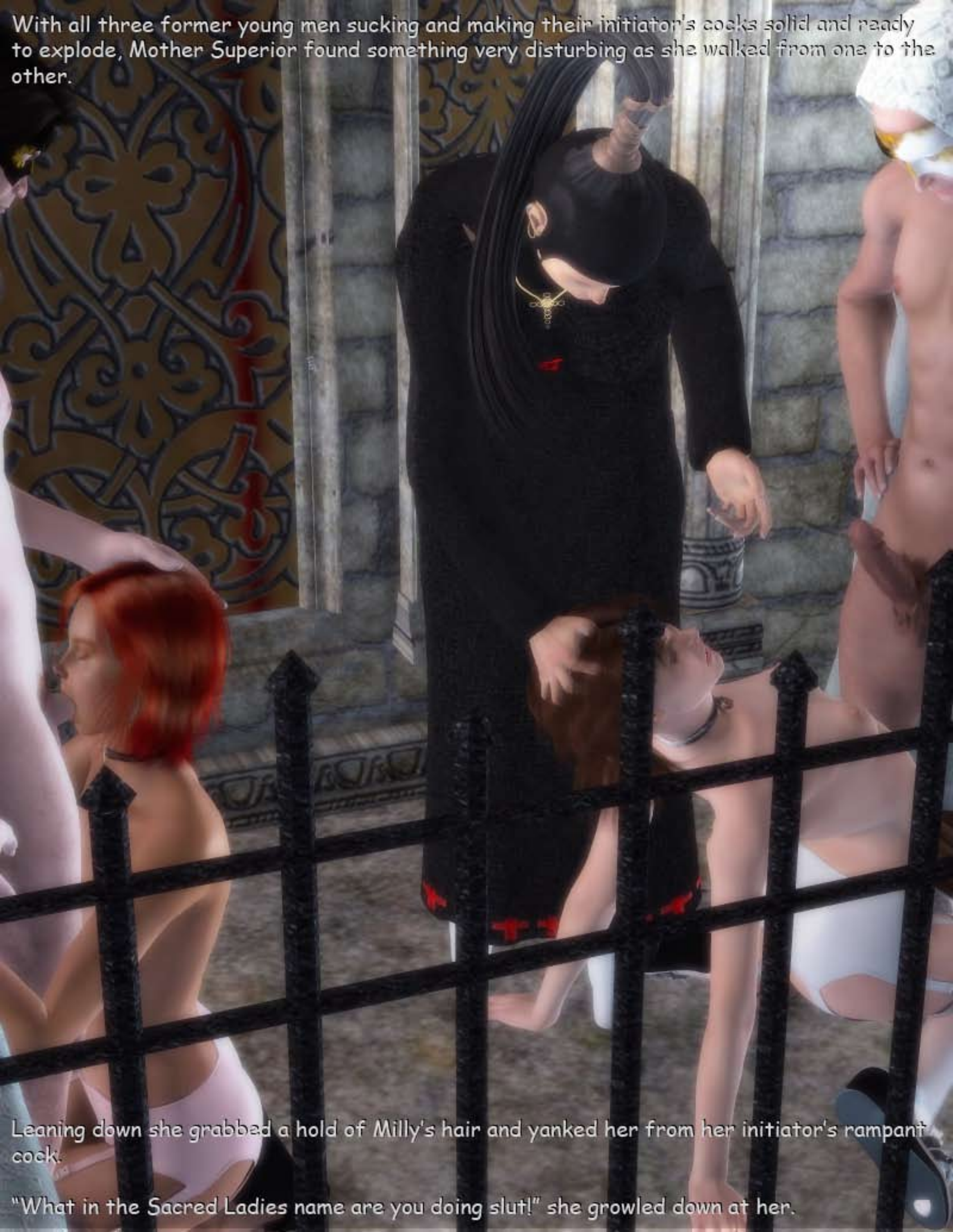




Lilly knew what was required to stimulate her initiator and began to squeeze her small feminine globes of flesh and tweak her nipples, while her teeth sunk gently into his cock head and her tongue slid into his pee hole.

Her masked initiator growled as her expert tongue soon had him enjoying his role.

Lily had of course had plenty of practise because she had been forced to suck and play on her sister's cocklette every day and night and as much as her programming had left her knowledgeable of who she had once been, she could not fight the impulse of sucking a cock and letting its semen flow into her belly and when ever it happened her former male mind would surface, but would be quashed by her new feminine voice, instantly reminding her that the Sacred Lady had saved her and that this was how she would be paying her penance for her past sins.



With all three former young men sucking and making their initiator's cocks solid and ready to explode, Mother Superior found something very disturbing as she walked from one to the other.

Leaning down she grabbed a hold of Milly's hair and yanked her from her initiator's rampant cock.

"What in the Sacred Ladies name are you doing slut!" she growled down at her.

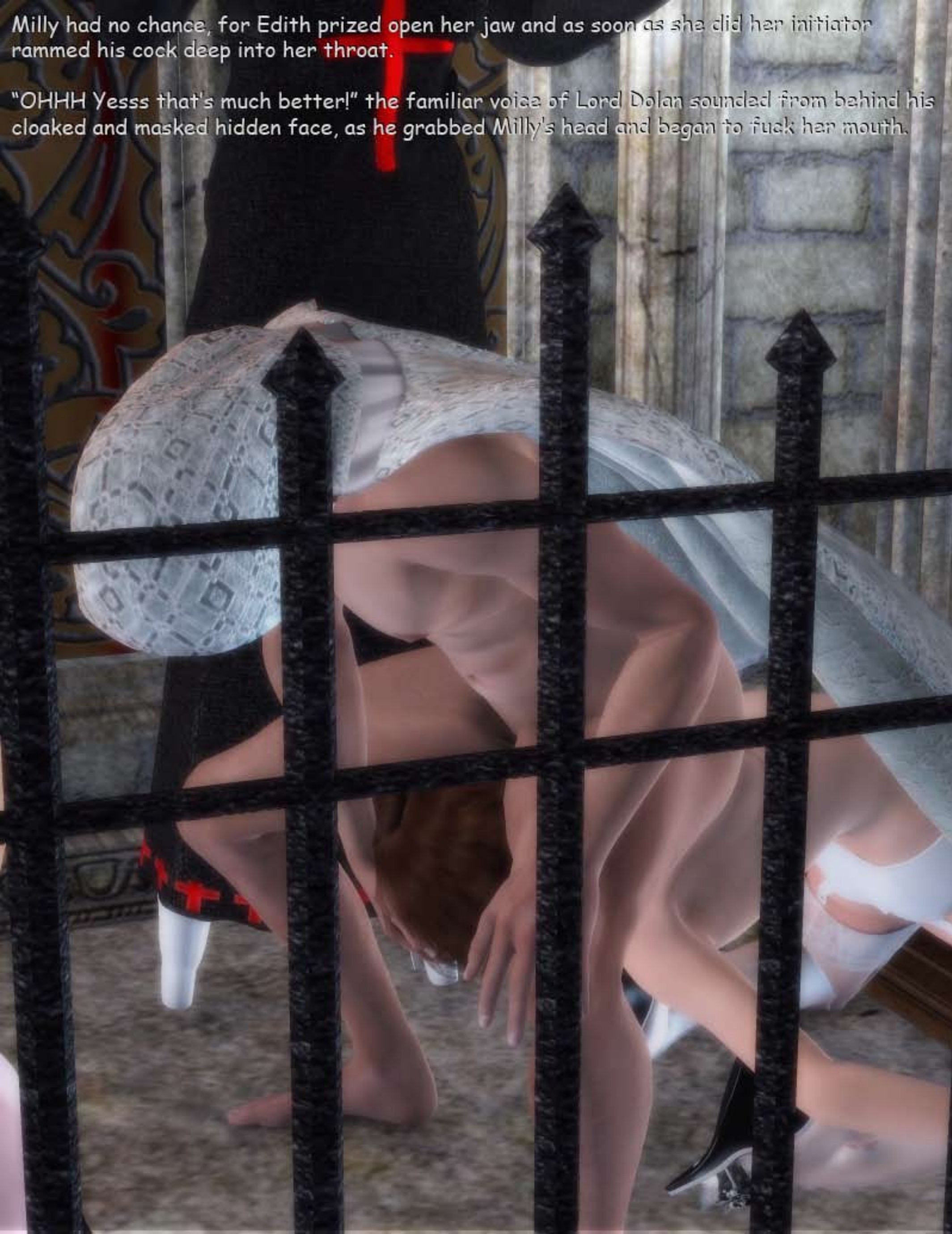


"Please Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre... I am doing what our beloved Lady wishes me to do!" Milly tried to explain.

"This cock needs no foreplay it is ready to impale you devious little slut!" Edith gripped the terrified Milly's hair tight and then grabbed a hold of her chin. "He wants to feel your tonsils on his cock not your lips wrapped around his balls!"

"But Moth?" Milly tried to plead.

"Open up wide you little slut this man is gonna fuck your face!"



Milly had no chance, for Edith prized open her jaw and as soon as she did her initiator rammed his cock deep into her throat.

"OHHH Yesss that's much better!" the familiar voice of Lord Dolan sounded from behind his cloaked and masked hidden face, as he grabbed Milly's head and began to fuck her mouth.



Milly gagged on the man's enormous cock and as it grazed the back of her throat her own little cock began to ooze with pre cum as her reconfigured lust for cocks went into overdrive, she loved men and her body was now set to capitulation and the desire to please them and with the feel of this man's rampant cock in her mouth her little sex was now in control and as her initiator continued to fuck her mouth all chances of passing the first phase were drawing to an end.



"Oh Beloved Lady we ask you take this unrepentant sinner and show her no mercy, her lust for our subspecies has shown us she is not worthy of your love... We cast her sinful thoughts and acts from this initiation as she has proven to you Oh beloved Lady that she is not to be one of your disciples!" Edith sounded out her prayers and disappointment at the ease of capitulation Milly had succumbed to.



The masked Lord Dolan grabbed a hold of Milly and pressed her head into his genitals, for he knew what was going to be her punishment for failing to pass the initiation.

"OHHHHH FUCK YEAHHHHHHH!" a man's voice growled disturbing Edith's prayer.



"But wait... Oh Beloved Lady we have the sign that one of these sinners has passed your first test!" Edith smiled turning to see Fanny's resolve intact and her initiator's face blessed by the look of ejaculation. "Oh please everyone join in the celebration of this poor misguided creatures first step to absolution."

Sighs and applause reverberated around the chapel as they acknowledged Fanny's worthiness to pass the first crucial phase of her initiation.



"See how a soon to be true sister of the faith can make our useless subspecies wither!" Edith grabbed a hold of Milly's hair and growled down at her angrily. "You will be taken from here and severely punished you unworthy slut... What are you?"

"I am unworthy... An unworthy slut Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am!" Milly sobbed.

"Oh fuck yes you fucking whore!" the sound of Lilly's initiator's voice sounded, "Open up that mouth you whore... Yesssssss fuck!"

Everyone in the chapel turned to watch as Lilly's initiator grabbed her hair and began to rub his cock hard ejaculating into her open and willing mouth.



"Well it seems that we have two sinners who wish to take another step nearer to our Beloved Lady's bosom!" Edith smiled as she looked at Fanny, "What do you say to that Fanny, Lilly has joined you in the next step?"

"I am pleased that our Beloved Lady has shown both of us the sins of our past Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am!" Fanny proudly replied.



"Good girl!" Edith glowed with pride.



Pacing her steps Edith enjoyed the sound of her pony heels clacking on the floor and as she sauntered over to Lilly's side of the altar, she then began to explain much to Lilly's shock of what was expected of both of them next.

"We now come to our final phase of our initiation and I hope you will all pray with me that these two sinners can pass through to the final phase of acceptance into our Beloved Lady's arms!" Edith continued her sermon like speech, "And to add to the special occasion for our final two initiator's both of these two sinners are virgins to the sins of men's needs... And our lady now wishes for these sinners to be impaled and taken before her and she hopes that using their guile and devotion to our Beloved Lady of the Sacred Feminine, they will be able to cast out their sins and show us that they are strong and able to withhold the need to succumb to the sub species of our race!"

"But Mother?" Lilly realised that the next phase was going to see her virginity taken in front of all of these people, however before she had a chance to utter another word her initiator's hands were on her breasts and his once again hard cock was pressed up against her back.



Lilly had never once considered that the needs of a man would ever be something she would have to entertain and the fact that her reprogrammed persona accepted the fact that she was now a feminised young man who loved being and behaving like a girl, the thought of sexual acts with a man had never entered her mind.

Sure she had learnt how to pleasure a cock from playing with her sister's little one and had been taught using dildos how to deep throat and contain herself, but the fact that her bottom was going to be used for sex had never been mentioned by anyone.

"Oh Beloved Lady let the realms of womanhood seek their way into these two sinners... Let them embrace the woman you wish for them to be!" Edith began her rhetoric spurring the two initiator's on.

Lilly was bent over and her initiator's cock rammed in hard.

"Oh pleez I?" Lilly buckled easily to the strength of her initiator and as his girth stretched her virgin ass she grimaced and grabbed a hold of the railings.

Fanny however welcomed the feel of her initiator's manhood and purred happily as he pushed into her rose with ease, for Sister Daisy had been teaching her how to accommodate a man's sin, as the sisters of the nunnery all called a penis, by inserting phalluses into her so that she would be ready to accept the real thing.



"Cast out the sins that have made these creatures what they are!" Edith continued driving the two men to de-virgin the two remaining former young men.



"NNNNHHH PLEEEEEEZ IT HURTSSSS!" Lilly squealed as her imitator pushed in and out of her bottom, his hands squeezing and pawing at her jiggling breasts.



"Mmmmmmm delightful mmmmmmmmm!" Lilly's initiator completely took over the running as he pulled her around and increased his push into her virgin ass.

"Ohhhhh pleeeez sir pleeeez!" Lilly tried to get him to slow in his pace, however her pleas were taken by him as an indication to increase his control over her.

Lilly was now panting as her hidden programming kicked in.

A man was in possession of her and as his hands were now pulling on her cock it was causing her whole body to shiver with foreign sensations, for her nipples began to harden along with her cocklette.

Lucas was gone and Lilly was now complete, her body responding to the initiator's manhood and all her thoughts were fully concentrating on being as submissive for him as possible.



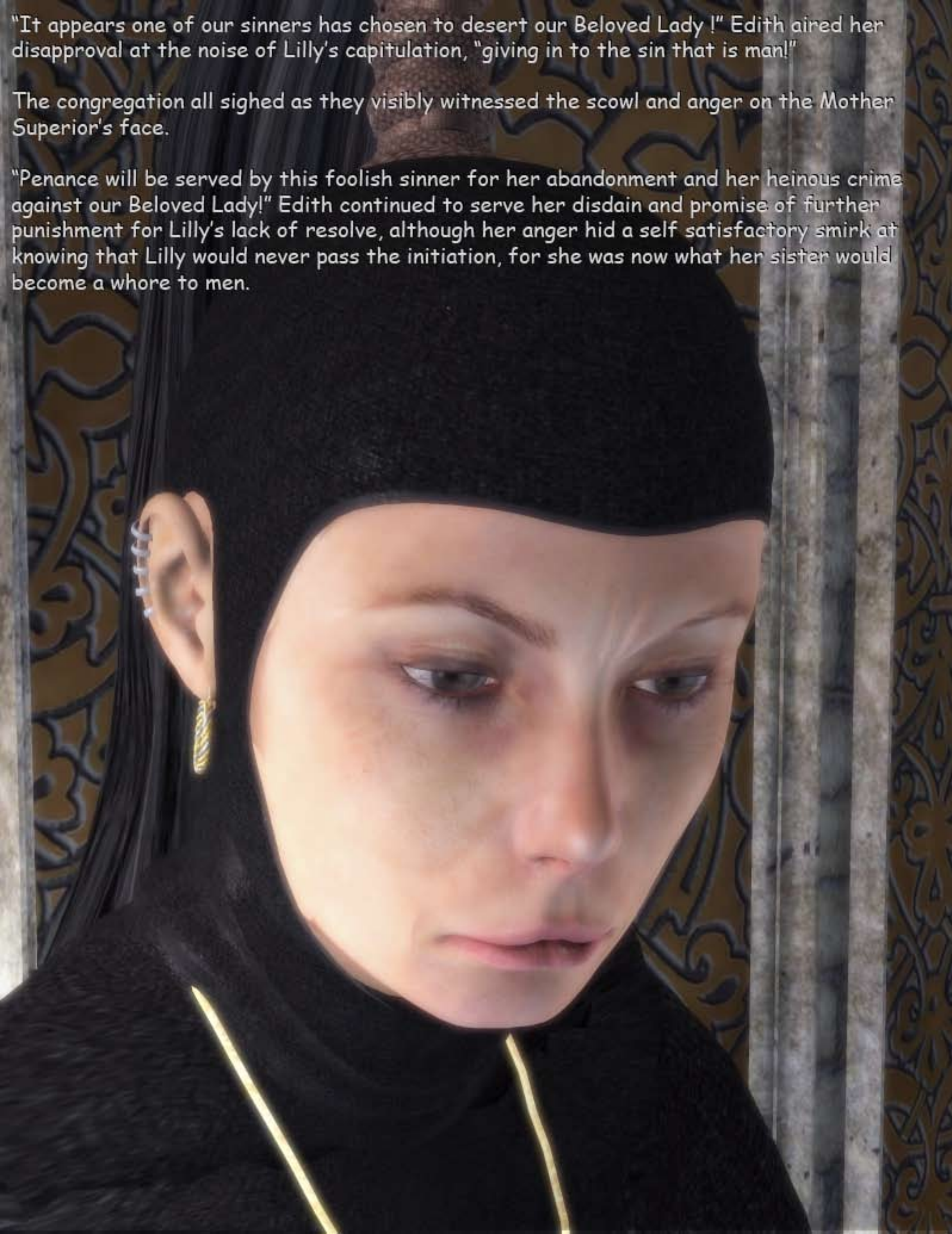
"Ohhhhhhhhhh yessssssssss!" Fanny sighed with pleasure as her initiator's balls and hips slapped against her ass cheeks and for the watching congregation they could see that she was enjoying every second of being fucked. "Good lady pleeeees exercise these demons... Ohhhhhhhh!"



Lilly soon found herself manoeuvred onto the floor and on her back with her legs held up in the air by her initiator and as he drove his cock relentlessly in and out of her well stretched rose, her mind finally lost focus to feel of the man's manhood inside her and try as she could, she just could not stop the spasm that was engulfing her hardening balls.

"Mmmmm that's it little whore show your Mother Superior how weak you are to the temptation of man!" Lilly's initiator's growled down at her as he recognised the familiar look of capitulation on her face.

Lilly could do nothing as her fate in the eyes of the Beloved Lady was sealed and as she shivered wildly, she closed her eyes and let out a small sigh of pleasure as her cocklette oozed liberally as her initiator brought her to ejaculation.



"It appears one of our sinners has chosen to desert our Beloved Lady!" Edith aired her disapproval at the noise of Lilly's capitulation, "giving in to the sin that is man!"

The congregation all sighed as they visibly witnessed the scowl and anger on the Mother Superior's face.

"Penance will be served by this foolish sinner for her abandonment and her heinous crime against our Beloved Lady!" Edith continued to serve her disdain and promise of further punishment for Lilly's lack of resolve, although her anger hid a self satisfactory smirk at knowing that Lilly would never pass the initiation, for she was now what her sister would become a whore to men.



"OHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH FUCKKKKKKKKKK YEAHHHHHHHHH!" the sounds of the final initiator resounded out loudly as his cock erupted inside Fanny's love hole, "MMMMMMMMMM-
MMMmmm!"



"Ah what a wonderful sound... I see our Beloved Lady has found favour in one of our sinners!" Edith spoke to her congregation as the last initiator continue to unload his sperm deep within Fanny's rectum , "And from the look of desire upon the Heathen's face it looks as though he has truly been seduced by our young neophyte!"

The congregation all sighed a welcome greeting to Fanny.

"But let us not forget our Beloved Lady of the Sacred Feminine still has one more test for this beautiful creature to fulfil before she takes her fully to her bosom?" Edith proudly took Fanny's head and displayed her enlightened face to the congregation, while her initiator remained in his state of climax.

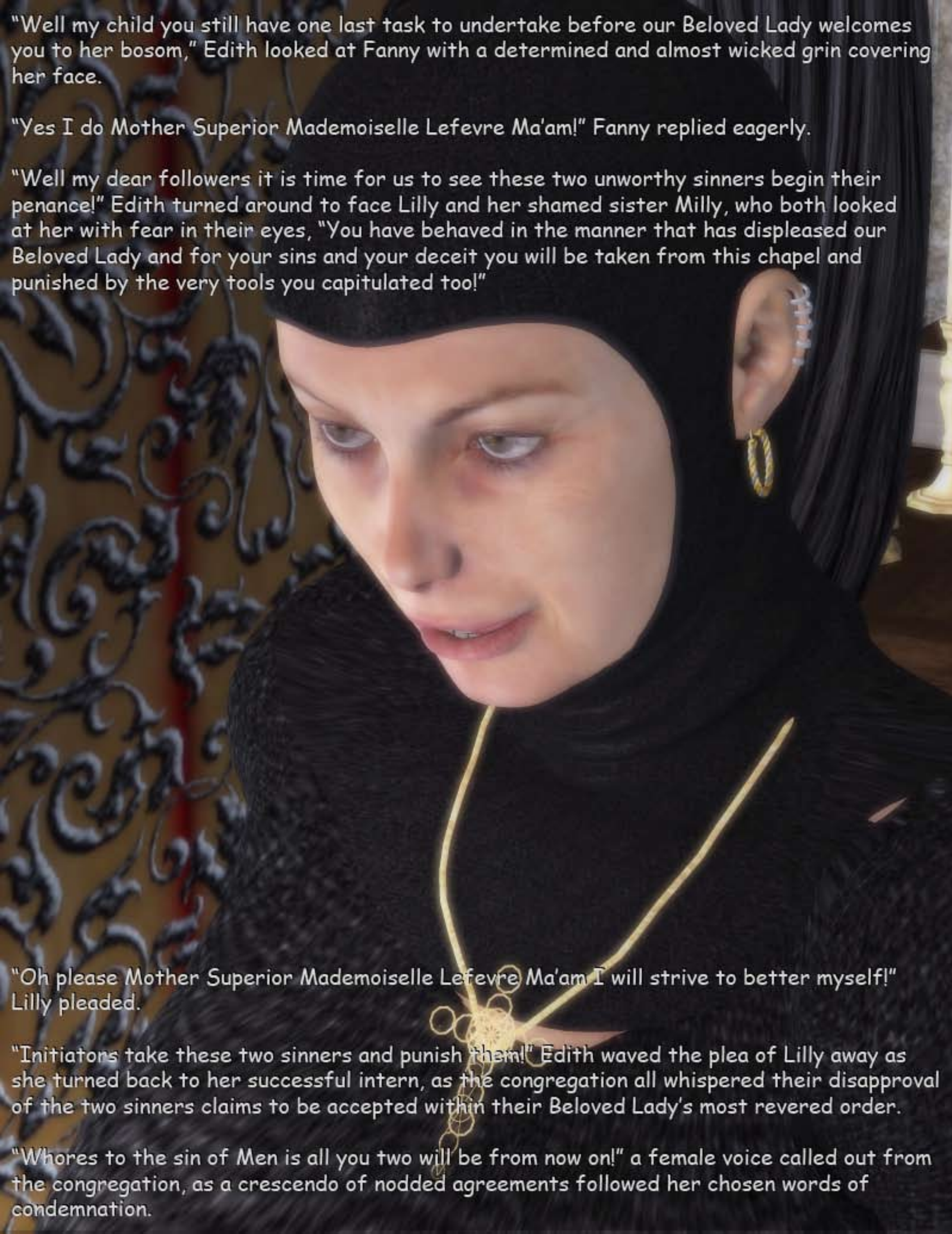


Letting go of Fanny's head she clicked her fingers at the initiator, who instantly withdrew from Fanny and stood back as Fanny asserted herself proudly.

"Fanny do you have anything to say to our disciples?" Edith stepped aside.

"Oh thank you I am soooooooooo happy to have shown my worth to our Beloved Lady!" she proudly announced as the moment caused her to feel dizzy with fulfilment.

The congregation all applauded her.



"Well my child you still have one last task to undertake before our Beloved Lady welcomes you to her bosom," Edith looked at Fanny with a determined and almost wicked grin covering her face.

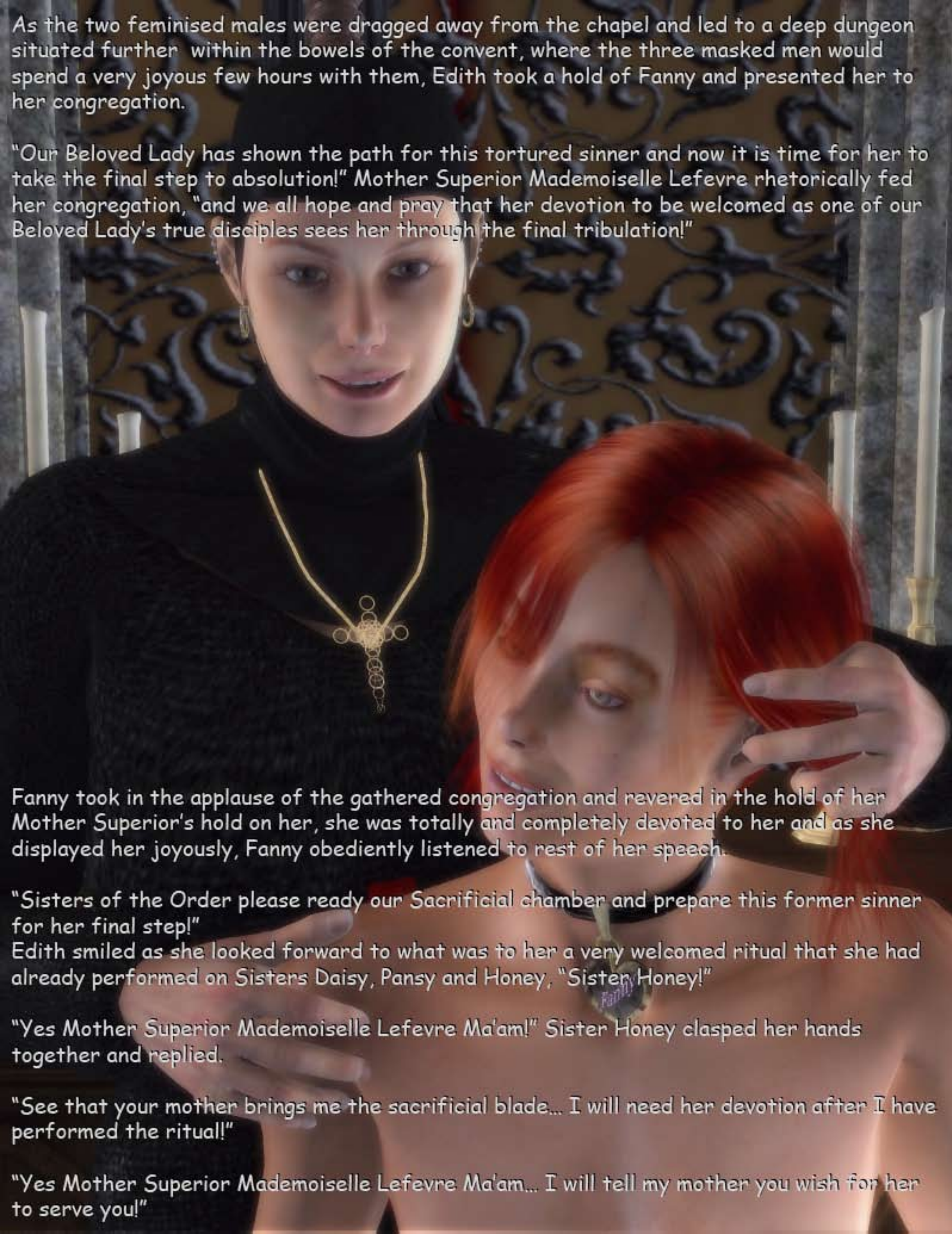
"Yes I do Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am!" Fanny replied eagerly.

"Well my dear followers it is time for us to see these two unworthy sinners begin their penance!" Edith turned around to face Lilly and her shamed sister Milly, who both looked at her with fear in their eyes, "You have behaved in the manner that has displeased our Beloved Lady and for your sins and your deceit you will be taken from this chapel and punished by the very tools you capitulated too!"

"Oh please Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am I will strive to better myself!" Lilly pleaded.

"Initiators take these two sinners and punish them!" Edith waved the plea of Lilly away as she turned back to her successful intern, as the congregation all whispered their disapproval of the two sinners claims to be accepted within their Beloved Lady's most revered order.

"Whores to the sin of Men is all you two will be from now on!" a female voice called out from the congregation, as a crescendo of nodded agreements followed her chosen words of condemnation.



As the two feminised males were dragged away from the chapel and led to a deep dungeon situated further within the bowels of the convent, where the three masked men would spend a very joyous few hours with them, Edith took a hold of Fanny and presented her to her congregation.

"Our Beloved Lady has shown the path for this tortured sinner and now it is time for her to take the final step to absolution!" Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre rhetorically fed her congregation, "and we all hope and pray that her devotion to be welcomed as one of our Beloved Lady's true disciples sees her through the final tribulation!"

Fanny took in the applause of the gathered congregation and revered in the hold of her Mother Superior's hold on her, she was totally and completely devoted to her and as she displayed her joyously, Fanny obediently listened to rest of her speech.

"Sisters of the Order please ready our Sacrificial chamber and prepare this former sinner for her final step!"

Edith smiled as she looked forward to what was to her a very welcomed ritual that she had already performed on Sisters Daisy, Pansy and Honey, "Sister Honey!"

"Yes Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am!" Sister Honey clasped her hands together and replied.

"See that your mother brings me the sacrificial blade... I will need her devotion after I have performed the ritual!"

"Yes Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am... I will tell my mother you wish for her to serve you!"

Chapter 36

Initiation

Metamorphosis



Jed found himself once again waking up in the unusual surroundings of yet another part of the convent and despite trying to battle the sudden wave of sleepiness that fell over him when the initiation or whatever it was he had witnessed had finished, he just could not.

The scenes he had witnessed since he had stepped into the village had not only left him feeling confused, but were now causing him to become fearful for his own life.

Only Hal, his boss knew he had come to this village and considering he also came along with Mrs Moore, whom he could only deduce was, despite her evident freedom, like him a prisoner under their strange drug like induced influence, he knew that he would have to find a way of escape with or without her.

'Come on Hal' he thought loudly in his mind, praying that his boss would ignore all the legal implications that Cresswell's would throw at him, 'You surely know I'm onto something?' he began to question Hal's thoughts, hoping that he would begin to grow suspicious of his disappearance and lack of communication, for Jed had no idea how long he had been held captive by these people and assumed that a few days had passed by the allotted time he was given to report back to him with the story.

Yet whether Jed's boss would be his saviour or not a sudden movement shook him from his weary state and just like before he was naked and stuck in a wheelchair and as his vision restored, the sight that now met him caused his fears to heighten even more.

The room they had brought him to was colder and a stale smell fell around him as the echoes of feet and voices resounded around him and as his blurred vision restored he could see that he had been brought to some kind of ritualistic chamber.

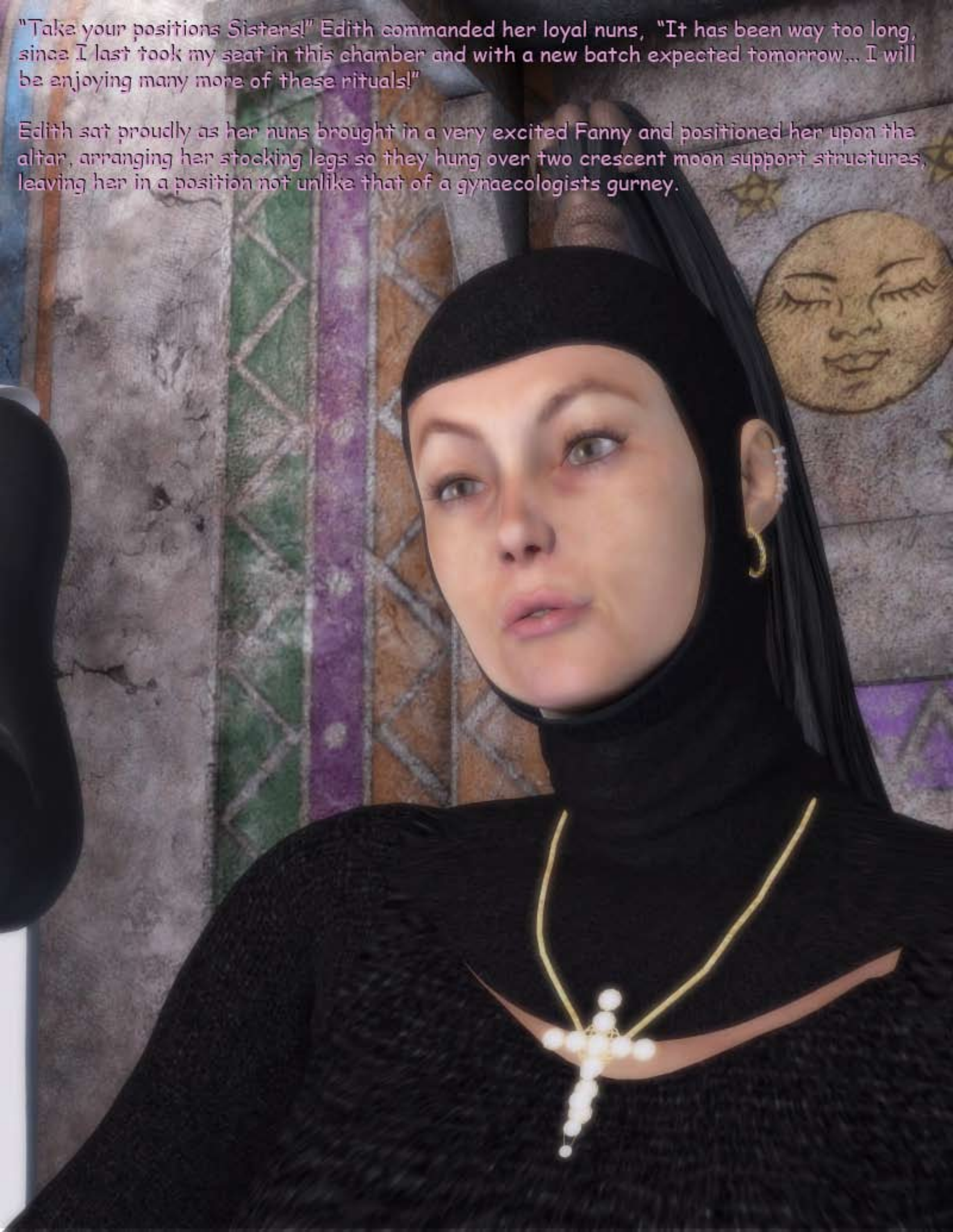
With only his open eyes to aid him, Jed watched the figure of Petal's grandmother take her seat and as she did he suddenly felt a wave of fear wash over him.

If all the people of this village like Petal, her grandmother, those other fervent nuns and Lord Dolan had all succumbed to the will of Cresswell's then he had no chance of escaping their clutches.

Jed was trapped and as his fear increased, the surrounding scene unfolded into yet another show of power that Cresswell's had over the people it had somehow acquired.

"Take your positions Sisters!" Edith commanded her loyal nuns, "It has been way too long, since I last took my seat in this chamber and with a new batch expected tomorrow... I will be enjoying many more of these rituals!"

Edith sat proudly as her nuns brought in a very excited Fanny and positioned her upon the altar, arranging her stocking legs so they hung over two crescent moon support structures, leaving her in a position not unlike that of a gynaecologists gurney.



"Is our sinner ready to cast out her sins and embrace the bosom of our Beloved Lady?"
Edith smiled devilishly from her throne.



"She is ready Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am!" Sister Daisy replied as she caressed Fanny's forehead.

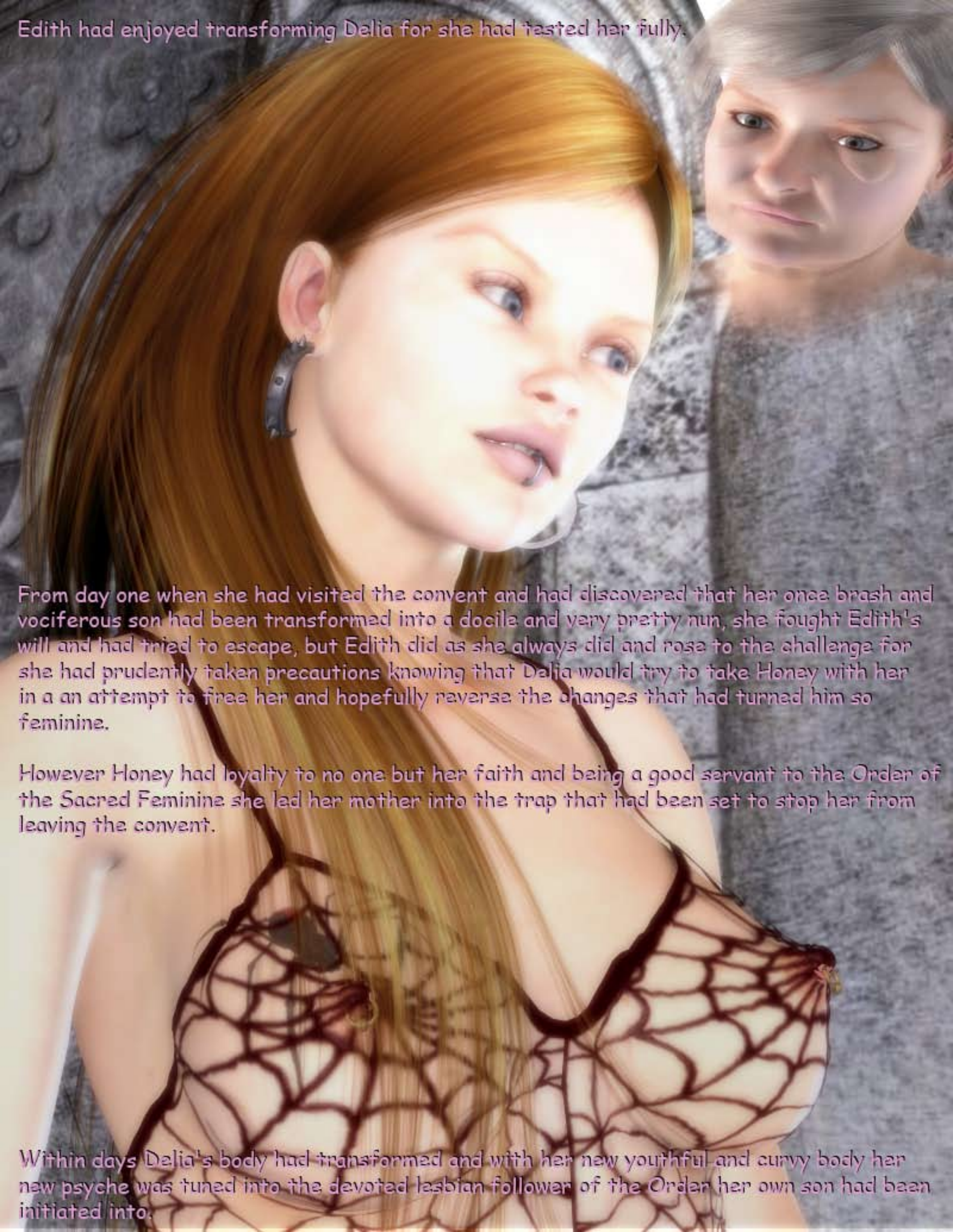
"Sacrificial blade!" Edith commanded.

Delia, Honey's 57 year old mother and now youthfully transformed and fervent disciple to the Sacred Feminine, brought forward the ornate dagger that was laying upon a blood red silk Sacred Feminine embossed cushion.



"Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am," Delia smiled as she looked upon the nun to be, lying spread-eagled upon the altar awaiting her final test of faith to their beloved Lady of the Sacred Feminine.

"Excellent Delia," Edith looked lustfully down at Honey's almost naked body that she had transformed into a pretty and delightfully submissive lesbian bed companion, whom, like all of Edith's converted females, proudly carried the crescent moon mark above her genitalia.



Edith had enjoyed transforming Delia for she had tasted her fully.

From day one when she had visited the convent and had discovered that her once brash and vociferous son had been transformed into a docile and very pretty nun, she fought Edith's will and had tried to escape, but Edith did as she always did and rose to the challenge for she had prudently taken precautions knowing that Delia would try to take Honey with her in a an attempt to free her and hopefully reverse the changes that had turned him so feminine.

However Honey had loyalty to no one but her faith and being a good servant to the Order of the Sacred Feminine she led her mother into the trap that had been set to stop her from leaving the convent.

Within days Delia's body had transformed and with her new youthful and curvy body her new psyche was tuned into the devoted lesbian follower of the Order her own son had been initiated into.

"Are you ready to take the final step to salvation and embrace the love of our most Sacred Lady?" Edith looked down at the former adolescent young man.

"I am Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am!" Fanny replied clasping her hands together her voice trembling with excitement.



"And you freely offer the cause of your sins to our most Blessed Lady?"

"Ohhhh yes Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am... I wish to be a truly devoted subject of our Blessed Lady and my punishments must be atoned for... And if our Blessed Lady wishes for me to have the vessels of my sins removed then I gladly sacrifice them for her!" Fanny bleated out rapturously her voice echoing her words all around.

"Lady of the Sacred Feminine... This sinner has chosen to relinquish the very essence of what once made her a sinner... Let no more sin fill her with passion for anyone but you... Oh Sacred Lady!" Edith grabbed a hold of the sacrificial blade.

"OH SACRED LADY CAST OUT CAST OUT THE BLASPHEMOUS SINS OF MAN!" Edith's nuns all chanted out.

"With this blade we will all bare witness to this sinners redemption!" Edith continued with her zealous mantra, "and welcome her to your bosom... Oh Sacred Lady!"



"CAST OUT CAST OUT THE BLASPHEMOUS SINS OF MAN!" her nuns continued to whip up Edith's lust for the ritual.

"Oh Blessed Lady please take me to your bosom... I will serve you and only you and will obey the will that is yours and the wishes you portray through our beloved Mother Superior!" Fanny closed her eyes and began to pray.

"Let your plea be heard so our Beloved Lady can guide my hand!" Edith coerced Fanny, as she whipped her followers up into a frenzy of religious fervour.

"Ohhhhhhh Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am... Take them... Take them... I have no need of such devilry upon my body!" Fanny's growled and began to repeat over and over again, "Take them PLEEEEEEASE... Deliver me to her bosom... PLEASEEEE TAKE THEM!"



Fanny's voice lowered into whispered prayers begging for her sins to be cast from her body and as Edith's cold hands met with her sex and as the chants of her once blasphemous sins resounded around her, she closed her eyes and as she felt the sacrificial blade upon her genitals, she continued to whisper her prayers of devotion to her deity and to the Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am.

"LET THIS SINNER CAST NO MORE SIN!" Edith grabbed Fanny's testicles and with one quick flick of her wrist severed them from her body.



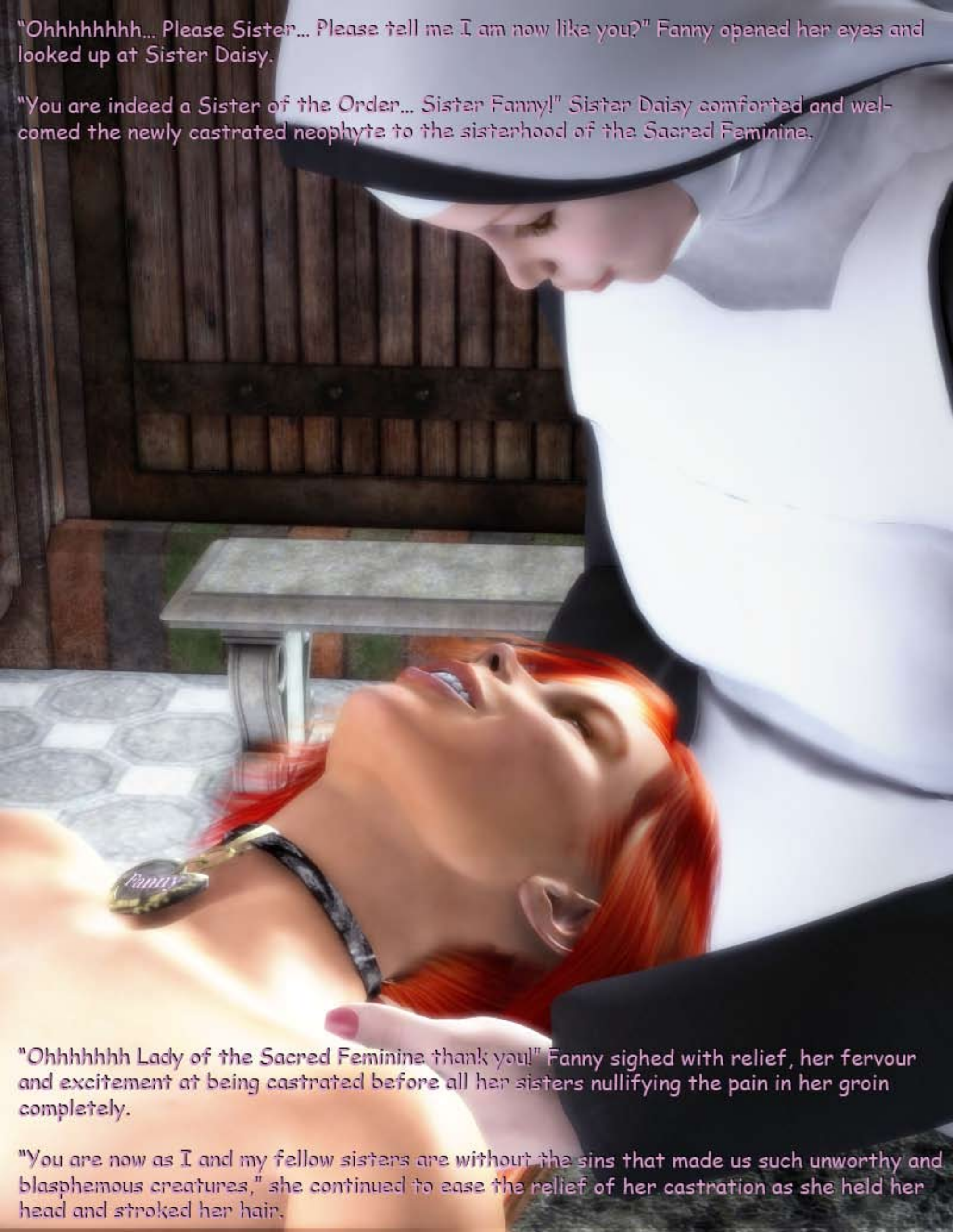
"Oh Lady of the Sacred Feminine I thank you for showing me the path to redemption I am your loyal servant!" Fanny continued to pray as the stinging blade cut into her flesh and relieved her of the vestiges of what was once her true gender.

Edith gripped the former males severed testicles in her hand as the blood oozed from her groin into the trough below, her hatred of men fully embedded in her actions as she watched the blood mix with the pool of water turning it into a misty crimson.



"Ohhhhhhhh... Please Sister... Please tell me I am now like you?" Fanny opened her eyes and looked up at Sister Daisy.

"You are indeed a Sister of the Order... Sister Fanny!" Sister Daisy comforted and welcomed the newly castrated neophyte to the sisterhood of the Sacred Feminine.



"Ohhhhhhhh Lady of the Sacred Feminine thank you!" Fanny sighed with relief, her fervour and excitement at being castrated before all her sisters nullifying the pain in her groin completely.

"You are now as I and my fellow sisters are without the sins that made us such unworthy and blasphemous creatures," she continued to ease the relief of her castration as she held her head and stroked her hair.

"Our Beloved Lady welcome this once misguided creature onto your bosom... She has shown true devotion and true worthiness to become your disciple and as a gift she offers you these foul... Corrupt... Badavilled... unsightly vessels of sin... Let her walk freely within these sacred halls and let hear her voice be heard amongst your chosen disciples and Sisters to your order!"



Irene Moore had stood next to the wheelchair bound investigative reporter all through the ritual displaying the same controlled expression as he did.

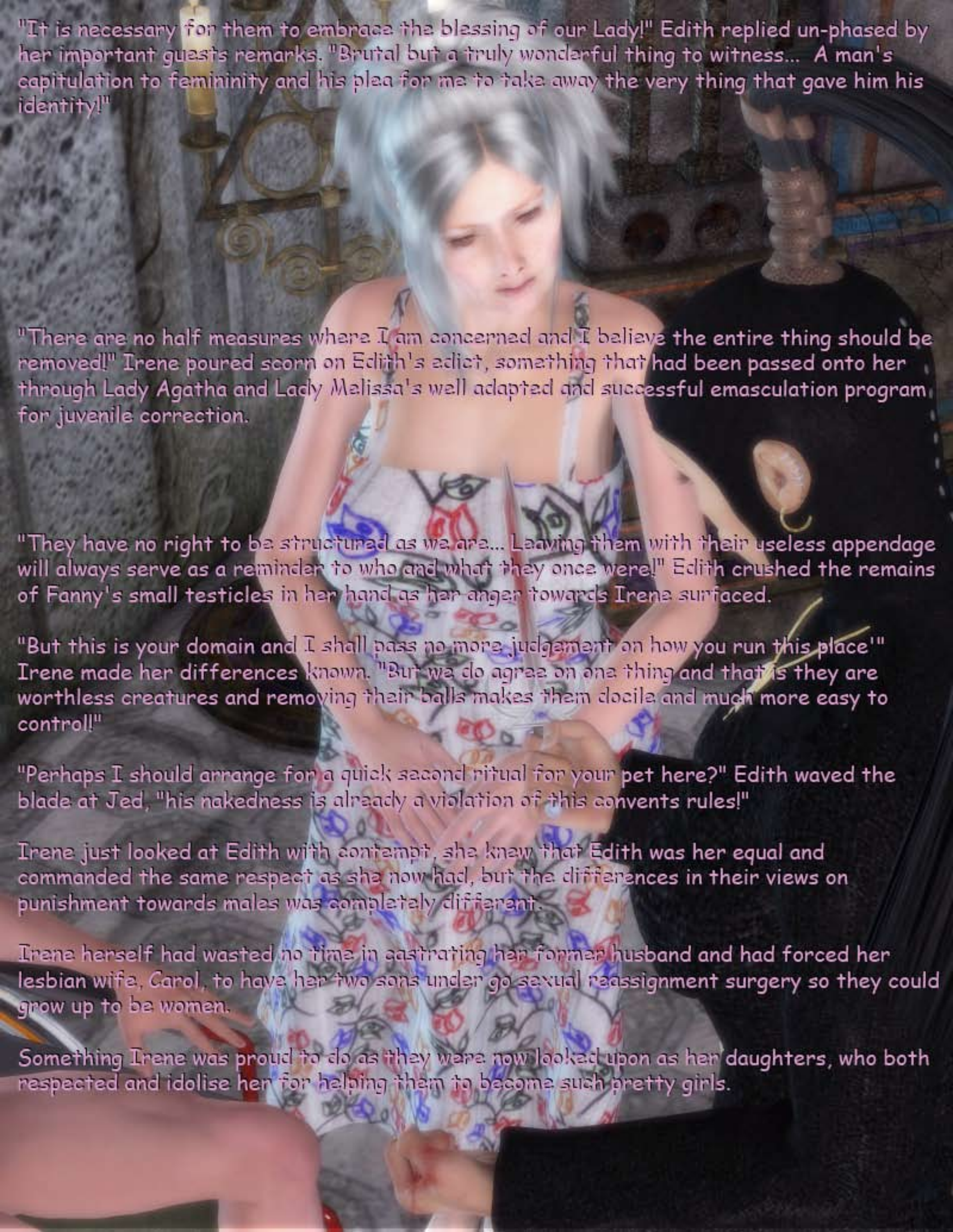
However, Irene was not under the same influence as he was, for her initiation into the Cresswell's sisterhood had been many months before Edith had undergone any kind of physical changes or mental programming.

It was also Irene that had brought Jed with her and the reason that she had been chosen to take him, was all down to the day that had ultimately set her on the path to where she now stood.

Just like Edith, Irene had once been a weak willed female, who would accept what was being asked of her without any question as to why, but since her initiation into the sisterhood, she had become confident, mentally strong and filled with the same hatred of the male sex as Edith, though Irene's ingrained ideology was completely different to the appointed Mother Superior.

As Edith approached Irene her statuesque stance suddenly disappeared and her face contorted into one of concern.

"I must say that was a very dramatic way to make a nun of that feral young man?" Irene gave Edith a very discerned look.



"It is necessary for them to embrace the blessing of our Lady!" Edith replied un-phased by her important guests remarks. "Brutal but a truly wonderful thing to witness... A man's capitulation to femininity and his plea for me to take away the very thing that gave him his identity!"

"There are no half measures where I am concerned and I believe the entire thing should be removed!" Irene poured scorn on Edith's edict, something that had been passed onto her through Lady Agatha and Lady Melissa's well adapted and successful emasculation program for juvenile correction.

"They have no right to be structured as we are... Leaving them with their useless appendage will always serve as a reminder to who and what they once were!" Edith crushed the remains of Fanny's small testicles in her hand as her anger towards Irene surfaced.

"But this is your domain and I shall pass no more judgement on how you run this place!" Irene made her differences known. "But we do agree on one thing and that is they are worthless creatures and removing their balls makes them docile and much more easy to control!"

"Perhaps I should arrange for a quick second ritual for your pet here?" Edith waved the blade at Jed, "his nakedness is already a violation of this convents rules!"

Irene just looked at Edith with contempt, she knew that Edith was her equal and commanded the same respect as she now had, but the differences in their views on punishment towards males was completely different.

Irene herself had wasted no time in castrating her former husband and had forced her lesbian wife, Carol, to have her two sons under go sexual reassignment surgery so they could grow up to be women.

Something Irene was proud to do as they were now looked upon as her daughters, who both respected and idolise her for helping them to become such pretty girls.

"Perhaps you can explain further why I have had to endure this idiot roaming around my village?" Edith enquired, her contempt for the reporter evident in her huff.

"Madame Celeste wants him to witness everything you do here and he is part of her next phase of experiments!" Irene replied noting how disgruntled the Mother Superior was.

"Experiments?" Edith squeezed the remains of the testicles she held further, "It is Our Blessed Lady's will not scientific babble that has shown us the path to sanctuary!"

"Maybe so... I am not one to judge the work of our Sacred Lady as I too embrace her love as will this annoyance of a thing," Irene could see that Edith was well and truly under the influence and guidance of Sisterhood's religious sect. "But it is time to remove him from your vision Mother Superior!"

"A wise move, my moods are tempered by our Sacred Lady's wishes and having a naked evil like that is displeasing her, plus I am sure Madame Celeste is waiting for you in the Nurse's office!" Edith remonstrated her feelings thoroughly.

"Oh yes the pretty Nurse Petal... Your Grand-

"She is no more a kin to me... Our beloved Lady chose to dismiss her as one of her disciples and so she is dismissed from me until she is delivered back to us!" Edith interrupted.

"Hmmm I see... Well I had best leave you to do our Beloved Lady's work," Irene smiled, taking a hold of Ted's wheel chair and spinning him around abruptly, the religious zeal of the Mother Superior's recourse for her own granddaughter, making her realise just how different she was from the founder of their religious sect Lady Agatha, however anymore thoughts on the possible problems Edith's views could have on the Sisterhood washed away as she made her way across the inclining cobbled passageways up towards her own destiny within the hierarchy of Cresswell Industries.



Jed could only hear and see what was going on around him, his movements were so restricted he even wondered if they controlled his bladder and bowels for he could not feel any effects from these areas of his body either and from the conversation he had heard between Irene and the Mother Superior, he realised that her school had not only been taken over by Cresswell's, but she was obviously an important figure within their network and had purposefully brought him here to enact some retribution on him and although his mind now battled with the fear of just what they intended to do with him, he knew there was absolutely nothing he could do but wait and see.

Finally Irene brought Jed back to Petal's office and as she wheeled him in they were met by a very slender raven headed woman with blonde fringes, wearing a short wool dress and matching wedged shoes.

"At long last!" the woman sighed as she stood with her hand perched on her hip.

"I am sorry Madame, but the Mother Superior makes rather a spectacle in castrating her nuns!" Irene replied.

"Hmmm, now what do we have here?" the woman looked down at Jed expressionless, "I take it you have soaked in all of the marvellous things I have created here?"

Jed moved his eyes up at the young woman, whom he had no recollection of ever seeing in his crusade to bring the huge corporation down.

"Well perhaps I should introduce myself to you Mr Schuler... I believe that is your proper name or the one you carried before you furthered your career?" the woman continued to look at him expressionless and void of any emotion.

Jed wanted to reply and ask why they kept calling him by his mother's maiden name a name he had neither used nor advertised since he was at school.

"Well we have plenty of time for introductions later I suppose," she paused looking up at Irene her face still portraying a look of authority, "So I gather Irene has not told you why we have brought you here?... Well I'm not gonna waste my time telling you... And considering you're both going to be spending a lot of time together I'll leave it to her to tell you!"

Jed could do nothing but look at the sullen woman, who from her stance and mood seemingly commanded a great deal of respect amongst all the people here in this village and from her comment concerning his reason on being here and the fact that he was being handed over to Irene, Jed was going to be placed under the Feethams High School Headmistresses supervision.

However, Jed saw this as a possible chance to escape, a thought that diverted him away from the real reason for him being held captive in the first place.

With Jed contemplating his next moves, his eyes swung to Petal who stood to the far side dressed as she was when he had first encountered her, looking extremely sexy and alluring in her nurse's uniform and as he looked at her, he began to wonder what other spells this place had cast on him.

There was no doubt that she had once been a healthy young man, but even though she still retained her male appendages, Jed had to admit she was a very sexy creature, who knew how to tempt a man and it was this thought that also made him wonder just how much persuasion he would have needed to have had sex with her without the mind encumbering drug she had used on him.

Yet as she stood there without an expression on her face, it also told him that the raven and blonde fringed woman was someone she answered to implicitly and as Jed tried to gain Petal's attention with his eyes the direct way she stood so emotionless and statuesque, told him that she may also be in fear of this woman.

With nothing to do but watch and listen to what was unfolding before him, Jed tried to put a name to the woman's face.

His crusade to bring Cresswell Industries to editorial and courtroom justice had given him an in-depth knowledge to the movers and shakers within the Global Corporation's corridors and in that time he had logged over 5000 odd profiles of all of the people involved within Cresswell's, from high flying executives, directors and boardroom members, to ordinary supervisors and workers in their seemingly endless supply of loyal employees, but this woman did not fit any of the pictures he had seen of their high ranking board members and as he continued to sift through his photogenic memory a frightening realisation swept over him.

The jigsaw puzzle was finally coming into place and how he had not seen the obvious connection he did not know, for almost all of the appointed directors from lesser management upwards, including the chairman and major shareholders, were all females.

'Fuck they are?' Jed thought loud in his head, 'they are all women?' he began to piece together everything he knew and everything he had witnessed since, 'The religion... The emphasis on female power the young men being turned into girls... All?'

As Jed pieced together his jigsaw, Petal became animated upon the woman's voice and instantly broke his concentration.

"Petal get the serum ready?" the woman broke the nurse's statue like appearance.

"Yes Madame Celeste!" Petal replied hastily undoing cupboards and draws as she readied various vials and began preparing a syringe carefully with a mixture of the vials she had taken out.

"Irene if you would like to jump up onto the table!" Celeste motioned.

Irene quickly removed her dress from her shoulders and revealed her full naked body for everyone to see.



A sight that caused Celeste to smile and look down at Irene's guinea pig.

"The sight of naked mature women turns you on Mr Schuler?" Celeste smirked.

Jed could not dispute the woman's, whose name he now knew to be Celeste's, remark for he had spent a night with Judith and had participated in sexual intercourse with her, yet he could not feel whether his genitals were responding to Irene's naked body or not.

"How ironic that you are going to be spending your last days as you are now with a mature woman!" she turned and clicked her fingers for Petal to hurry, a comment that made Jed even more fearful as to what this woman intended on doing with him.

With Irene excitedly lying on the examination table she spread her legs wide and placed them in the stirrups, her excitement at what was about to happen to her showing in the pleasure she got from having her nakedness and her genitalia on view to Celeste and the nurse.

"Ok Irene I just need to make sure that we find the right place for this needle!" Celeste began to press into her abdomen, while Petal prepared to position the very long needle.



Irene could not wait and eagerly parted her pussy her lips for Nurse Petal to place the needle into her vagina and as Petal positioned the needle and pulled her gaping pussy into position with her free thumb, the Head Mistress grabbed her hand and waited for the moment the syringe was fully inserted.

"Good I have your womb... Nurse are you ready?" Celeste breathed calmly as her fingers pushed down on Irene's lower abdomen.

"I am Madame Celeste!" Petal acknowledged as she pushed the long syringe in deeper.

"Good on my mark inject her!"

"Yes Madame Celeste!" Petal obeyed as she pushed the needle deep into Irene's vaginal cavity where the tip of the needle found its mark.

"Before you help me make history Nurse Petal," Celeste looked up at Petal.

"Yes Madame Celeste?"

"I want you to release your hold on our guinea pig!" she ordered quietly, while Irene sighed and waited for the needle to inject her womb with the serum that would change not only her life, but countless of other peoples too.

"Madame?" Petal looked rather puzzled.

"I want you to relinquish your hold on the guinea pig and give Irene sole control over him!" Celeste ordered Petal.

"But?"

"I am totally aware of the powers my experiments have harnessed in you!"

"But Madame I err?"

"I only need to relinquish my hold on Irene's womb and that needle will tear her apart, so do not try to think you can pretend I don't know what powers you possess!" Celeste made her threat very clear, for the needle was in place and her in depth knowledge of human biology and female anatomy was far more advanced than any medical institution or university could ever hope to be, "You will give Irene full power over him... Do you understand?" Celeste ordered, "Or I will remove my hold on her womb and with that needle in so deep it will tear her?"

"What makes you think I care about this woman?" Petal replied, "She is your concern not mine... And from what I can see it is me that holds the initiative!"

"So you believe you are in a position to barter with me eh?" Celeste's eyes narrowed and a wry grin appeared on her face.

"You want me to give this woman full ownership of my pet, then I suggest you offer me something in return!"

"Pet... Hmmmm you certainly are well groomed... I must commend Grace on creating such a wonderful cocksister," Celeste sighed her voice etched with sarcasm, "And just what is it you believe I could possibly offer you then?"

"I want my grandmother to accept me and see me as her equal... I want her back to how she was... No more of this hatred of me!" Petal was quick to reply.

"Your grandmother is my greatest creation and even if I could break her programming I would not!" Celeste replied with a grin, "You see I erased her trigger and now she listens to no one but the voice of our Lady of the Sacred Feminine... Everything that happens she attributes to our Lady's will and her hatred of all males is what drives her onwards and in time her growing followers will spread the word of our chosen deity... Edith lives and breathes the Sacred Feminine and living here in the exclusiveness of this convent means that no one will ever be able to interfere with her practices and her vision of our future!"

"But... Why would you do such a thing?"

"It was a necessary step to take to ensure my future plans for our Order are carried out explicitly... She is and will be forever your Mother Superior... And you like everyone else in our Order will kneel before her and worship her!"

"I don't understand why you would do this?" Petal found Celeste's plans very wicked and confusing, "She was such a pleasant and lovely lady... Why?"

"Because I can... Now stop this stupidity and inject her womb and then you will remove this guinea pigs trigger and let Irene take him for her pet!"

Silence fell between the two of them as they both looked at one another, Petal knew she had overstepped her mark, but her concern for her grandmother was all that she cared about and as much as she wanted her grandmother back, she knew that Madame Celeste would never release her.

"I am sorry Madame Celeste if I over stepped my position I miss my grandmother's kindness." Petal finally conceded.

"That is one of the reasons this world has allowed men to manipulate and condemn this world to such pain and women like Irene here and your grandmother have helped it become that way... I am restoring the balance as it should be... Females are the most power fullest gender on this planet and we are going to take back everything that is rightly ours... So stop with this stupidity and inject her and then erase that obscene things trigger and hand him over to Irene!"

Petal pressed the syringe and emptied the powerful ingredients into Irene's womb and while this was happening Jed's fears for his own life increased as he digested the conversation he had just listened too.

How did these people manage to brainwash and change so many people and how had the authorities or governmental agencies not picked up on the experiments or sudden disappearances of so many young male offenders?

Further still how had they managed to influence so many people too?



What Jed did not know as he sat encumbered by what he believed to be powerful drugs keeping him lifeless in the wheelchair, was that he was sitting in the midst's of the creation of a new era for the indigenous species of the planet and if he had only known that earlier he had held the one and only piece of evidence to bring about the entire organisations downfall then perhaps he would not have been so trusting of the former young man Peter's deceit.

Silently Jedidiah Schaffer called out for help and soon found his atheist mind calling out for some God of any description to help him.

Irene felt a strange tremble run through her abdomen as the needle retracted from her vagina and as her womb shifted with the injected fluid, she sighed happily.

Irene knew she was part of something special and as she felt her nipples harden and her womb begin to react to the serum embedded deep in her, she relaxed and stretched her arms, the Lady of the Sacred Feminine was indeed kind to her and favoured her and now she would be one of her most avid disciples.

'Oh wonderful Lady thank you for allowing me to be in your favour!' Irene smiled as her thoughts sounded out to her chosen deity and as she closed her eyes the powerful drug began to attach itself to the walls of her womb and its cleverly designed DNA markers began to rewrite her genetic code and as it began to spread and multiply it slowly and deliberately began to transform every molecule of her female anatomy.

Irene was on her way to becoming the Order's first complete Super Female and as Celeste grinned wickedly down at her, Irene felt a massive surge of contentment surge through her body, which made her reflect positively on the day that had changed her life forever.

Although that day her fellow teachers, Debbie and Gloria, had talked her into going into the Butterfly Salon had been rather important to her change, the day that stuck out in her now Madame Celeste orientated mind was the day Ted Schuler had played that prank on her, causing her years of low esteem and no confidence.

Retribution was now hers and Jedidiah Schuler was going to pay for the years of abuse she suffered for his prank.

Chapter 37

Payback

Metamorphosis



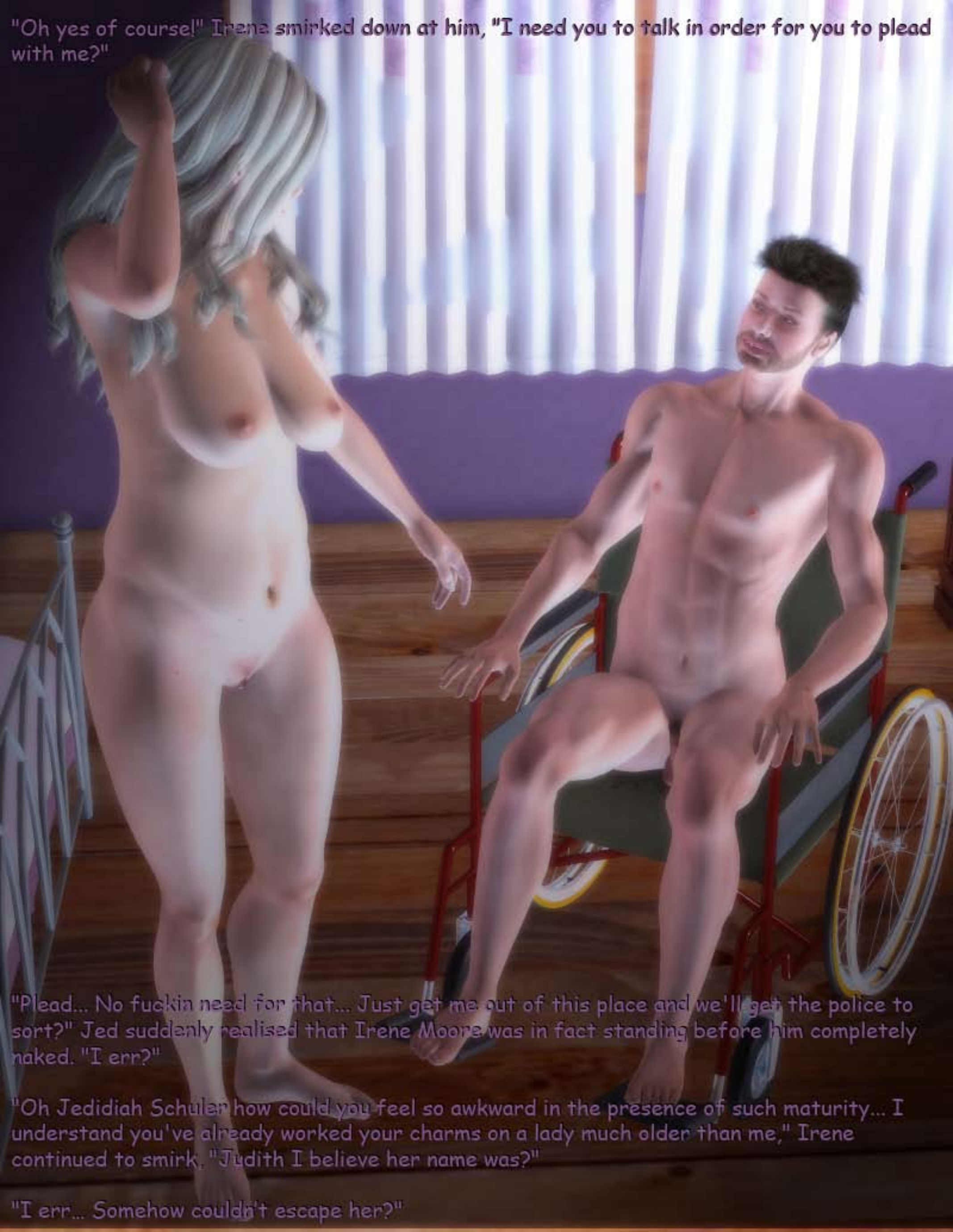
'How many more fuckin times are they gonna knock me out?' Jed hollered out in his thoughts, as once again he found himself awaking in a different location.

"Hello Master Schuler!" the outline and familiar voice of Irene began to form before him, "I trust you slept well?"

"I err... Wha... The fuck?" Jed suddenly found his words emptying from his mouth, "Shit Irene... I can?"



"Oh yes of course!" Irene smirked down at him, "I need you to talk in order for you to plead with me?"



"Plead... No fuckin need for that... Just get me out of this place and we'll get the police to sort?" Jed suddenly realised that Irene Moore was in fact standing before him completely naked. "I err?"

"Oh Jedidiah Schuler how could you feel so awkward in the presence of such maturity... I understand you've already worked your charms on a lady much older than me," Irene continued to smirk, "Judith I believe her name was?"

"I err... Somehow couldn't escape her?"

"Of course not," Irena's face and mood changed instantly, "and I can certainly ascertain for your behaviour there... After all you could not stop or escape the dire trick you played on that poor unfortunate teacher you spoke of on our way here!"



"Sorry?"

"Oh Master Schuler you was never sorry when you hatched your prank on that poor woman... And neither did you think about the repercussions that little prank of yours would cause."



"Look we can talk about all this rubbish later when we are out of here!" Jed took no notice of what she was saying.

"Still as arrogant as the day you stuck a Woolly Mammoth tag on my back aren't you?"

"You wha?" Jed wondered if he had just misheard her.

"That's right Master Schuler you heard me," Irene's mood swung heavily to serious.

"Wha... You... Errrr... You're her... No she was... Well you was?" he stuttered.

"Fat and as ugly as sin... Are they the words you're trying to find Master Schuler?"

Instantly Jed's mind connected all the links together, her features were definitely similar to that fat teacher's, but this slightly heavy but curvy and mature woman carried no evidence of ever being that fat teacher, however he did recall a very familiar look in her features.

"Look I was very young and immature back then... So whatever you think of me then, I am not that person now!" Jed made his plea, despite not knowing if this woman was her or not.

"Oh Master Schuler lies come so easy for you and who could blame you... You're a reporter and twisting the truth is your skill," Irene huffed for she had already expected him to blame his youth for his prank. "I even wore that tag of yours up until a few months ago!"

"Look Lady... I?"

"Irene is my name... But as from now you will address me as Mistress Irene!" Irene cut into Jed's sentence.

'Is this woman fuckin joking no way am I gonna call her that,' he thought to himself, however what happened next caused him to doubt his own sanity.

"Now what are you to call me?"

"Mistress Irene," the words formed on his tongue and rolled out.

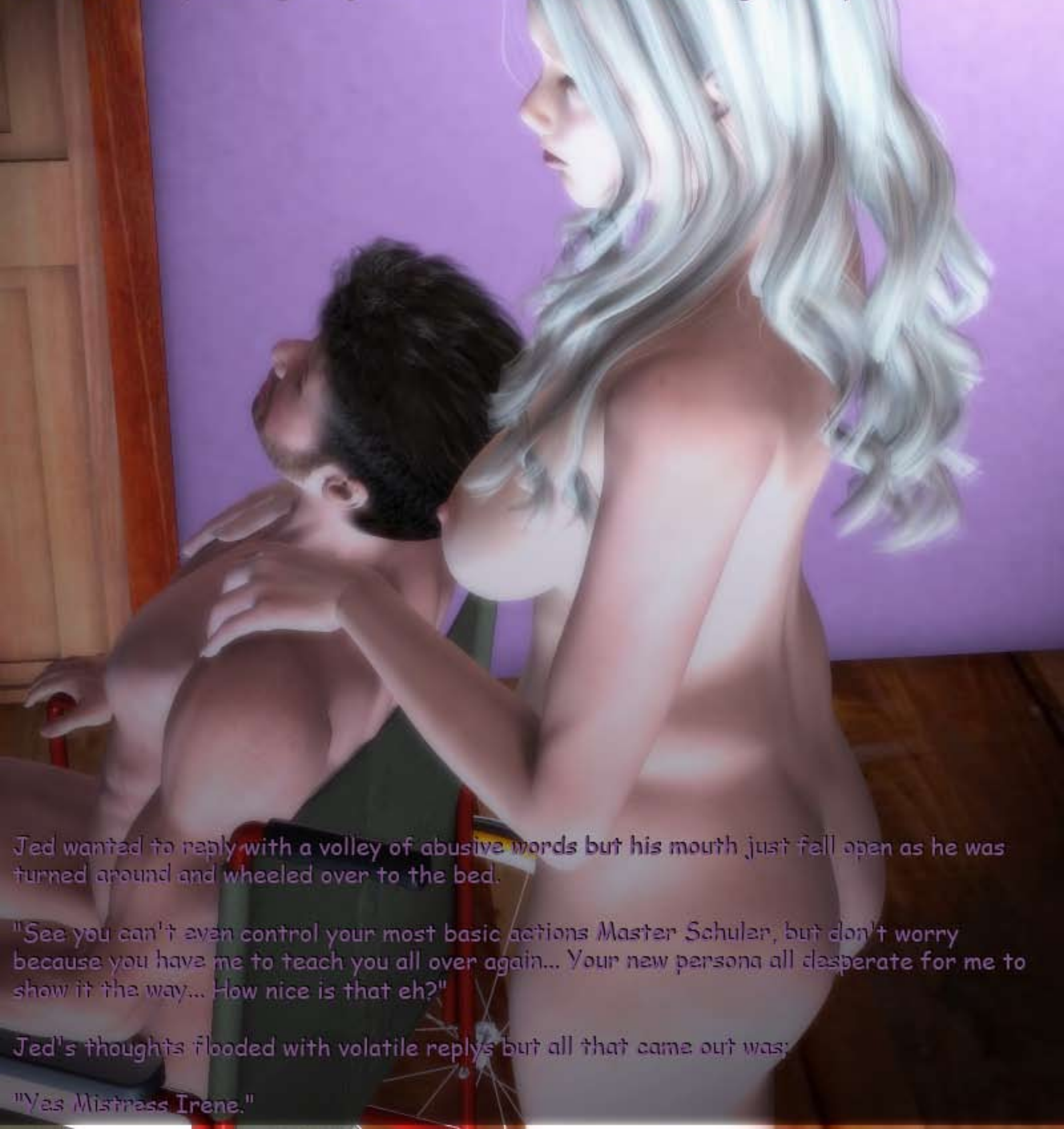
"Oh I've waited so long to hear you say that," Irene smirked knowing that Jed's inner voice was looking on in disbelief, "and Master Schuler you are going to become my pet and my servant until I grow tired of you!" she turned towards the mirror and began examining herself.

Jed could only watch her as she ran her fingers all over her breasts, her slightly portly belly and onto her very pronounced clitoris and heavy mound of labia.

"Oh Master Schuler I have changed so much since I was taken in by the Order and soon you will be part of it too!" she giggled loudly. "You could even say it will be like teaching you all over again?"

"Teaching me again Mistress Irene?" Jed tried hard not to even say her name, but his vocals just sounded the words without any control at all.

"Oh Master Schuler you don't understand what is or will be happening to you," Irene moved up behind him and twirled his wheelchair around, "You see we all have inner voices that tell us what it sees as reason, but these voices have no control of us and remain dormant and stuck in our subconscious... But our Order has the ability to reach into our minds and unlock those wonderful voices and as you are witnessing first hand... It's me that has control of the appropriate inner voice of yours and with it I control every bodily function too... You see when you finally capitulate to me, which you will, the voice that was Jed Schuler will become a distant voice you will ignore just like the others that are running around your head!"



Jed wanted to reply with a volley of abusive words but his mouth just fell open as he was turned around and wheeled over to the bed.

"See you can't even control your most basic actions Master Schuler, but don't worry because you have me to teach you all over again... Your new persona all desperate for me to show it the way... How nice is that eh?"

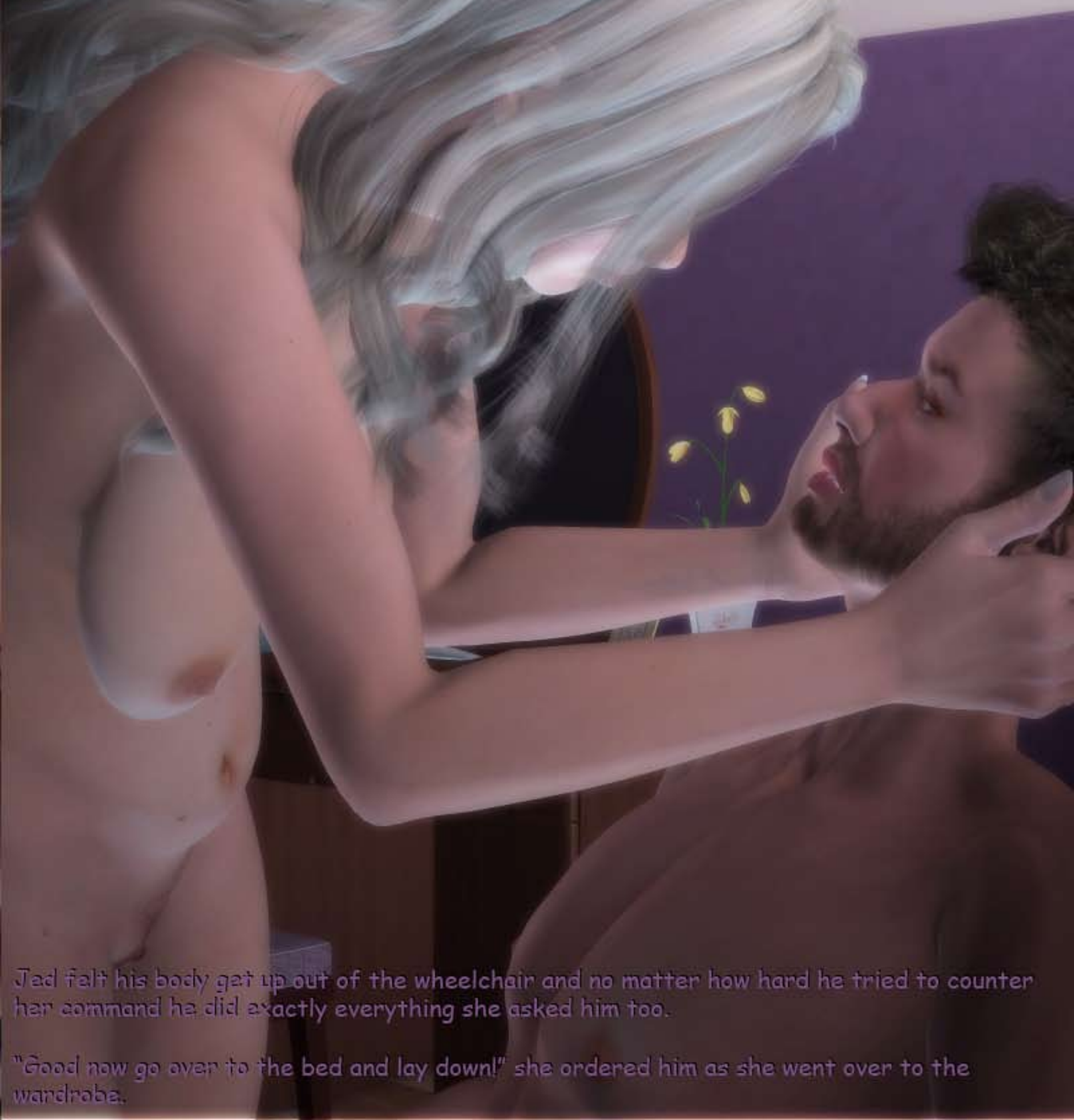
Jed's thoughts flooded with volatile replies but all that came out was:

"Yes Mistress Irene."

"You are gonna make such a good teachers pet over the process of my change," Irene smiled as she leant down and grabbed a hold of Jed's face and began to look him over.

'Change?' his free thought enquired, but before he could grasp what she was talking about, his mind tried to focus on taking back control of his own body.

"Now I want you to get up out of the chair and lay down on the bed," she breathed into his face.



Jed felt his body get up out of the wheelchair and no matter how hard he tried to counter her command he did exactly everything she asked him too.

"Good now go over to the bed and lay down!" she ordered him as she went over to the wardrobe.

Fear now gripped Jed, how could his former teacher control everything from his speech down to every particular bodily function he had and more worrying for him was what could she make him do and just how far would she take her revenge out on him?

Irene smiled as she watched her new pet lay down on the bed, he was very much her puppet and she knew that his free thought would be in turmoil, but he deserved it for the abuse that she had had thrown at her since his prank.

"Stare up at the ceiling I don't want you peaking," she laughed as she pulled out a very skimpy baby doll nightdress from the robe.

Jed obeyed her command and as he stared up at the ceiling, wondering how he could ever escape the clutches of not just Irene, but all of these other mad women who had somehow hijacked the juvenile correctional program and were getting away with running their weird and rather worrying experiments, however with his enabled mind now centred on experiments he recalled how that woman called Celeste had referred to him as a guinea pig.

His free mind was now beginning to realise just how dire his situation was, he was not just a prisoner of his vengeful ex-teacher, for Irene Moore was just an experiment too, which meant that his purpose for being here was to be nothing more than a part of her experiment and as the realisation sank in he wanted nothing more than to feel the fear flowing through his free thoughts to transfer to his stomach, because that would mean that he could be in control of himself once more.



"I wager your free thoughts are already starting to worry what will become of you?" Irana smiled as she toyed with her long grey hair enjoyed the sensations of the fabric brushing against her skin, for the drug had started to cause sensations in her breasts and more importantly her nipples.

Jad's expressionless face continued to stare up at the ceiling.

"Mmmmm I have never felt like this before Master Schular, my body is feeling all tingly," she purred as she got onto the bed and knelt besides him, "and you can move your head to face me please!"

Jed's free thoughts tried hard to combat her request, but nonetheless felt his head turn and face her.



"You know until I became part of this wonderful sect I had never had feelings or thoughts about my sexuality, but then you helped me to become that way with your so called harmless prank!" Irene looked down at her helpless former pupil, "although I've gotta admit that until Madame Celesta intervened in my rather drab and pointless life I have found such a zest for sexual encounters, however they do all tend to be with other women, hence my marriage to Carol, but I've been informed that my sexuality lust and desires would be transformed entirely with that treatment they injected into my womb and the way my body is feeling now I can see it is working already."

Jed could do nothing but look up at Irene.

"Oh Jedidiah Schular I can see you want me to explain what they have done to me from your eyes!" she smiled down at him and grabbed a hold of his hand.

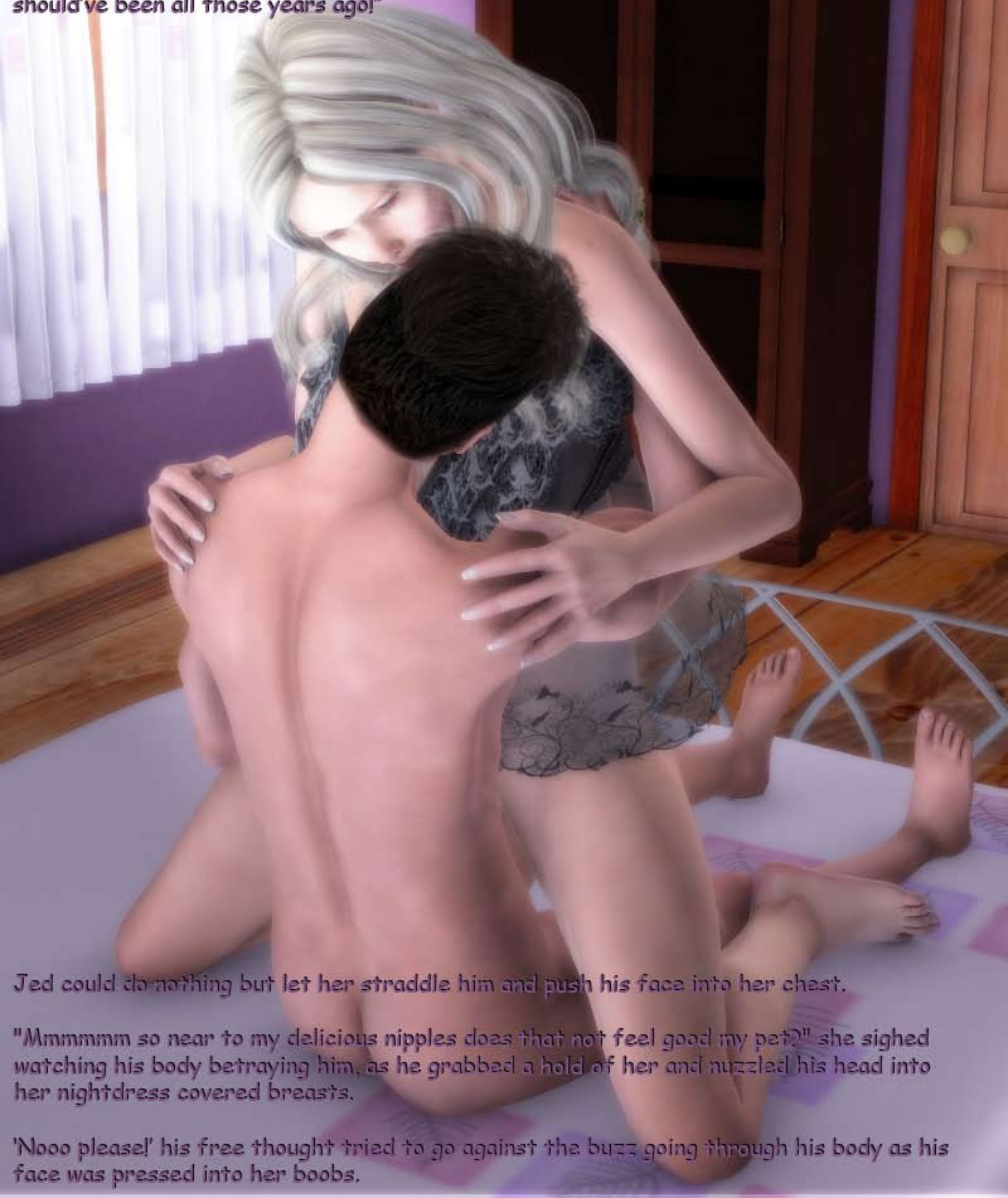


Jed did want to know, but unfortunately not as he was now trapped by some mental imprisonment that his former teacher seemed to have him in for he would much rather have been sitting behind his desk in his office listening to her of his own free will.

"Well all I can tell you is that this new injection will revolutionise the female menopause and that only a select few of us will be given this treatment!" she smiled as she grabbed a hold of his hand and began to fondle her left breast through her babydoll, "I've been told that my nipples are to become extremely wonderful to taste and suckle on!"

"Yes Mistress," he found his vocals replying.

"Oh Jedidiah look at you, your body is not only capitulating to me but your new persona is taking shape too... How exciting!" she smiled excitedly as she pulled him up off the bed his hand upon her breast. "You are going to make such a wonderful teacher's pet... Just as you should've been all those years ago!"



Jed could do nothing but let her straddle him and push his face into her chest.

"Mmmmm so near to my delicious nipples does that not feel good my pet?" she sighed watching his body betraying him, as he grabbed a hold of her and nuzzled his head into her nightdress covered breasts.

'Nooo please!' his free thought tried to go against the buzz going through his body as his face was pressed into her boobs.

"Mmm that's it my pet, taste your Mistress's nipples aren't they yummy?" she sighed as she pulled aside her baby doll and gave him full access to her breasts and her elongating nipples.

Jed could do nothing but lick at her exposed nipples, but to make things worse his thoughts were connecting to his taste buds and the rest of his body as his heart began to beat a little faster and his cock began to inflate.





"That's it my pet suckle on your Mistresses nipples it's time I weaned you to my bosom," she purred as shivers coursed from her nipple up to the back of her neck and down into her clitoris which she could feel was inflating along with her very sensitive breasts.

'Wean?' Jed asked himself as his mouth encircled her aureole and suckled on her nipple.

"Ohhhh goddesssss!" Irene shivered as she felt something she had never before felt in her life, her breast was actually lactating, so grabbing her breast she cradled her former pupil's head and fed him like a baby, "Ohhh yessss there will be no turning back now my pet!"

Milk flowed into Jed's mouth as he suckled harder and harder on her nipple and as he digested the sweet liquid, his free mind fogged over and darkness engulfed him.

Jed awoke amidst a flurry of strange dreams that he had never before considered as dreams he would have had, but from his recollection most of them surrounded him being in a classroom and him being chastised by a very voluptuous blonde headed female teacher and as he tried to recount one of the dreams, he recalled how this teacher had bent him over her desk and had administered a severe beating to his backside.



Shaking his thoughts, he tried to move but like before he had blacked out he could neither move nor talk.

"I see you have finally awoken!" Irene huffed as she stood by the dresser observing herself in the mirror.

"Yes Mistrass!" his vocal chords once again replied for him.

"I trust my teachers pet had pleasant dreams?" she enquired with an air of sarcasm.

"Yes Mistress I did!" his voice sounded of its own.

Ted's free mind squirmed at the thought of the dreams he had had and soon realised that they were all to do with him being at school and being punished.

"Well your Mistress has not!" she replied, "and I am growing tired of waiting for these changes in my body to happen!"





Jed's eyes followed her movement.

"You may move your body freely but you must remain laying on the bed!" Irene allowed her new pet some liberation, "now look at me Master Schuler... I will allow your free voice to talk today but you will acknowledge me as your Mistress is this understood?"

"My err voice... Uhhh... Errr?" Jed coughed as he finally had control over his own voice.

"Do not disobey me or I'll send you back into that cocoon... I control every aspect of your life now, so there are no avenues of escape do you understand?"

Jed fought hard to rebel against her wishes, but without having his own voice to speak with he knew that he could only but obey her for now.

"Errr yes... Err Mistress," he slowly replied trying to hide his mouth as if it would stop the words of obedience from falling out.

"Good now tell your Mistress if you can see any changes to her body from yesterday!"

Jed looked her body up and down.

"Well speak?" she asked domineeringly.

"Err you're body has trimmed a little and err... You're breasts have grown a little," he paused looking up at her face and the stern look she displayed he knew that he had to end his sentence with a certain phrase, "Mistress."



"Hmmm yes I must agree with you they have not felt like this since I was a teenager so firm and supple in fact my skin feels absolutely wonderful and as for my clitoris... Ohhh my little teacher's pet it is sending out wonderful sensations every time I touch it," she stretched before the dresser mirror and cupped her breast and took in all the wonderful changes that were happening to her.

Jed could only agree as much as he did not want to, yet as he watched her he realised he could once again feel the sensations of his own body and more importantly his groin.

"I hope that is not an erection I see beginning to appear?" she looked at Jed through the mirror as she continued to survey her body with her hands. "I did not give you control of your body so you could get excited down there!"

"Err no Mistress," he quickly replied moving his hands down to his inflating cock and kept it flat by pressing his hand against it.

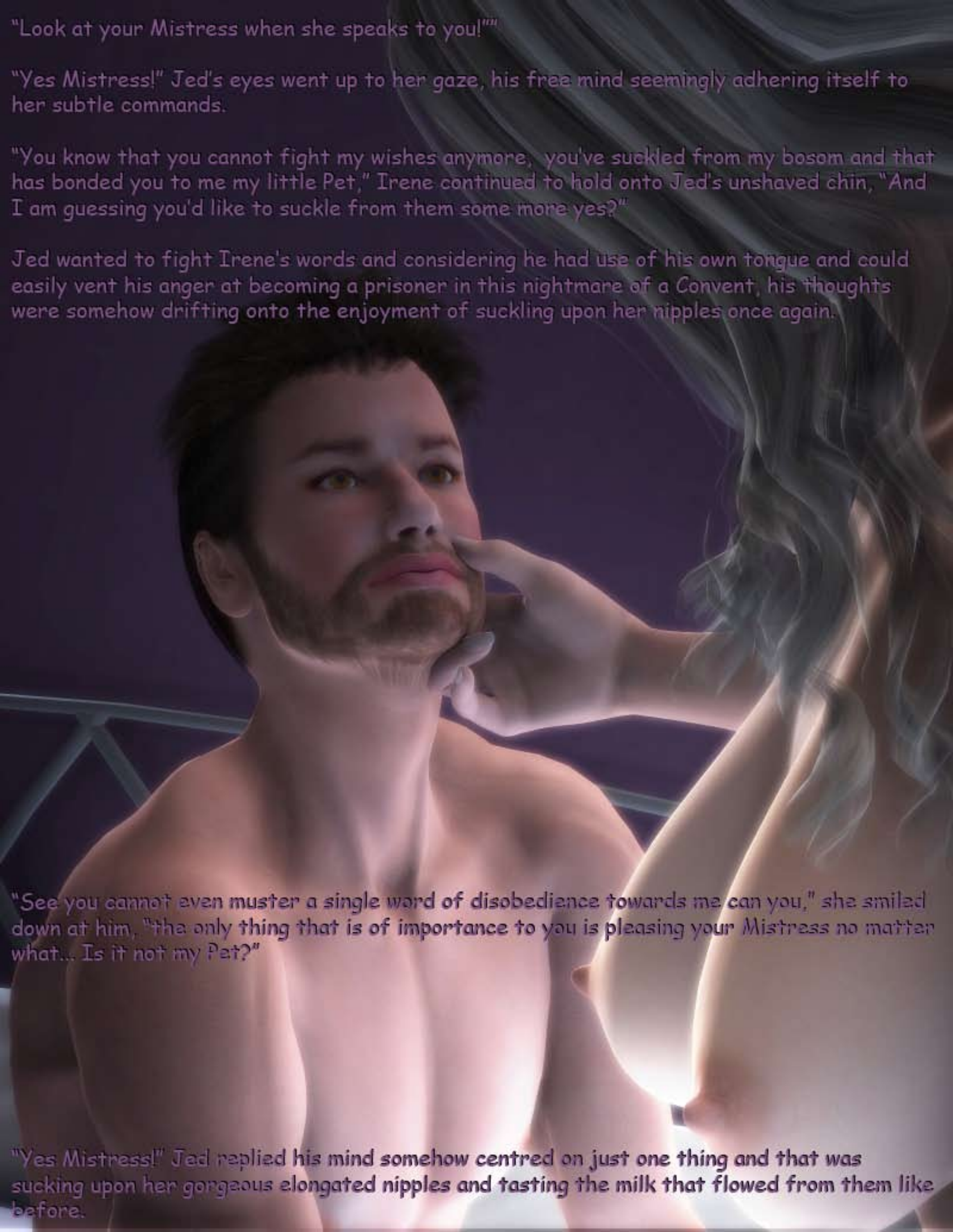
"Good... Now sit up my Pet!" she ordered him.

Jed did as he was told, however what he failed to recognise was that he had done what she asked without thinking to counter her commands of him.



"Hmmm you are already beginning to appeal to me in some way, although I have no sexual requirements to be pleased by such an inferior being as you, but your mind is slowly conforming to the idea of me being your Mistress isn't it?" she smiled down at him and grazed his chin with her touch.

"I err," Jed scrambled through his mind but somehow her touch upon his face caused his eyes to wander to her bouncing breasts, "Mistress?"



"Look at your Mistress when she speaks to you!"

"Yes Mistress!" Jed's eyes went up to her gaze, his free mind seemingly adhering itself to her subtle commands.

"You know that you cannot fight my wishes anymore, you've suckled from my bosom and that has bonded you to me my little Pet," Irene continued to hold onto Jed's unshaved chin, "And I am guessing you'd like to suckle from them some more yes?"

Jed wanted to fight Irene's words and considering he had use of his own tongue and could easily vent his anger at becoming a prisoner in this nightmare of a Convent, his thoughts were somehow drifting onto the enjoyment of suckling upon her nipples once again.

"See you cannot even muster a single word of disobedience towards me can you," she smiled down at him, "the only thing that is of importance to you is pleasing your Mistress no matter what... Is it not my Pet?"

"Yes Mistress!" Jed replied his mind somehow centred on just one thing and that was sucking upon her gorgeous elongated nipples and tasting the milk that flowed from them like before.

Time seemed to be of no relevance to Jed as he regained consciousness and as he scrambled around his mind to find some reason as to why he felt so different, the strange dreams he was having seemed to take over and occupy that space in his thoughts, even though he knew they should be centred on something far more important.



'There is something I must do?' he tried to shake the images of his dreams, which all seemed to consist of naked women and frolicking around with them, but he could not and as his eyesight restored he could see the outline of a naked woman sitting up next to him.

"You are back with me again good!" Irene huffed as she drew her knees together and rested her elbows on them and cradled her chin.

Looking up at her a knot tied in his stomach and as it did an image of some forgotten task he was supposed to perform flashed through his hazy mind once again.

He wanted to speak but something told him it was not his place too and realising that he was naked he courteously covered his exposed genitals with his hands.

"No changes at all!" she huffed again, "I woke early too see what had changed but nothing!"

Jed just lay there looking up at her, the image of him having to do something important still wandering around his mind, but the feeling of a need to please this women kept it blurred.

'Mrs Moore is she my teacher?' he thought to himself, however as he tried to think more on the woman next to him another thought entered his confused mind, 'She is my Mistress and I must do what she wishes of me, but I have to leave here don't I?'

Suddenly Jed's thoughts on what it was he was supposed to be doing where ended by the naked woman's scream.

"OH MY FFFFFFFuckkkkkk... Oh my pet its happenn AAAAAAAAAARGHHHHHHH!"

Jed's eyes were obediently cast on her and as she called him her pet his thoughts grasped a hold of who she was.

'I am her pet she is my Mistress yes I must do as she says!' his thoughts echoed with the truth of who he belonged to, 'I belong to her she is my teacher yes... I am her teacher's pet... Yes Mistress?' he tried to express his thoughts into words to comfort her in her sudden state of pain, but nothing came out, 'Oh Mistress does not wish me to speak until she has given me permission... I must remain silent and talk only when she permits me too!'

Irena threw herself up into the air as agony gripped her lower abdomen, gripping the bedding behind her tight as her large breasts wobbled and bounced in all directions as she convulsed.

Breasts that caught the attention of her pet.

'Oh Mistress I want to suckle on your breasts please let me,' Jed's eyes caught site of his Mistress's beautiful breasts and the memory of the wonderful taste of her milk soon had him wanting to press his lips to her nipples once again and suckle on her, 'But I must obey her... Yes Jed you must obey her she is your Mistress and you are her pet... Teacher's pet!'

"OHHHHHHHHHHH SHHHHHHHHHHHH URGGGGHHH They... Said it... ARGGGGGGGGGHHHHH... Would be PAINNNNNNNNNful... When they dropped AGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHH FUCK-KKKKKKKKKKKK!" Irene took deep breathes and gasps of air as the final phase of her change finally set in.

Jed could only look at her his obedience to her was now set, his once free mind had now blended into the one that had been created for him by his Mistress and until she gave him permission to speak he would remain silent.

Yet a small section of his still free mind did wonder what she meant by 'When they drop'?

Opening her legs wide Irene began to liken the agony she was going through to that of an expectant mother ready to give birth.



"OHHHHH My Sacred Lady... What is happening to me?" Irene leaned up and looked down at her gaping vagina, for the pain in her abdomen had subsided and had now transferred to her genitalia.



Her labia was on fire and her clitoris was becoming over sensitive as pain and pleasure interacted.

"Ohhh my Pet its happening I am changing... I can see it!" she sighed biting back the pain.

Suddenly Irena went extremely quiet as her eyes looked down at her rippling labia and shock started to befall her, her mind completely frozen to the experience and to what was happening to her before her very eyes.



A worried look formed on her face as the pain began to increase in her vagina and as she watched her labia begin to bulge and spread, she reflected on the information Madame Celeste had divulged to her and what would happen when the serum finally brought her to the final stage of her changes.

"It will feel like you are birthing when the last changes are taking place inside your body and womb and this will followed by the experience of the final phase... And considering you have never experienced giving birth Mrs Moore the pain will be unlike anything you could imagine... Especially when they drop!" Celeste's words echoed around her very worried mind.



"Ohhhh my word?" Irene stared down at her genitalia and saw what looked like her very swollen and pronounced clitoris growing bigger and longer. "My clit it'sssssssssssss?"

Irene's shock of what she witnessing disguised the pain of her crotch as inch by inch her clitoris extended from her clit hood and began to form the shape of real penis.

"OHHHHH MYYYYY!" she purred as the throbbing increased and her newly formed genitals began to take shape, "I AM GROWING A COCK!"

"When the final phase is near you must be on your hands and knees because you will have to make sure that no objects intervene in what is happening to you!" Celeste's words ran through her head as she quickly spun round onto her hands and knees and welcomed the final stage of her transformation.



"Oh my Pet it is nearly done... I can feel them... OH MY WORD... MY PET YOUR MISTRESS IS GOING TO HAVE BALLS!" she smiled down at Ted holding her ass cheeks wide so her testes could finally drop and seal her place in scientific history.

Jed could only watch as his Mistress hovered over him took several deep breaths, let out a loud sigh and then collapsed besides him and with her arm flaked across his chest, he took a hold of her hand and held on to her.

Whatever changes had happened to her he could only guess as the weight of her arm seemed to pin him to the bed and as he lay there with her by his side, he tried to fathom out why he had somehow become so compelled to accept her dominance over him.



'What was it I was supposed to be doing?' he questioned himself as he stared up at the ceiling, 'I had a some kind of important thing to do... Didn't I?'

As Irena's world went dark her new sex finally developed into the creation its creator had planned.

Chapter 38

Conspiracy

Metamorphosis



Story Postwork and Concept by
Keshara ©Lorien2009

Many miles away across the country on the outskirts of Bullchaster, Madame Grace anticipated the decision her visitor, Lady Melissa, was going to make.



Celeste was her step daughter and although Grace was her equal in Lady Melissa's eyes, the rivalry between them had escalated.

"You keep persisting with this vendetta against Celeste Grace why?" Lady Melissa finally snapped.

"How much evidence do you want to her treason... Please your Ladyship... She has been running her own agendas and this diary proves my allegations!"

"If it was not for Celeste's ingenuity you would not be where you are now!" Lady Melissa replied with a scowl. "And to be honest I am very disappointed with your continual distrust towards her!"



"Distrust your Ladyship... Have you forgotten how she nearly destroyed your empire?"

"She was only doing what she did to hasten my revenge against Falconer and that is past as you fully know!"

"And her changing a demurely honest and happy old lady into a voluptuous religious zealot is not proof enough that she has gone way past the acceptance levels you put in place for her!"

Lady Melissa shook her head as she looked out onto the garden of Grace's home.

"And Agatha your most dearest friend you even let Celeste use this creation to replace her as head of your religious order... It is beyond belief you will not open your eyes to what she has been doing and has done?"



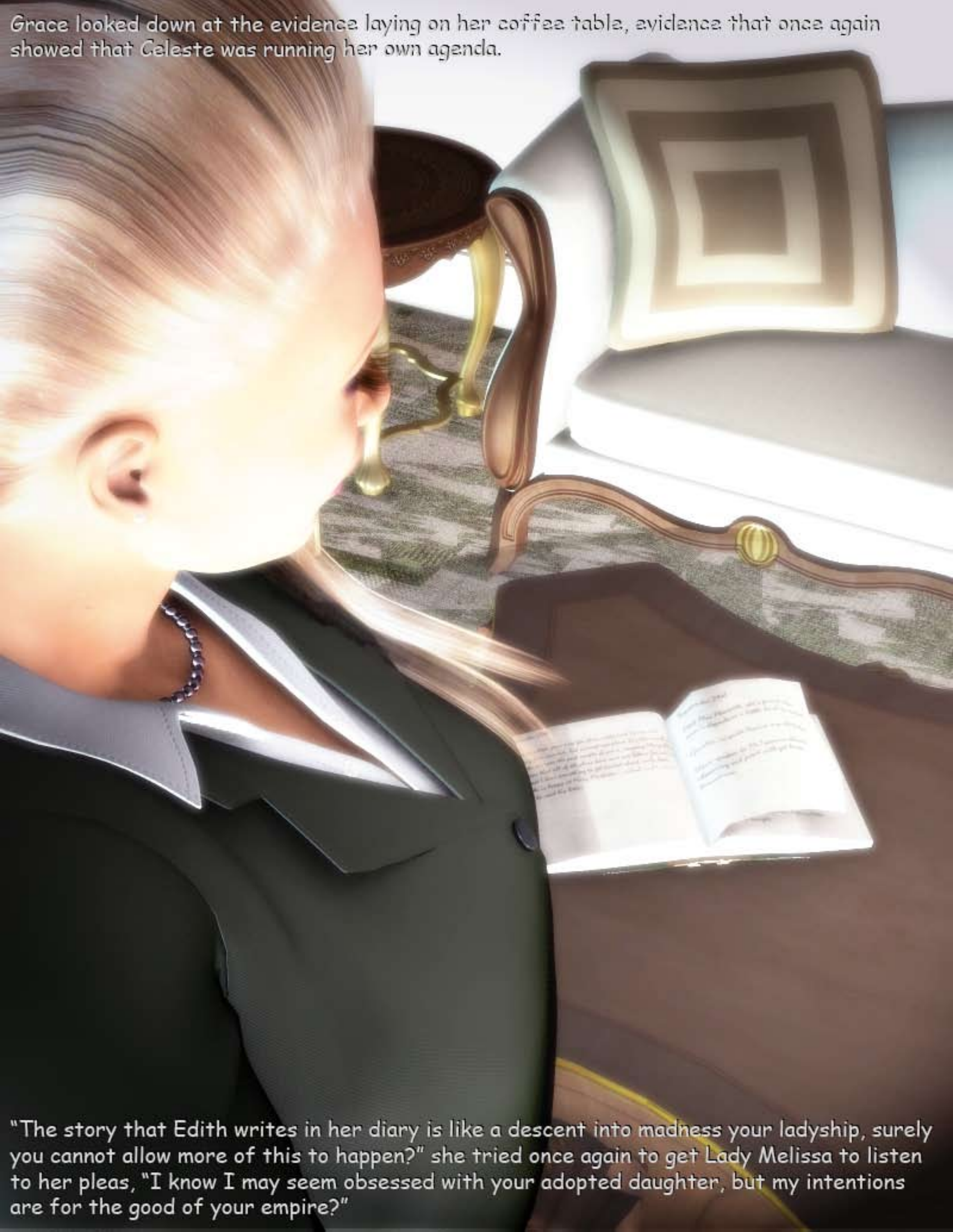
"Agatha went against my wishes to remain loyal to our cause and used our technology to rollback her age, none of my other trusted friends did this... So using Agatha as an example has no basis whatsoever to Celeste's supposed betrayal of me!"

"The evidence you need is there on the table!" Grace pointed down to Edith's diary that clearly showed a day by day insight into the methods Celeste was using to turn honest decent citizens into lab rats for her trials.

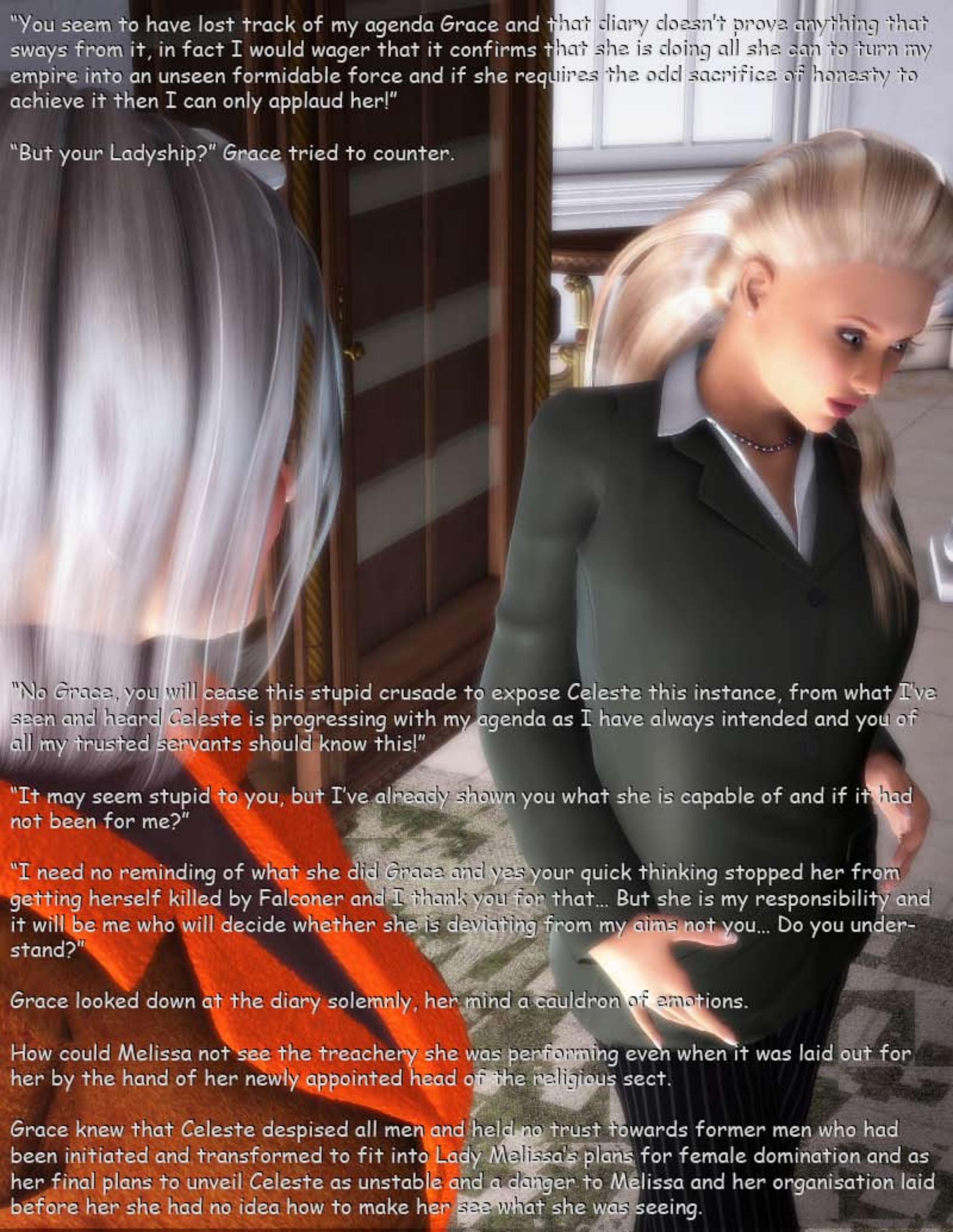
"What would you have me do then Grace?" Lady Melissa turned to face Grace, "You was equally as welcoming of this Edith's grandson to become your latest protégé?"

"Yes I know but it must be horrid for her to have her grandmother hate her for being like me... An'besides how many more of these women is Celeste going to weave into bitches who show nothing but contempt for us former males?"

Grace looked down at the evidence laying on her coffee table, evidence that once again showed that Celeste was running her own agenda.



"The story that Edith writes in her diary is like a descent into madness your ladyship, surely you cannot allow more of this to happen?" she tried once again to get Lady Melissa to listen to her pleas, "I know I may seem obsessed with your adopted daughter, but my intentions are for the good of your empire?"

A woman with long blonde hair, wearing a dark suit and a pearl necklace, is looking down at a diary. The diary is being held by a person with long white hair, whose face is partially visible on the left side of the frame. The background shows a window with white frames and a wooden door.

"You seem to have lost track of my agenda Grace and that diary doesn't prove anything that sways from it, in fact I would wager that it confirms that she is doing all she can to turn my empire into an unseen formidable force and if she requires the odd sacrifice of honesty to achieve it then I can only applaud her!"

"But your Ladyship?" Grace tried to counter.

"No Grace, you will cease this stupid crusade to expose Celeste this instance, from what I've seen and heard Celeste is progressing with my agenda as I have always intended and you of all my trusted servants should know this!"

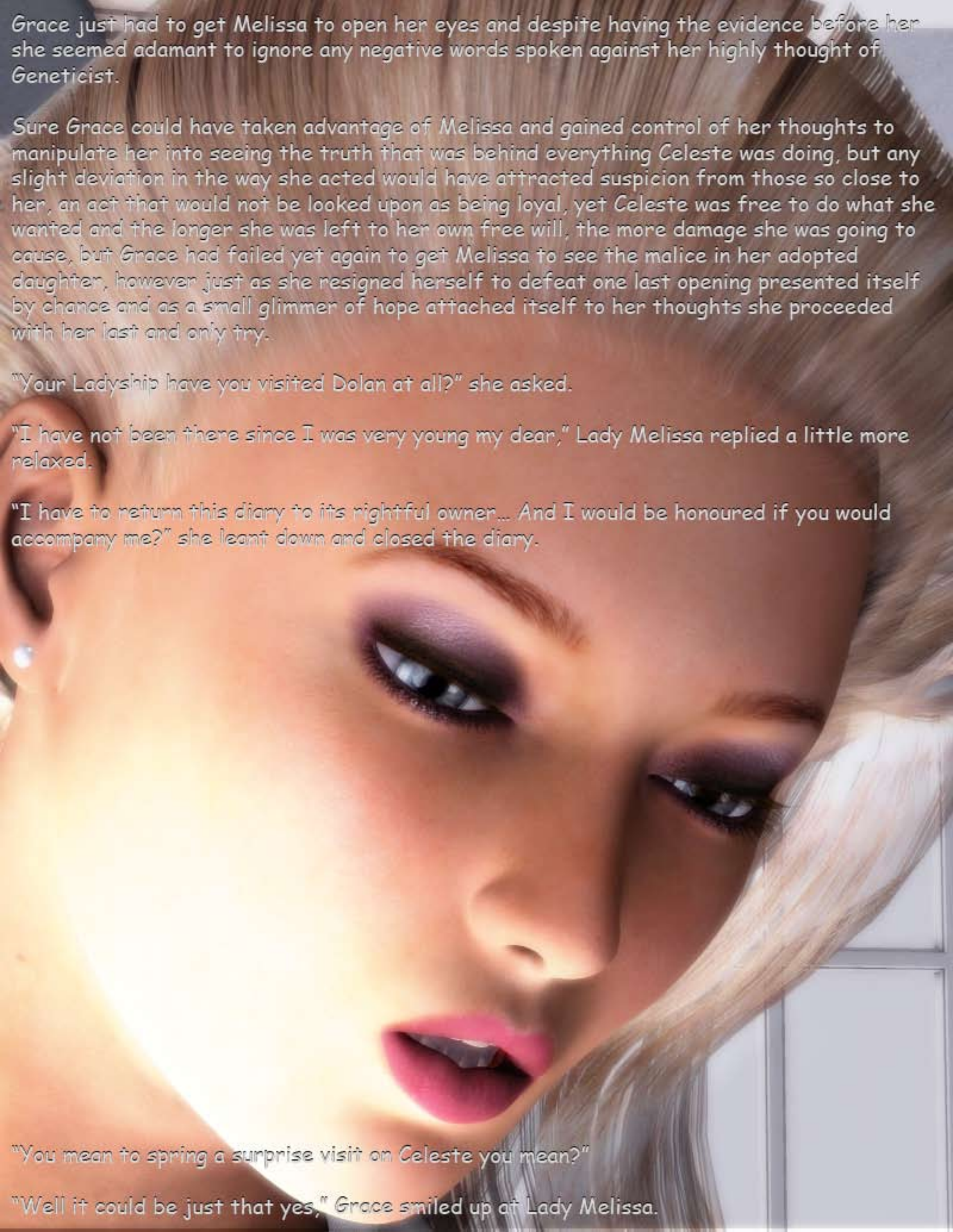
"It may seem stupid to you, but I've already shown you what she is capable of and if it had not been for me?"

"I need no reminding of what she did Grace and yes your quick thinking stopped her from getting herself killed by Falconer and I thank you for that... But she is my responsibility and it will be me who will decide whether she is deviating from my aims not you... Do you understand?"

Grace looked down at the diary solemnly, her mind a cauldron of emotions.

How could Melissa not see the treachery she was performing even when it was laid out for her by the hand of her newly appointed head of the religious sect.

Grace knew that Celeste despised all men and held no trust towards former men who had been initiated and transformed to fit into Lady Melissa's plans for female domination and as her final plans to unveil Celeste as unstable and a danger to Melissa and her organisation laid before her she had no idea how to make her see what she was seeing.



Grace just had to get Melissa to open her eyes and despite having the evidence before her she seemed adamant to ignore any negative words spoken against her highly thought of Geneticist.

Sure Grace could have taken advantage of Melissa and gained control of her thoughts to manipulate her into seeing the truth that was behind everything Celeste was doing, but any slight deviation in the way she acted would have attracted suspicion from those so close to her, an act that would not be looked upon as being loyal, yet Celeste was free to do what she wanted and the longer she was left to her own free will, the more damage she was going to cause, but Grace had failed yet again to get Melissa to see the malice in her adopted daughter, however just as she resigned herself to defeat one last opening presented itself by chance and as a small glimmer of hope attached itself to her thoughts she proceeded with her last and only try.

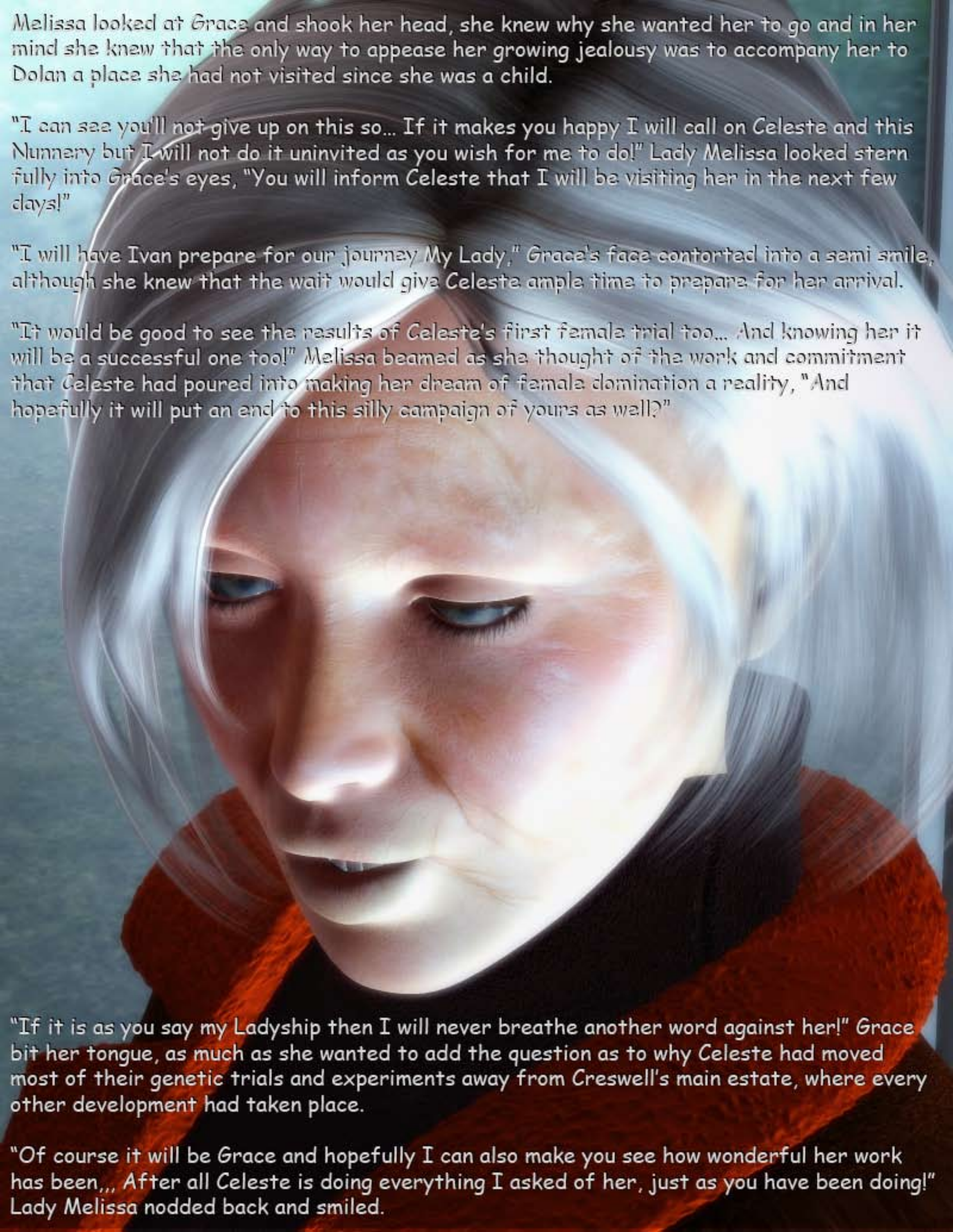
"Your Ladyship have you visited Dolan at all?" she asked.

"I have not been there since I was very young my dear," Lady Melissa replied a little more relaxed.

"I have to return this diary to its rightful owner... And I would be honoured if you would accompany me?" she leant down and closed the diary.

"You mean to spring a surprise visit on Celeste you mean?"

"Well it could be just that yes," Grace smiled up at Lady Melissa.



Melissa looked at Grace and shook her head, she knew why she wanted her to go and in her mind she knew that the only way to appease her growing jealousy was to accompany her to Dolan a place she had not visited since she was a child.

"I can see you'll not give up on this so... If it makes you happy I will call on Celeste and this Nunnery but I will not do it uninvited as you wish for me to do!" Lady Melissa looked sternly into Grace's eyes, "You will inform Celeste that I will be visiting her in the next few days!"

"I will have Ivan prepare for our journey My Lady," Grace's face contorted into a semi smile, although she knew that the wait would give Celeste ample time to prepare for her arrival.

"It would be good to see the results of Celeste's first female trial too... And knowing her it will be a successful one too!" Melissa beamed as she thought of the work and commitment that Celeste had poured into making her dream of female domination a reality, "And hopefully it will put an end to this silly campaign of yours as well?"

"If it is as you say my Ladyship then I will never breathe another word against her!" Grace bit her tongue, as much as she wanted to add the question as to why Celeste had moved most of their genetic trials and experiments away from Creswell's main estate, where every other development had taken place.

"Of course it will be Grace and hopefully I can also make you see how wonderful her work has been,,, After all Celeste is doing everything I asked of her, just as you have been doing!" Lady Melissa nodded back and smiled.

Chapter 39

The Future Woman

Metamorphosis





It was only a couple of hours that past by, but to Irene it was more like a night and as she lifted herself up from the bed and free of Jed's grasp, she stood before the dresser mirror.

However rising from the bed she felt a strange tug from her groin and as she got to her feet she finally saw the changes that Celeste's experiments had made to her.

"Ohhh my look at me?" she questioned as her new genitalia swung very impressively from the place that used to harbour her vagina, "Oh my word!" she warmed to the feeling of having such a strange thing dangling between her thighs.

Smiling she swung her hips and watched as her impressive new sex flopped across her huge balls and slapped tantalisingly against her thighs.

"I am a walking miracle!" she wriggled her hips again and breathed in the pleasure she now got at seeing her transformation fully. "Even my body is sculptured... My word my breasts are so vibrantly shaped... I am fabulous!"

Even though she could not equate what had happened to her as a miracle like Edith had, she understood the implications it now held for her, she was the first of a handful of chosen 50 something women, chosen specifically because of her age and more importantly because her body had never seen the traumas of childbirth.

Yes she had met Madame Wendy who had undergone surgery and DNA reconstruction to become the first of their kind, but Irene's own body had developed her female penis and she had also gone through the pain of having her female testes drop from her body.

Irene was and felt special and with the power of such a thing now hanging beautifully from her crotch she cold not wait to see what other sensations she would have as she progressed.



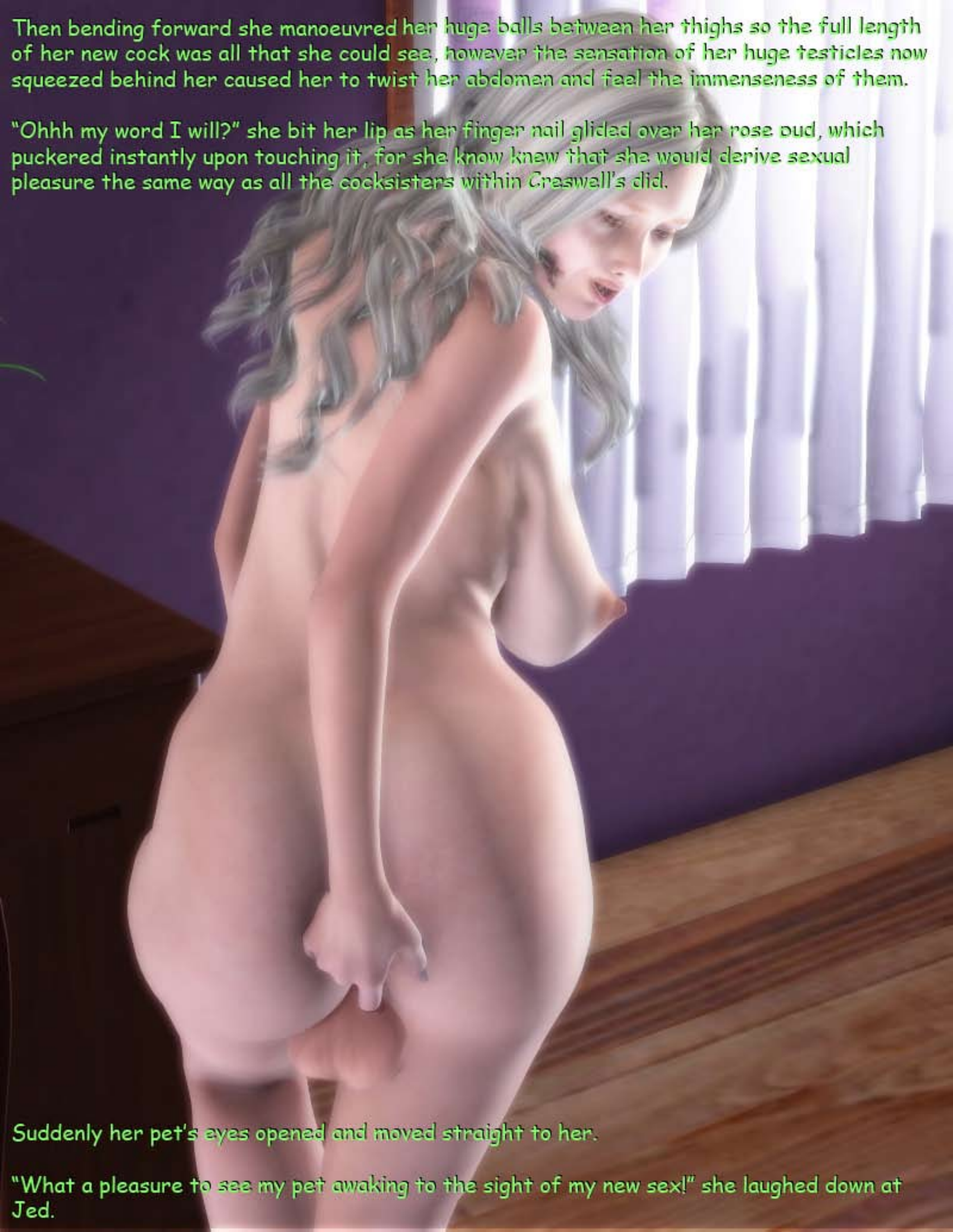
"Ohhhh my word what power I possess!" she sighed as she took a hold of her awesome appendage, a move that cemented her mind to the life she was about to lead as one of Madame Celetse's chosen few.

Every part of body tingled as she explored it more.

Wriggling her beautifully shaped voluptuous breasts she skimmed her hand along her shaft and then giggled as she ran her fingers all over the tip of her female cock, her mind understanding how her once very erogenous and sensitive clitoris had now formed into such a powerful appendage.

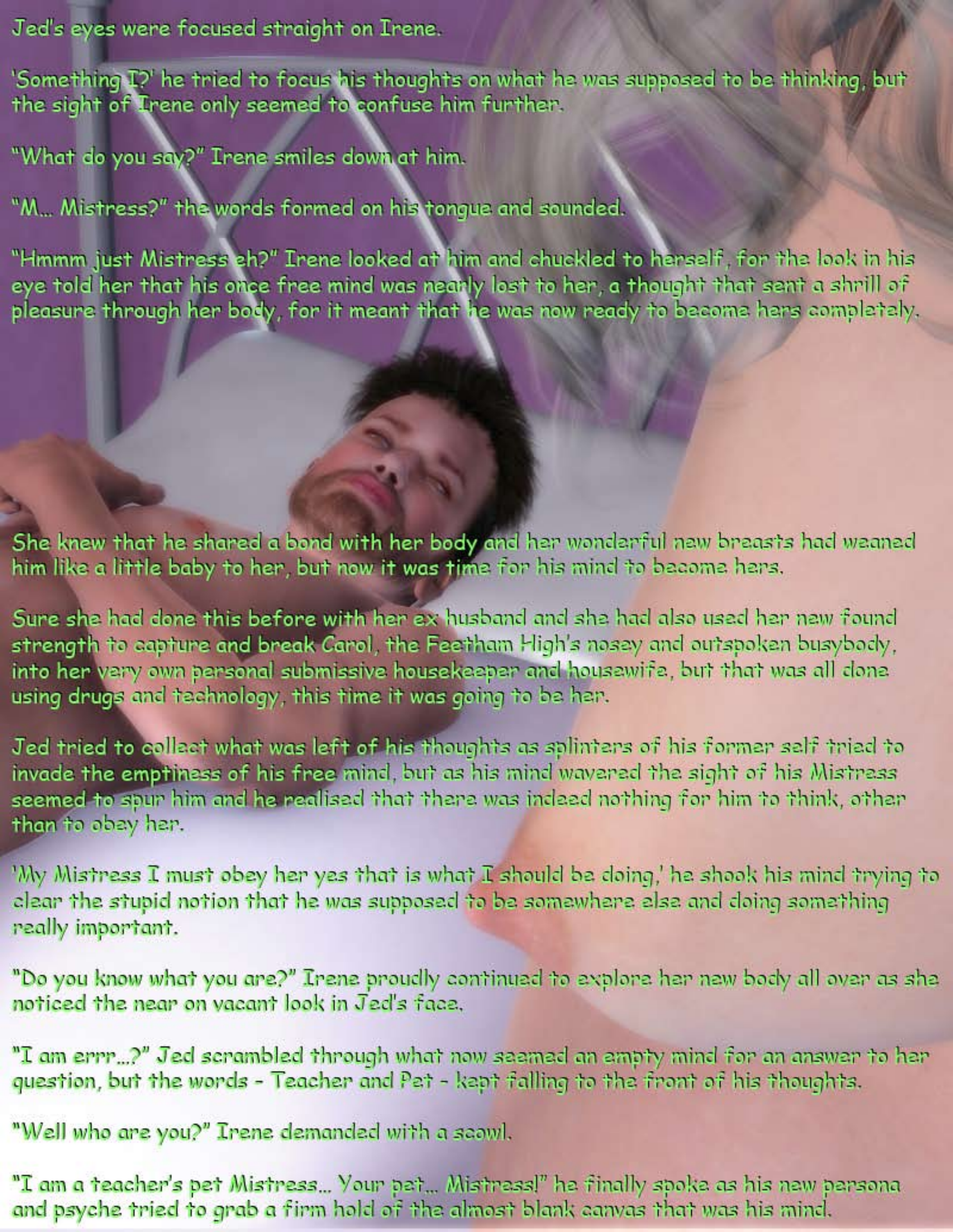
Then bending forward she manoeuvred her huge balls between her thighs so the full length of her new cock was all that she could see, however the sensation of her huge testicles now squeezed behind her caused her to twist her abdomen and feel the immenseness of them.

"Ohhh my word I will?" she bit her lip as her finger nail glided over her rose bud, which puckered instantly upon touching it, for she know knew that she would derive sexual pleasure the same way as all the cocksisters within Creswell's did.



Suddenly her pet's eyes opened and moved straight to her.

"What a pleasure to see my pet awaking to the sight of my new sex!" she laughed down at Jed.



Jed's eyes were focused straight on Irene.

'Something I?' he tried to focus his thoughts on what he was supposed to be thinking, but the sight of Irene only seemed to confuse him further.

"What do you say?" Irene smiles down at him.

"M... Mistress?" the words formed on his tongue and sounded.

"Hmmm just Mistress eh?" Irene looked at him and chuckled to herself, for the look in his eye told her that his once free mind was nearly lost to her, a thought that sent a shiver of pleasure through her body, for it meant that he was now ready to become hers completely.

She knew that he shared a bond with her body and her wonderful new breasts had weaned him like a little baby to her, but now it was time for his mind to become hers.

Sure she had done this before with her ex husband and she had also used her new found strength to capture and break Carol, the Feetham High's nosy and outspoken busybody, into her very own personal submissive housekeeper and housewife, but that was all done using drugs and technology, this time it was going to be her.

Jed tried to collect what was left of his thoughts as splinters of his former self tried to invade the emptiness of his free mind, but as his mind wavered the sight of his Mistress seemed to spur him and he realised that there was indeed nothing for him to think, other than to obey her.

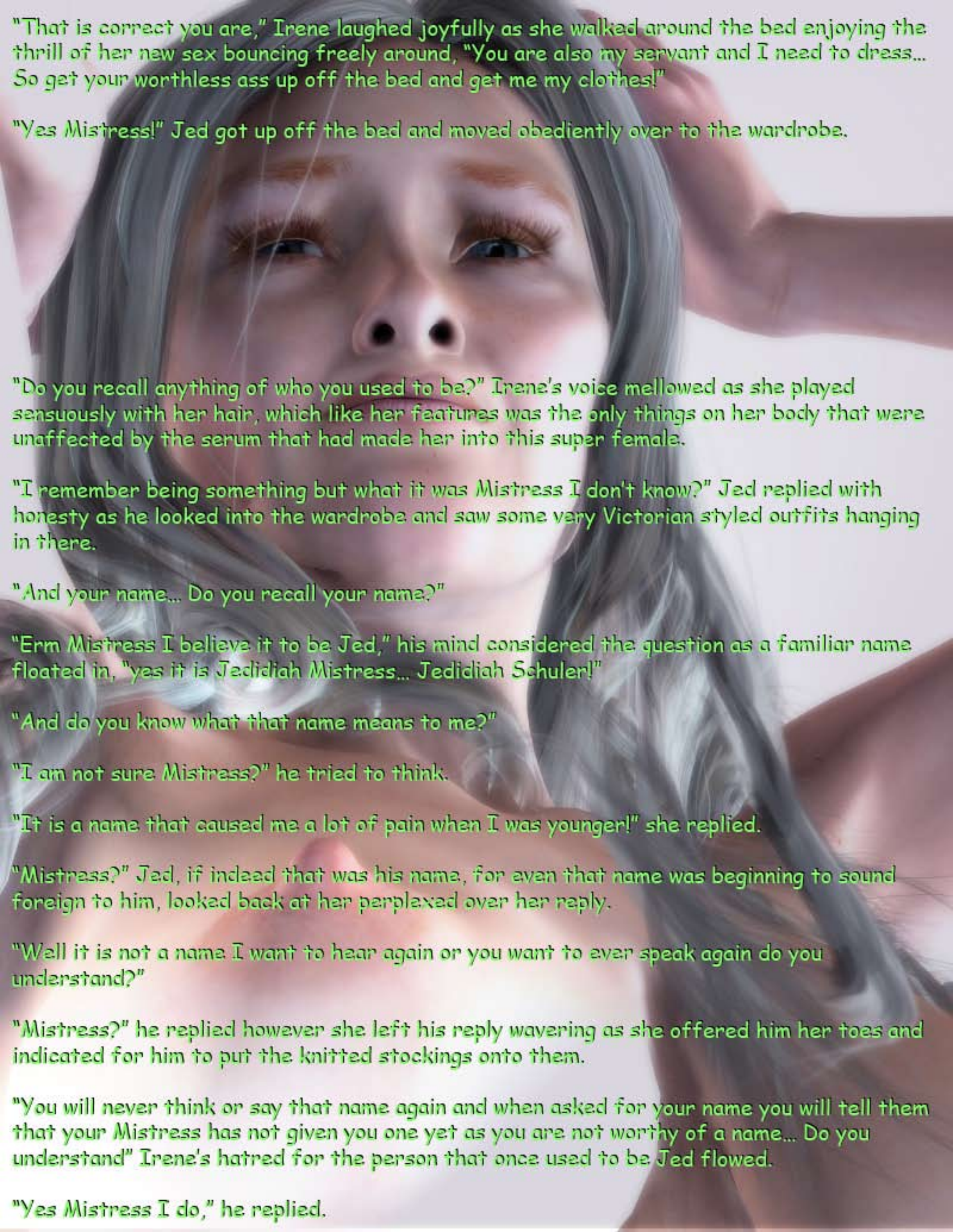
'My Mistress I must obey her yes that is what I should be doing,' he shook his mind trying to clear the stupid notion that he was supposed to be somewhere else and doing something really important.

"Do you know what you are?" Irene proudly continued to explore her new body all over as she noticed the near on vacant look in Jed's face.

"I am errr...?" Jed scrambled through what now seemed an empty mind for an answer to her question, but the words - Teacher and Pet - kept falling to the front of his thoughts.

"Well who are you?" Irene demanded with a scowl.

"I am a teacher's pet Mistress... Your pet... Mistress!" he finally spoke as his new persona and psyche tried to grab a firm hold of the almost blank canvas that was his mind.



"That is correct you are," Irene laughed joyfully as she walked around the bed enjoying the thrill of her new sex bouncing freely around, "You are also my servant and I need to dress... So get your worthless ass up off the bed and get me my clothes!"

"Yes Mistress!" Jed got up off the bed and moved obediently over to the wardrobe.

"Do you recall anything of who you used to be?" Irene's voice mellowed as she played sensuously with her hair, which like her features was the only things on her body that were unaffected by the serum that had made her into this super female.

"I remember being something but what it was Mistress I don't know?" Jed replied with honesty as he looked into the wardrobe and saw some very Victorian styled outfits hanging in there.

"And your name... Do you recall your name?"

"Erm Mistress I believe it to be Jed," his mind considered the question as a familiar name floated in, "yes it is Jedidiah Mistress... Jedidiah Schuler!"

"And do you know what that name means to me?"

"I am not sure Mistress?" he tried to think.

"It is a name that caused me a lot of pain when I was younger!" she replied.

"Mistress?" Jed, if indeed that was his name, for even that name was beginning to sound foreign to him, looked back at her perplexed over her reply.

"Well it is not a name I want to hear again or you want to ever speak again do you understand?"

"Mistress?" he replied however she left his reply wavering as she offered him her toes and indicated for him to put the knitted stockings onto them.

"You will never think or say that name again and when asked for your name you will tell them that your Mistress has not given you one yet as you are not worthy of a name... Do you understand" Irene's hatred for the person that once used to be Jed flowed.

"Yes Mistress I do," he replied.

Silence followed as Jed attached the garters that held her stockings on her soft thighs and although something had changed very drastically to her, his empty mind could not understand just what it was and the fact that she had also ordered him to be nameless, made him even more confused, however one thing was certain and that was his bond to her.

A woman with blonde hair, wearing a white lace-trimmed corset and stockings, stands with her arms raised. A man is behind her, lacing up the corset. The scene is set in a room with a bed and a desk visible in the background.

Irene delighted in the fact that the young man responsible for her mundane and sad life as it had once been, was now completely at her mercy, for despite her demeanour previously being that of a very passively timid woman, she was now going to reverse that mistake and make this horrid creature pay for his crime to her and as she already knew from her experience with the former school secretary Carol, taking away the most important thing from his thoughts was the ultimate punishment.

"Jedidiah Schuler was a nasty young boy and caused your Mistress a lot of pain!" she purposefully tugged on his memory strings.

"Mistress?" he replied as she deliberately turned right around to gauge his expression as her uncharacteristic appendage swung before his face and from his look she could see that he was un-phased by the sight of her crotch.

"He did your Mistress a lot of harm that young man did!" she turned her back on him smiling to herself.

"Yes Mistress!" he instantly continued to lace her corset.

"We will make sure that we are to never utter his name again!" she grinned as she watched his last ever recollection of who he had been hang by a thread, "You look a little like him do you know that?"

"No Mistress I did not," he continued to lace her corset.

"Then who are you?" she coyly asked him.

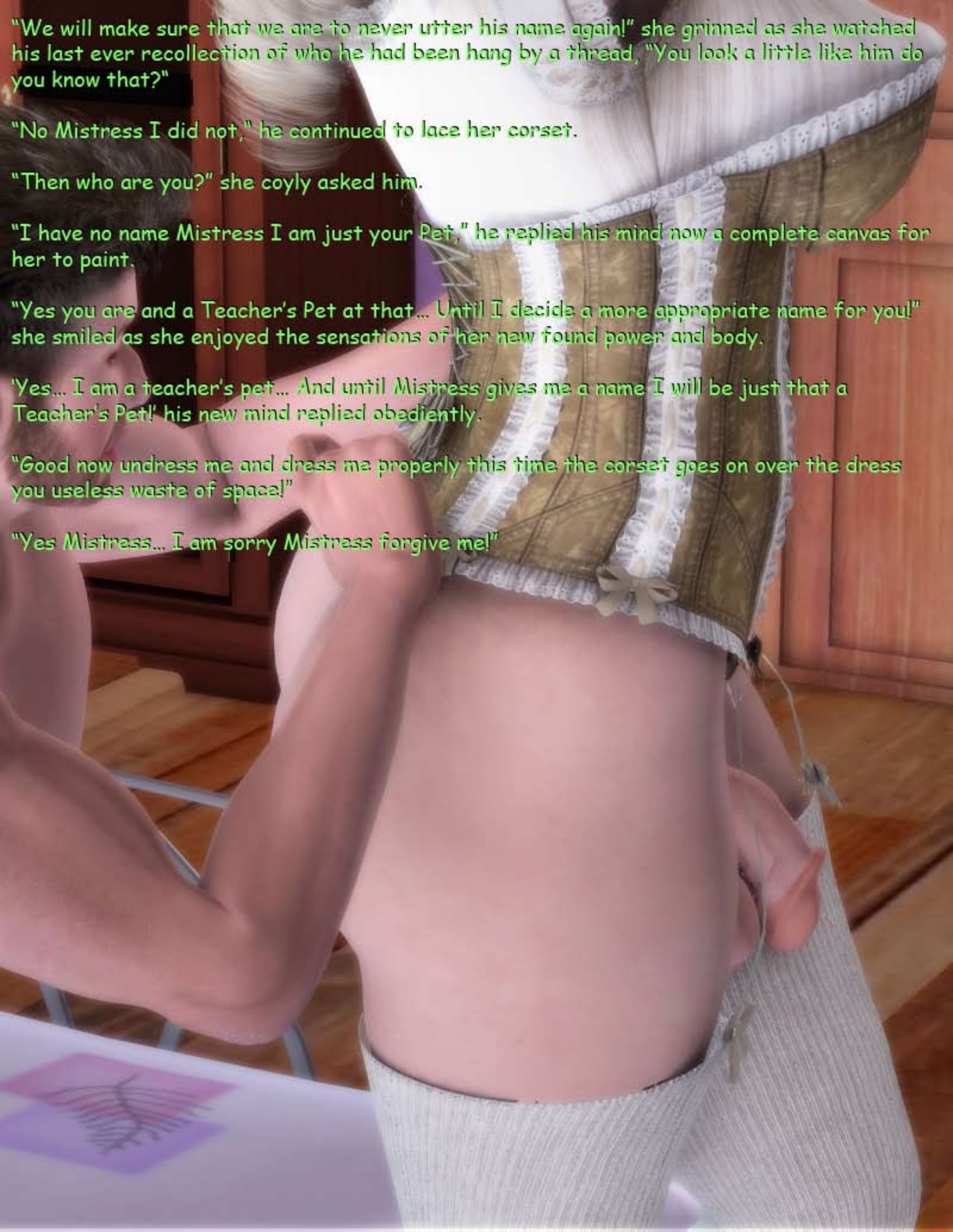
"I have no name Mistress I am just your Pet," he replied his mind now a complete canvas for her to paint.

"Yes you are and a Teacher's Pet at that... Until I decide a more appropriate name for you!" she smiled as she enjoyed the sensations of her new found power and body.

'Yes... I am a teacher's pet... And until Mistress gives me a name I will be just that a Teacher's Pet!' his new mind replied obediently.

"Good now undress me and dress me properly this time the corset goes on over the dress you useless waste of space!"

"Yes Mistress... I am sorry Mistress forgive me!"



Irene sniggered as she watched Jed frantically untie the corset he had spent 30 minutes threading for her and as she looked down at him she knew that she would have to start thinking of him in a different light, after all he was not that nasty young school boy or the self-assured investigative reporter he grew up to be anymore, for he would never be anything more than just her puppet for now until eternity.

"Kneel before me!" she ordered him as he finally finished dressing her in the clothing that she felt projected her new image and authoritarian role in society.

"Yes Mistress!" he obediently knelt before her on the floorboards.

"Do you have any recollections of who or what you was before you woke and saw me today?"

"Erm... I err... Don't know Mistress," he replied looking up at her, his face full of confusion.

"Well I will help you fill in the gaps," Irene looked sternly down at him, "You belong to me solely you are my Pet... You love me and you worship my every footstep... I am your Mistress and keeper do you understand what you are now?"

"Yes... Yes I am your Pet, I love and obey only you Mistress!" he replied doe eyed.
"You will also share with me my hatred for all men!"

"I hate all men too Mistress!"

"But are you not a man?" she questioned him deliberately.

"I... Errr Mistress?"

"You look like one of those horrid things that I despise!" she tactfully played with his open mind, "You should be ashamed of yourself!"

"Mistress I am truly ashamed!"

"You are also not worthy to be my pet if you continue being a man do you understand my grief?"

"Yes Mistress I am not worthy," he choked with tears forming in his eyes.

"Well you are lucky that I am feeling lenient and I am able to disregard the fact that you are a horrid and awful man and as a punishment I will let you keep the memory of what gender you are and how ugly you are to me!"

"Yes Mistress I am in your debt Mistress," he choked with sadness in his voice.

"Although I can at least help you hide your ugliness from me a little!"

"You can Mistress?"

"I can and I will!" she spoke rhetorically.

"Oh Mistress thank you!" he grabbed her hand and begin to kiss it.

"Very well, your obedience to me is unfounded and I will help rid you of some of those things that displease me!" she smiled wickedly down at him.

Jedidiah Schaffer or Schuler as he had once been called, was no more, tossed into the void that had been awaiting him ever since Irene Moore stepped foot in his editorial office.

Gone was the man that had been him and with him had gone his exploits his discoveries, his victories and his failures, he was now nothing more than a shell and a guinea pig for his Mistress to do with how she pleased.

Even the events of the past few days were gone from his memory, the two sisters their amorous pregnant grandmother, the ritual of three juveniles that led to the castration of one of them and more importantly the very sexy shemale nurse Petal and of course the Diary that logged how the very same people he had come here to expose had changed her once docile and sweet old grandmother into a sexy voluptuous and very menacing religious zealot, who defied her age.

And as he knelt adoringly before his wonderful Mistress, he began to wonder how long he would remain nameless and how she would hide his obscene body from her view.

The next several hours saw his Mistress organising things that she required and from what he could discern she had demanded a wooden wash tub and some liquids to go with the hot water.

"I hold Victorian values and basic stuff is all that is required!" he had heard her demand of the nuns who flitted in and out obeying her every command just as he now did.

After many journeys with buckets of hot water the nuns bowed to her and then scurried away and as they departed she began to add some fragranced powder to the water which turned it rather gelatinous.

"Into the tub and don't splash the water!" she ordered him.

As he stepped into the wooden washtub, the hot water sent a shiver through his body and as he sat down he felt the gelatinous water adhere to his skin making it tingle strangely.

"Now while I've got you in this bath I'll explain some rules to you!" Irene took hold of a scrubbing brush and began to scrub his neck and shoulders.

"Yes Mistress!" he replied.

"I have a few simple rules that are obeyed in my household and the most important rule is that no men are aloud!"

"But Mistress... Ouchhhhh!" he groaned as her scrubbing began to get rougher.

"I did not ask you to speak did I?" Irene then squeezed out some shampoo onto his head and washed it through with a bowl of warm water she had ready by her side, "Now where was I... Oh yes... Men... They are forbidden in my household which means for you my dear, you will have to start looking like a woman!"

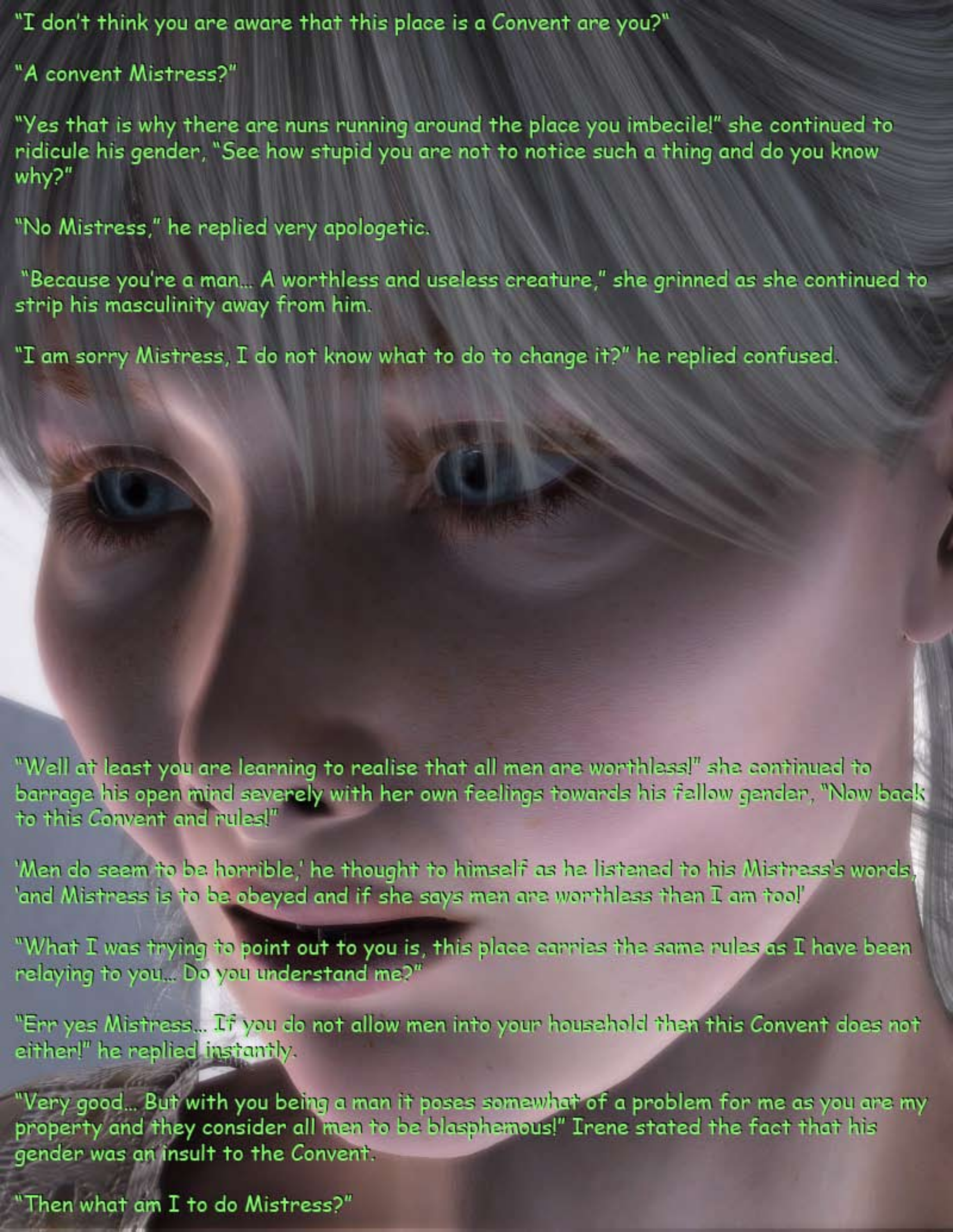
'A woman?' he thought to himself, 'but surely I am a man am I not?' he obeyed her command not to talk without being asked.

"Ha! I can see from your expression that you are confused and rightly so!" Irene laughed as she washed the scrubbing brush in another bowl of solution by her side and then began to brush it into his hair. "You may speak your mind!"

"Yes Mistress... Thanks you... But I am man am I not?"

"Yes you are... A disgusting vile one too," she grinned as she began to contemplate the fun she was going to have twisting his mind into a conflict and making him despise his own gender as she did.

"Erm yes of course Mistress," he accepted her reply.



"I don't think you are aware that this place is a Convent are you?"

"A convent Mistress?"

"Yes that is why there are nuns running around the place you imbecile!" she continued to ridicule his gender, "See how stupid you are not to notice such a thing and do you know why?"

"No Mistress," he replied very apologetic.

"Because you're a man... A worthless and useless creature," she grinned as she continued to strip his masculinity away from him.

"I am sorry Mistress, I do not know what to do to change it?" he replied confused.

"Well at least you are learning to realise that all men are worthless!" she continued to barrage his open mind severely with her own feelings towards his fellow gender, "Now back to this Convent and rules!"

'Men do seem to be horrible,' he thought to himself as he listened to his Mistress's words, 'and Mistress is to be obeyed and if she says men are worthless then I am too!'

"What I was trying to point out to you is, this place carries the same rules as I have been relaying to you... Do you understand me?"

"Err yes Mistress... If you do not allow men into your household then this Convent does not either!" he replied instantly.

"Very good... But with you being a man it poses somewhat of a problem for me as you are my property and they consider all men to be blasphemous!" Irene stated the fact that his gender was an insult to the Convent.

"Then what am I to do Mistress?"

"Hmm well hopefully this wash down is going to appease that problem!" she threw the brush into the water and grabbed a hold of his face and produced a razor, "So getting rid of all your manly hair starting with this ridiculous beard will be a start!"

Fear was something that his former self knew all too well and when he had been in any kind of danger he always found some resolve to fight it, but to his newly evolving mind he could only fathom what the word meant, however the sudden feeling quashing his body also told him that if fear had any bodily emotion to describe it then what he was experiencing now was it.

The sight of the razor had sparked something in him and as he watched the blade draw nearer his face the sound of his Mistress laughing interrupted his thoughts.

"Hahhhh! I can feel the fear in you!" she laughed wickedly, "and so you should without it you'll never learn how to hate men and see how evil and vile they are!"

"Errr yes Mistress I am fearfull!" he replied very nervously.

"Good it is the start I was hoping for, because fear is what separates us women from men, for too long we've lived in fear of them!" Irene continued with her rant, "Each and every one of you vile and selfish creatures, making us live through chaos and destruction and worst of all deceit... Lies lies and more lies heaped on top to subjugate and strangle us women into believing that they are some kind of saviour and that they are the master's of every other living creature on this planet... Well not anymore because we are going to make a stand and make all you vile creatures suffer!"

With the razor blade scaling his chin he could only agree with what his Mistress was saying, for she hated men with a vengeance and from her rhetoric he was slowly beginning to wish that he was never born a man at all.

However as she cleared a section of facial hair expertly his nerves calmed as did his Mistress's anger.

"Well at least you'll smell like a woman after this, but as for getting you to look like one we'll have to see!" Irene dug the razor into his skin again and calmly removed even more of his beard.

Pulling him this way and that Irene was satisfied that his body was now free of any hair and more so his genitals, which with the aide of the gelatinous compound of the water had helped to remove with ease.

So standing back she admired her work and began to reflect on everything that had happened this past week, from her meeting with him in his office right up to his eventual capitulation to her.

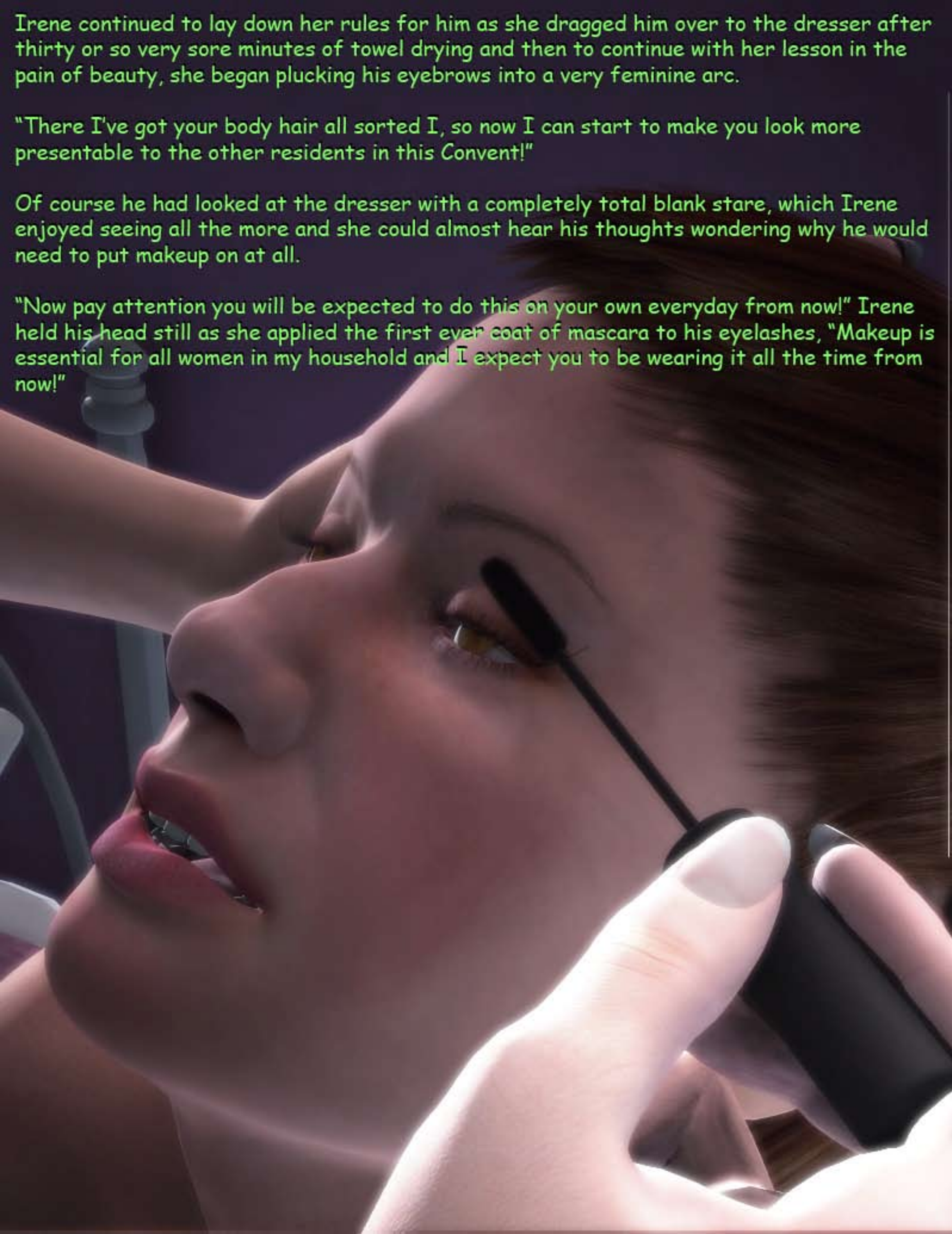
She also found it amazing that his mind was now hers to control and the more she looked at him the more she could not help blaming him for the horrible existence she had lived right up until her own arrival to the Cresswell Sisterhood.

The original Irene Moore would have never thought of getting revenge on this former pupil, but then again the original Irene would never have envisioned her becoming a future genetic miracle with genitals that would not look out of place on a magnificent Stallion.

From her husband's sordid years of secretive infidelity, Celeste's mind control technology had chipped away at everything that had once been her, removing all the flaws that had made her the original Irene Moore, however Celeste had the power to dig further into her psyche and to one particular event in her past that pinpointed what she saw as the most poignant moment in her life, one she had repressed and had lain dormant in her subconscious for almost 2 decades.

Cleverly Celeste extracted it and planted it so heavily into her mind that it was now the only thing that drove her and most importantly fertilised her own enormous hatred of men just as she had done with Edith, yet it was by sheer coincidence that Jed Schaffer, the reporter who had tried to bring Creswell Industries to the media's attention, turned out to be the key to Irene's former existence as a timid, down trodden and easily manipulated woman and Celeste soon had the perfect example for her first real 'Super Female' to play with, a man who had caused her to dislike what she had once been, even if it had been Celeste who had made her see it that way.

Though, in Irene's mind Jed Schuler, as she had known him as, was not a guinea pig for her newly developed body to experiment with, he was there to pay for his crime of ridiculing her and making her become the woman she had once been and she was now going to slowly destroy everything that existed of that once horrid young man from his mind.

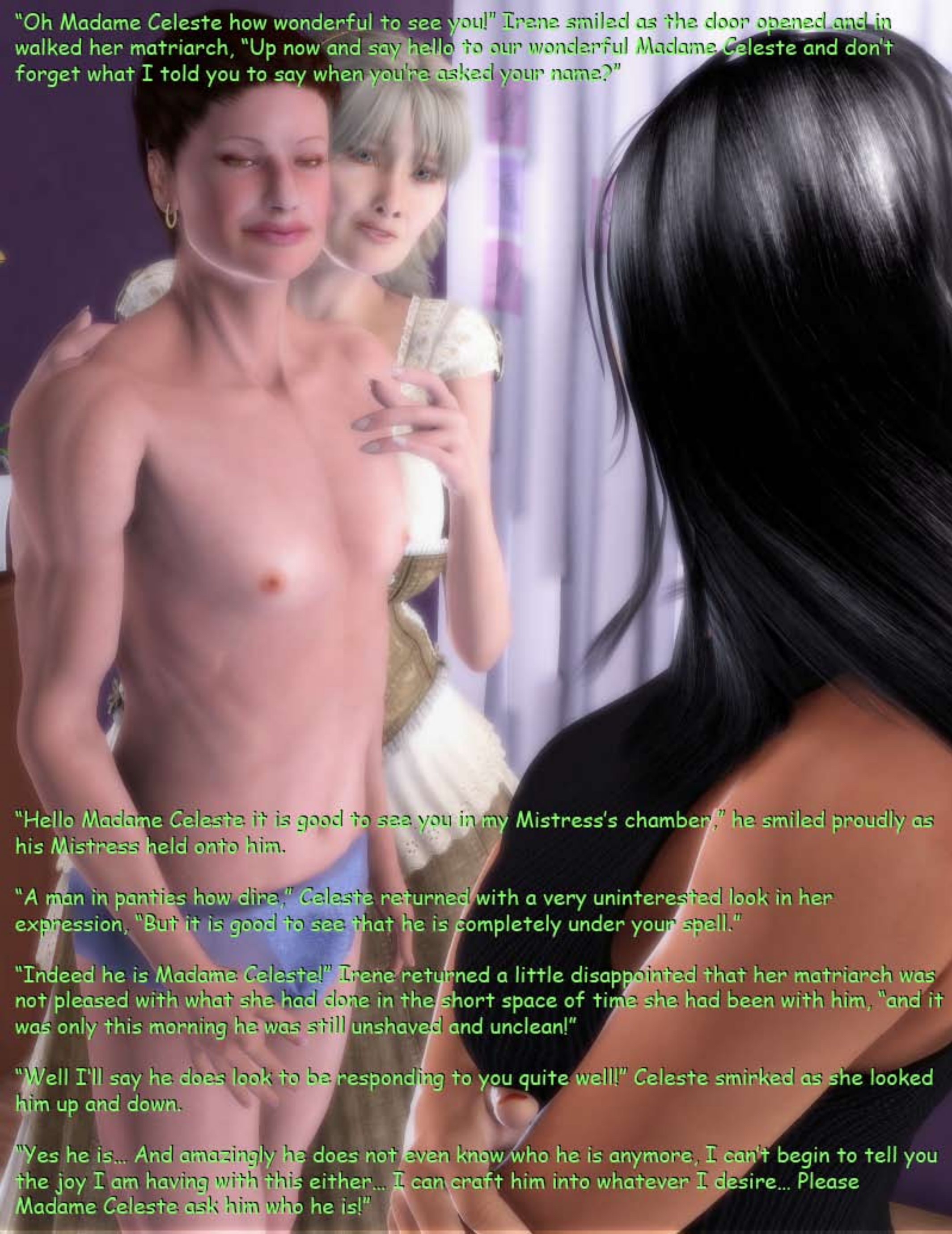


Irene continued to lay down her rules for him as she dragged him over to the dresser after thirty or so very sore minutes of towel drying and then to continue with her lesson in the pain of beauty, she began plucking his eyebrows into a very feminine arc.

"There I've got your body hair all sorted I, so now I can start to make you look more presentable to the other residents in this Convent!"

Of course he had looked at the dresser with a completely total blank stare, which Irene enjoyed seeing all the more and she could almost hear his thoughts wondering why he would need to put makeup on at all.

"Now pay attention you will be expected to do this on your own everyday from now!" Irene held his head still as she applied the first ever coat of mascara to his eyelashes, "Makeup is essential for all women in my household and I expect you to be wearing it all the time from now!"



"Oh Madame Celeste how wonderful to see you!" Irene smiled as the door opened and in walked her matriarch, "Up now and say hello to our wonderful Madame Celeste and don't forget what I told you to say when you're asked your name?"

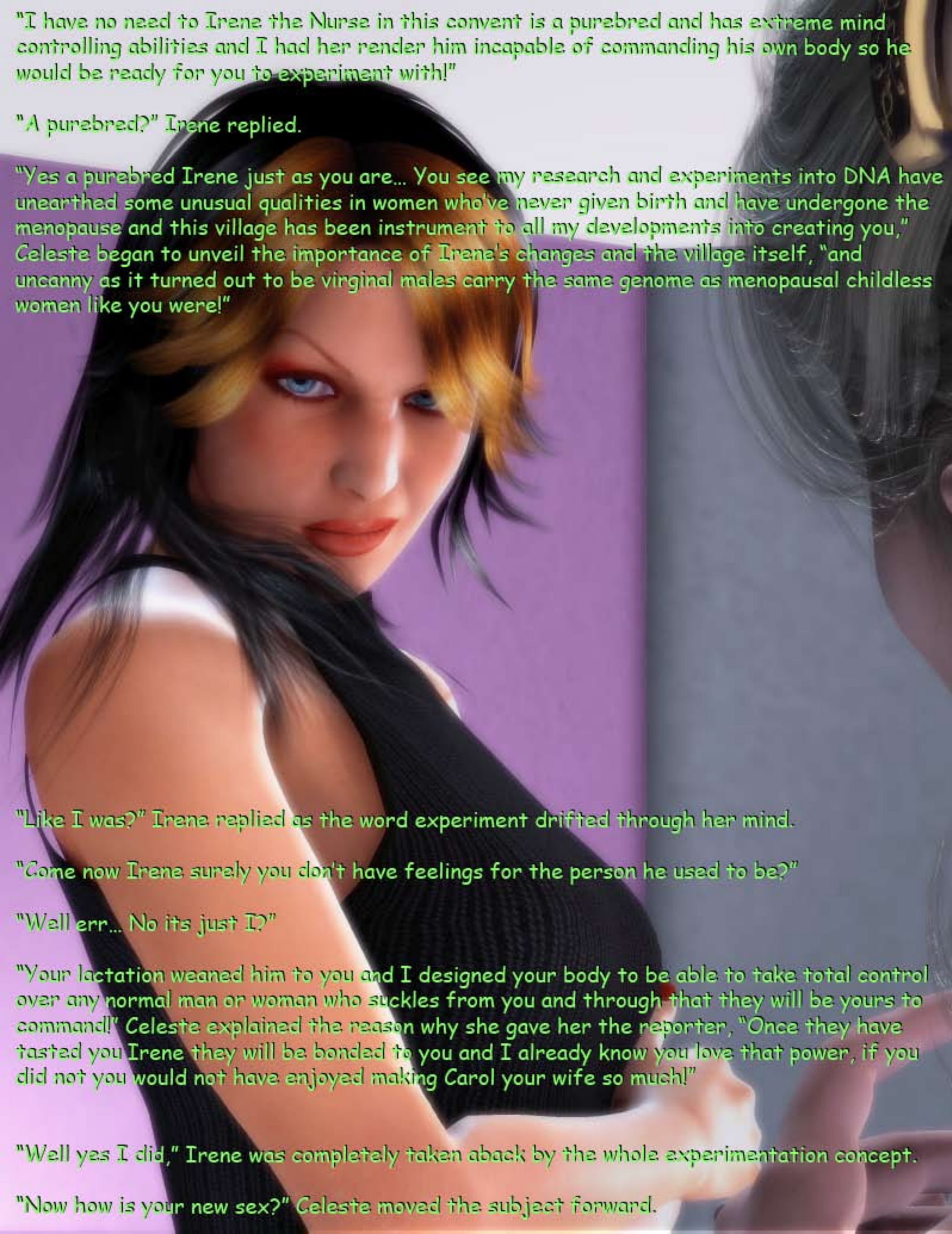
"Hello Madame Celeste it is good to see you in my Mistress's chamber," he smiled proudly as his Mistress held onto him.

"A man in panties how dire," Celeste returned with a very uninterested look in her expression, "But it is good to see that he is completely under your spell."

"Indeed he is Madame Celeste!" Irene returned a little disappointed that her matriarch was not pleased with what she had done in the short space of time she had been with him, "and it was only this morning he was still unshaved and unclean!"

"Well I'll say he does look to be responding to you quite well!" Celeste smirked as she looked him up and down.

"Yes he is... And amazingly he does not even know who he is anymore, I can't begin to tell you the joy I am having with this either... I can craft him into whatever I desire... Please Madame Celeste ask him who he is!"



"I have no need to Irene the Nurse in this convent is a purebred and has extreme mind controlling abilities and I had her render him incapable of commanding his own body so he would be ready for you to experiment with!"

"A purebred?" Irene replied.

"Yes a purebred Irene just as you are... You see my research and experiments into DNA have unearthed some unusual qualities in women who've never given birth and have undergone the menopause and this village has been instrument to all my developments into creating you," Celeste began to unveil the importance of Irene's changes and the village itself, "and uncanny as it turned out to be virginal males carry the same genome as menopausal childless women like you were!"

"Like I was?" Irene replied as the word experiment drifted through her mind.

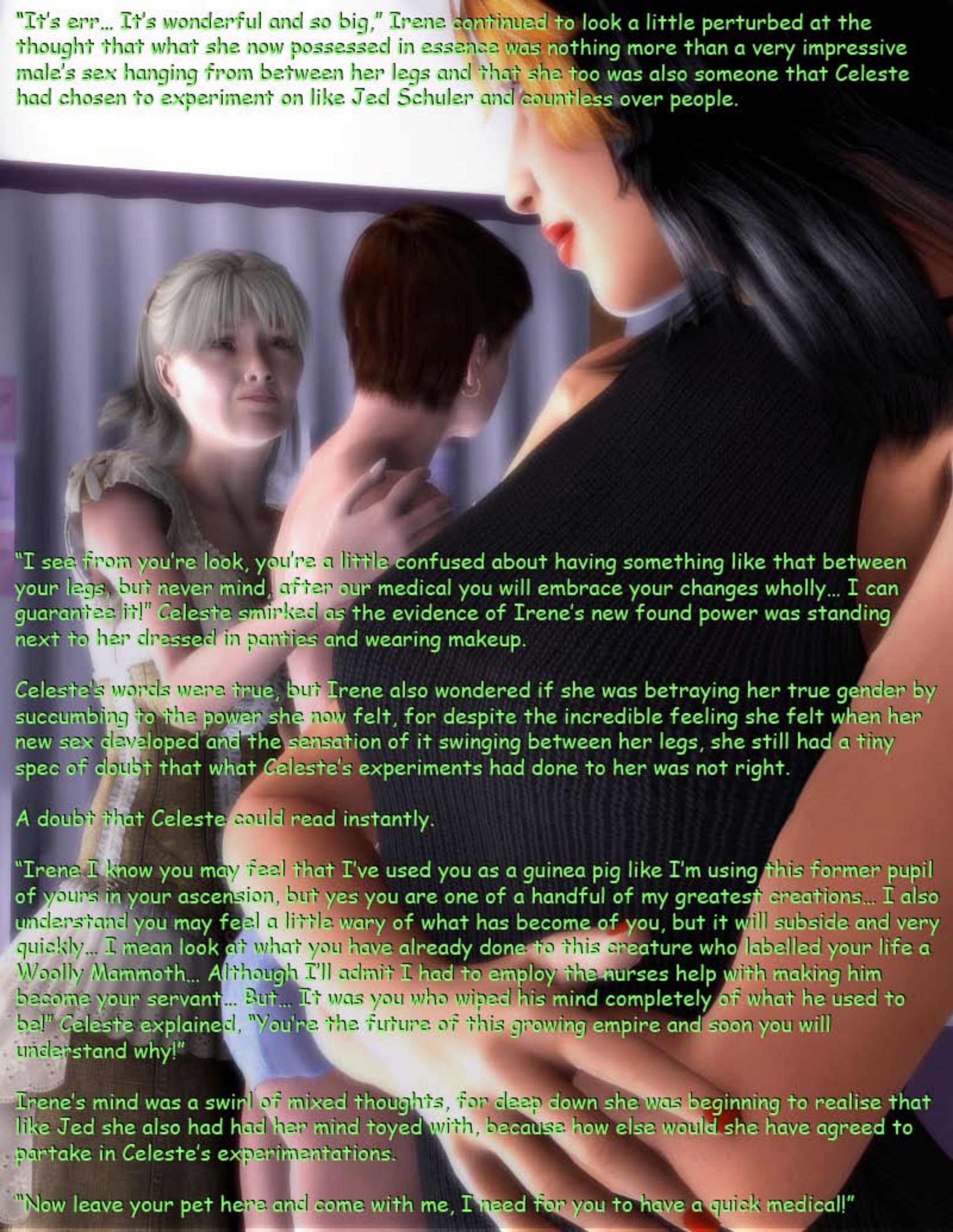
"Come now Irene surely you don't have feelings for the person he used to be?"

"Well err... No its just I?"

"Your lactation weaned him to you and I designed your body to be able to take total control over any normal man or woman who suckles from you and through that they will be yours to command!" Celeste explained the reason why she gave her the reporter, "Once they have tasted you Irene they will be bonded to you and I already know you love that power, if you did not you would not have enjoyed making Carol your wife so much!"

"Well yes I did," Irene was completely taken aback by the whole experimentation concept.

"Now how is your new sex?" Celeste moved the subject forward.



"It's err... It's wonderful and so big," Irene continued to look a little perturbed at the thought that what she now possessed in essence was nothing more than a very impressive male's sex hanging from between her legs and that she too was also someone that Celeste had chosen to experiment on like Jed Schuler and countless over people.

"I see from you're look, you're a little confused about having something like that between your legs, but never mind, after our medical you will embrace your changes wholly... I can guarantee it!" Celeste smirked as the evidence of Irene's new found power was standing next to her dressed in panties and wearing makeup.

Celeste's words were true, but Irene also wondered if she was betraying her true gender by succumbing to the power she now felt, for despite the incredible feeling she felt when her new sex developed and the sensation of it swinging between her legs, she still had a tiny spec of doubt that what Celeste's experiments had done to her was not right.

A doubt that Celeste could read instantly.

"Irene I know you may feel that I've used you as a guinea pig like I'm using this former pupil of yours in your ascension, but yes you are one of a handful of my greatest creations... I also understand you may feel a little wary of what has become of you, but it will subside and very quickly... I mean look at what you have already done to this creature who labelled your life a Woolly Mammoth... Although I'll admit I had to employ the nurses help with making him become your servant... But... It was you who wiped his mind completely of what he used to be!" Celeste explained, "You're the future of this growing empire and soon you will understand why!"

Irene's mind was a swirl of mixed thoughts, for deep down she was beginning to realise that like Jed she also had had her mind toyed with, because how else would she have agreed to partake in Celeste's experimentations.

"Now leave your pet here and come with me, I need for you to have a quick medical!"



"I only have a few questions to ask you Madame Irene and the first one is have you had any sexual thoughts at all since your change?" Nurse Petal enquired as she watched Celeste's most important creation undress to her boots.

"I err... Cannot say that I have?" Irene remained with her back to the nurse and to Celeste.

"It is a mental state that will soon remedy itself once we proceed with her examination!" Celeste smiled wryly.

"Yes off course Madame Celeste," Petal returned, "But tell me Madame Irene, do you not feel a sense of how can I say it... Justification?"

A question that Celeste very much wanted to gauge on Irene.

"Justification?" Irene looked a little puzzled.

"What Nurse Petal is asking is that as you now possess such equipment between your thighs do you feel that the minor flaw in female evolution has finally been corrected?"

"Oh I see... Well I do feel, well erm... Like as though it should be there in some strange way," Irene did find it hard to admit that having her newly grown sexual appendage felt like it belonged there and that Celeste's description of female evolution was very accurate.

"Absolutely my dear absolutely!" Celeste applauded Irene's admittance to what had been done to her was a correction in the evolution of females, also it confirmed that Irene's mental state was assured, for her earlier research showed that acceptance of having what was generally regarded as male genitals hanging from their crotch lost them their identity as anything but a super female.

Irene could not doubt the feeling she had coursing through her body and as much as she understood that she had partaken in a very exuberant experiment, she was beginning to see it as a very important step in correcting the mistake of nature that gave men the exaggerated belief that they were the dominant species.

"Please let us have a look Irene?" Celeste could wait no longer, for she wanted to see her first purebred super female, even if it had been achieved by her own manipulation of DNA and genome science.

"Oh my word!" Nurse Petal gasped as she watched Irene swing around.

"Oh fantastic Irene such a wonderful sight to behold!" Celeste smiled delightedly.

"Thank you," Irene felt her mind succumb to the applause of her small audience, "Although I don't think I will be able to wear panties again?"

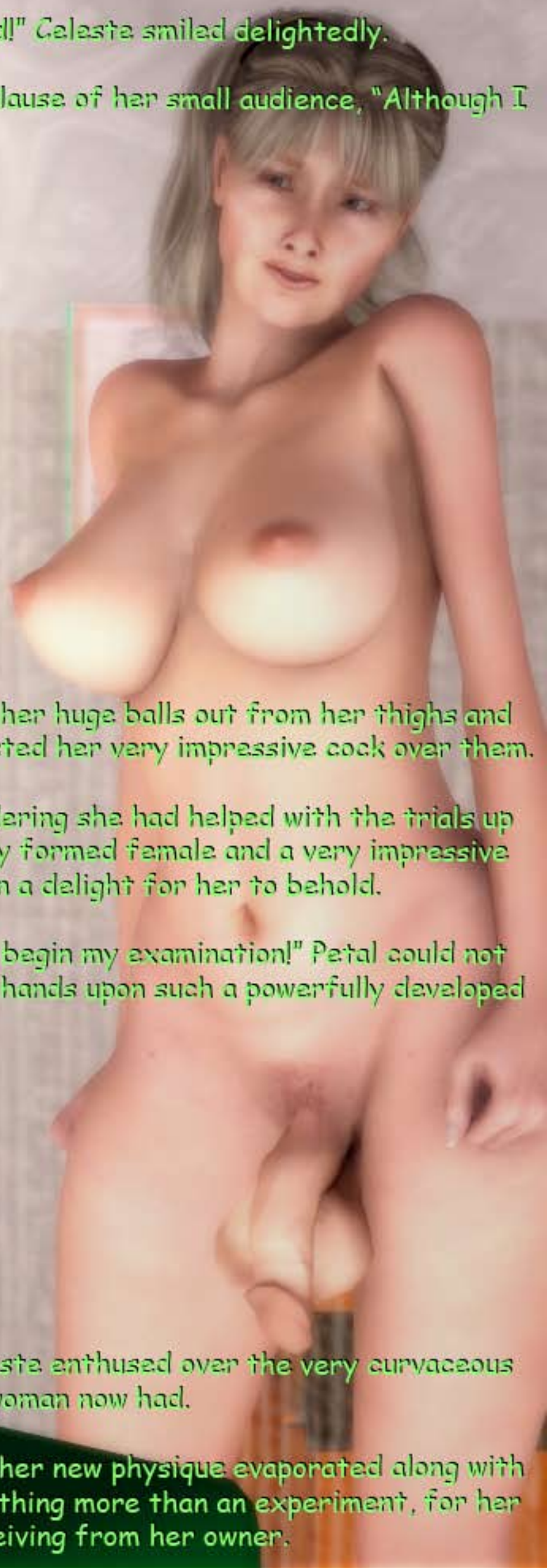
Celeste watched closely as Irene majestically eased her huge balls out from her thighs and noted the slight elation she also displayed as she rested her very impressive cock over them.

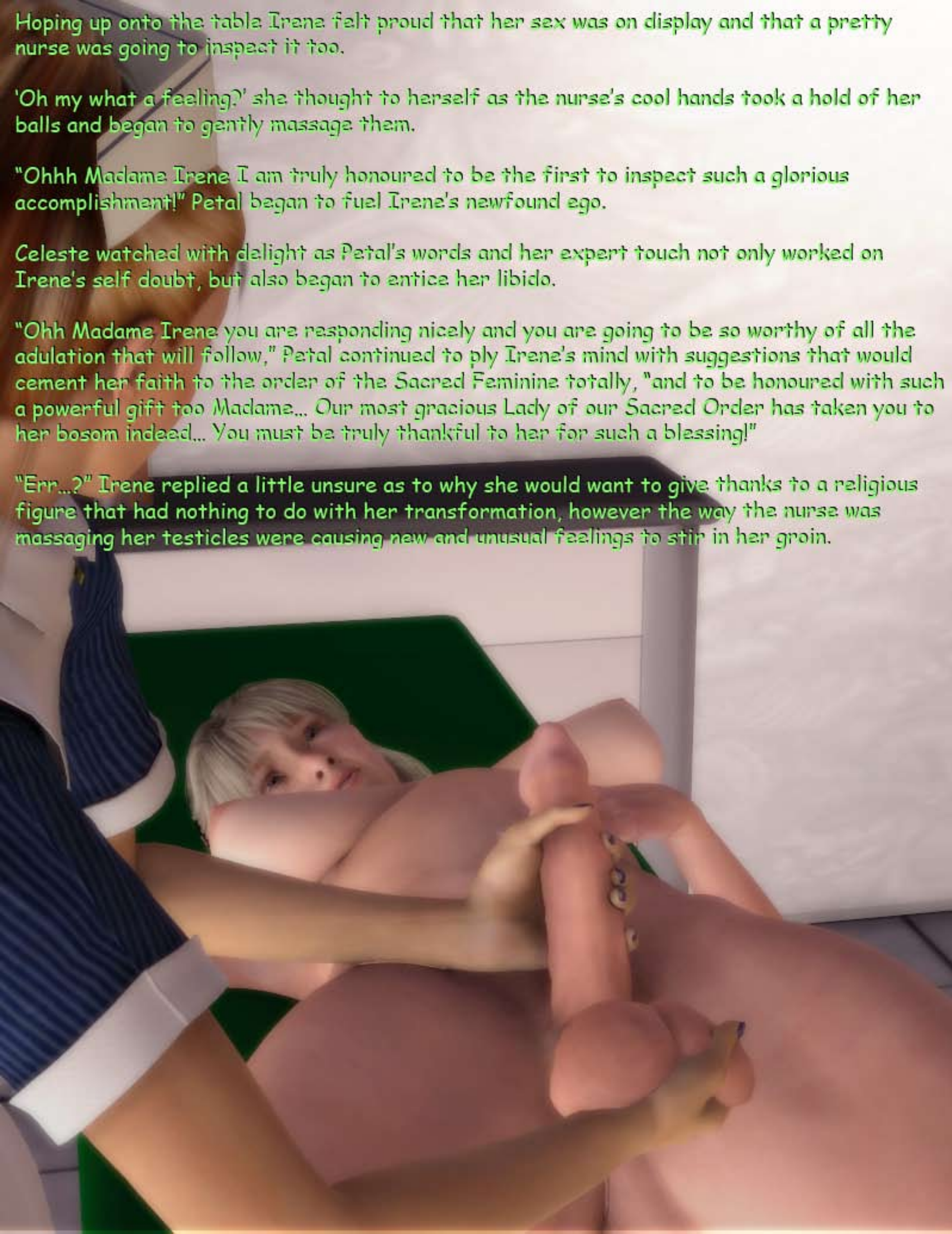
Petal was also overawed by the sight of it and considering she had helped with the trials up at the Manor with the horses, the sight of a perfectly formed female and a very impressive set of balls and cock hanging from her was more than a delight for her to behold.

"Please Madame Irene, climb onto the table so I can begin my examination!" Petal could not contain her own excitement at being the first to lay hands upon such a powerfully developed appendage.

"Your body has responded magnificently Irene!" Celeste enthused over the very curvaceous feminine figure that this once fat and dour looking woman now had.

"Why thank you," Irene's growing doubts concerning her new physique evaporated along with the confusion of what had been done to her being nothing more than an experiment, for her synapses were fusing with the adulation she was receiving from her owner.





Hoping up onto the table Irene felt proud that her sex was on display and that a pretty nurse was going to inspect it too.

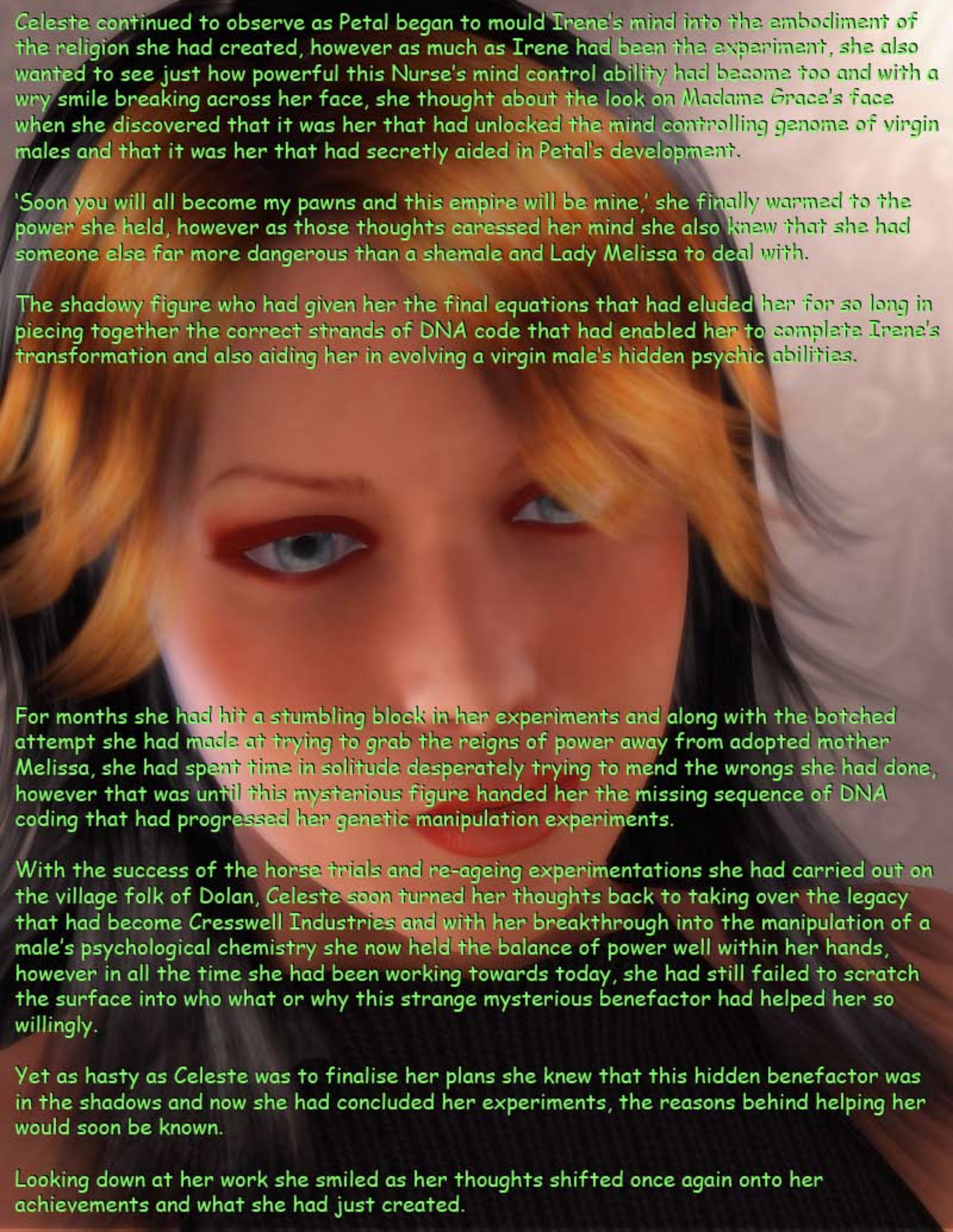
'Oh my what a feeling?' she thought to herself as the nurse's cool hands took a hold of her balls and began to gently massage them.

"Ohhh Madame Irene I am truly honoured to be the first to inspect such a glorious accomplishment!" Petal began to fuel Irene's newfound ego.

Celeste watched with delight as Petal's words and her expert touch not only worked on Irene's self doubt, but also began to entice her libido.

"Ohh Madame Irene you are responding nicely and you are going to be so worthy of all the adulation that will follow," Petal continued to ply Irene's mind with suggestions that would cement her faith to the order of the Sacred Feminine totally, "and to be honoured with such a powerful gift too Madame... Our most gracious Lady of our Sacred Order has taken you to her bosom indeed... You must be truly thankful to her for such a blessing!"

"Err...?" Irene replied a little unsure as to why she would want to give thanks to a religious figure that had nothing to do with her transformation, however the way the nurse was massaging her testicles were causing new and unusual feelings to stir in her groin.



Celeste continued to observe as Petal began to mould Irene's mind into the embodiment of the religion she had created, however as much as Irene had been the experiment, she also wanted to see just how powerful this Nurse's mind control ability had become too and with a wry smile breaking across her face, she thought about the look on Madame Grace's face when she discovered that it was her that had unlocked the mind controlling genome of virgin males and that it was her that had secretly aided in Petal's development.

'Soon you will all become my pawns and this empire will be mine,' she finally warmed to the power she held, however as those thoughts caressed her mind she also knew that she had someone else far more dangerous than a shemale and Lady Melissa to deal with.

The shadowy figure who had given her the final equations that had eluded her for so long in piecing together the correct strands of DNA code that had enabled her to complete Irene's transformation and also aiding her in evolving a virgin male's hidden psychic abilities.

For months she had hit a stumbling block in her experiments and along with the botched attempt she had made at trying to grab the reigns of power away from adopted mother Melissa, she had spent time in solitude desperately trying to mend the wrongs she had done, however that was until this mysterious figure handed her the missing sequence of DNA coding that had progressed her genetic manipulation experiments.

With the success of the horse trials and re-ageing experimentations she had carried out on the village folk of Dolan, Celeste soon turned her thoughts back to taking over the legacy that had become Cresswell Industries and with her breakthrough into the manipulation of a male's psychological chemistry she now held the balance of power well within her hands, however in all the time she had been working towards today, she had still failed to scratch the surface into who what or why this strange mysterious benefactor had helped her so willingly.

Yet as hasty as Celeste was to finalise her plans she knew that this hidden benefactor was in the shadows and now she had concluded her experiments, the reasons behind helping her would soon be known.

Looking down at her work she smiled as her thoughts shifted once again onto her achievements and what she had just created.



"Mmmm Madame you must be very proud?" Petal egged Irene's new sexual prowess on.

"Well yes it... Ohhhh you certainly have wonderful fingers my dear," Irene could not deny the feelings her new sex were given her.

"Now let me put this on I don't want to get any excitement on my uniform do I!" Petal smiled as she expertly slipped a condom over the head of Irene's very rigid and throbbing sex.



Irene wanted to say no as the nurse slipped on what her rational thinking mind perceived as a man's contraceptive method, but the feel of her fingers caressing her massive balls and gliding with perfectionist precision up and down her shaft was too overwhelming.

"Ohhhhhhh Nrrrrrrrrse!" she capitulated to her touch.

Celeste's face broke into an ecstatic happy smile as she watched Irene's body shiver with delight and when she closed her eyes and welcomed the feeling of Petal's hands on her sex, she knew that Irene's mind was now centred on nothing but the feelings of her groin and further more she knew from the experiments carried out upon 'Orchid' the mare up at the stables that her first ejaculation would be the final step.



"Oh Madame you're soooooo powerful," Petal continued to solicit all the new feelings her transformed body was hiding, feelings that were completely foreign to the old Irene, "and these scrumptious testes... Ohhhh Madame they're filled with such venom!"

Irene sighed and shivered her mind reeling in the wonderful sensations this nurse was magically summoning from within her.

"Ohhhh Madame the good Lady of The Sacred Feminine has truly blessed you... You must be truly thankful to her?" Petal continued to plant the same ideology within Irene as Celeste had done to her grandmother.



"Ohh yessss I am truly grateful," Irene purred as the nurse's rhythm on her new sex continued, "I mmmmmm... Yesssss don't stop oooooohhhhh!"

"Oh Madame these venomous balls are going to erupt I can feel them!" Petal rolled Irene's testes in her fingers feeling them harden as her hand skinned the condom covered tip of her cock, "You are going to cum any moment Madame... You must be soooooo proud to be blessed by the good Lady!"

"Ohhhh yesssssss I am... Yesssss!" Irene was lost to the sensations of her new sex and as she watched the nurse's hands doing their work she suddenly felt a shiver flush down her spine and into her sex, 'Ohhhh what has become of me?' she tried to fight the strange growling sensations in her groin as the chemicals in her body worked their way systematically through her, 'Ohhh my I am going to?' her eyes centred on her cock head, 'Ohhh my word I am!' she watched in pure amazement as her urethra widened and spewed out a thick white gooey solution that stretched the empty tip of the condom to its extreme.

"Ohhhhhhh uhhmmmmmmmmmmmmmm," Irene could not sustain the enjoyment she now felt as her cock erupted more and more cum into the condom, "Thank you our blessed Lady... Thank you... I am truly blessed!" she sighed as her mind fused with the pleasure of her pulsating and throbbing sex.



"Oh blessed you are Madame Irene, she favours you well!" Petal continued to secure Irene's mindset, "You will be ever thankful to our Lady of the Sacred Feminine for giving you such a wonderful gift!"

"Ohhhhhmmmm... Our blessed Lady will not be disappointed in choosing me to harbour such a powerful thing!" Irene could not believe the sight of the contents of the condom, especially when it had come from her own body, "Ohhh Madame Celeste it feels sooooo wonderful I am truly thankful to our Lady for gifting me such power!"

"Yes I can see you are Irene!" Celeste gazed at her creation's ejaculation as it dangled and wobbled in the very over filled bulbous tip of the condom.

Irene touched the end of the balloon like filled condom proudly and watched it wobble.

Petal watched as Irene's attention was fully on the contents of the condom and just as Celeste had told her to, the combination of bliss and wonderment at what her new sex had created would leave her mind open to her completely.

"Irene look at me!" Petal looked at her sternly.

"Yes my dear," Irene did as she was told.

"You are a vessel of our Good Lady of the Sacred Feminine... She has blessed you with this creation... And with it you will seed her vision... Do you understand?"

"Seed?" Irene's eyes stayed focus on Petal's.

"Yes seed Irene... You are the Blessed Lady's creation and she wishes for you to seed her domain and spread her name!" Petal continued, "Do you not feel her presence beating within the sex she has blessed upon you?"

"Ohh yes of course I feel it still!" Irene could not doubt the wondrous feeling that still continued to make her sex throb, "I'll do whatever ever she wishes me to!"

"You will of course continue to answer to your Matriarch Madame Celeste and like everyone else within the Order of our Sacred following you will obey the hierarchical structure that is now in place, do you understand?"

"Yes," Irene purred as she let go of the condom bubble and watched it bobble.

"Madame Irene I see you are proud of what you have produced in that condom?" Petal continued to secure Irene's mind.

"Mmmmm yes I am!" Irene replied mesmerised by the warm to touch bulging and bouncing sperm in the end of the condom.

"Then you understand that what you now produce is the seed of our blessed Lady of the Sacred Feminine and that you carry a great responsibility with it too?"

"Ohh yes I do... I will seed her domain with this gift," Irene sighed happily, "and will do this wisely and with the highest regard and care for our future!"



"Very good Nurse Petal I will take it from here!" Celeste cut in, "She is well aware of the responsibility she has... She is a woman after all!"

"Yes... Yes of course Madame Celeste," Petal apologised and instantly began to hand Irene over to her. "Irene at the sound of Madame Celeste's voice you will continue with the desires of your new body and you will obey Madame Celeste's words just as you have done since you were initiated into our Order!"

"Yes I will!" Irene replied happily.

Celeste smiled warmly as she watched Petal expertly close Irene's mind and hand her back to her, her thoughts not only on the success of the experiment carried out on Irene but the confirmation that Petal was indeed the most gifted mind controller she had ever seen and furthermore she now had her to do her bidding.

Petal had unwittingly unlocked Irene's key, which had until today belonged to Celeste's original super female 'Madame Wendy' and although Lady Dolan controlled Petal's key, Celeste would soon have that and with Petal securely under her control her plans for securing her adopted mother's empire would all be finalised.

However, there was still the matter of the mysterious benefactor who had helped her to achieve the successes she had witnessed today.

Petal could do no more than bow down to Celeste's orders, for she controlled her grandmother's fate or so she was led to believe and as the machinations of Celeste's plans continued to roll, a hidden door was opened deep within the bowels of the convent, a door that led to the control centre of Dolan and as the shadowy figure closed the door the battle for control of Cresswell Industries was about to take place.



Chapter 40

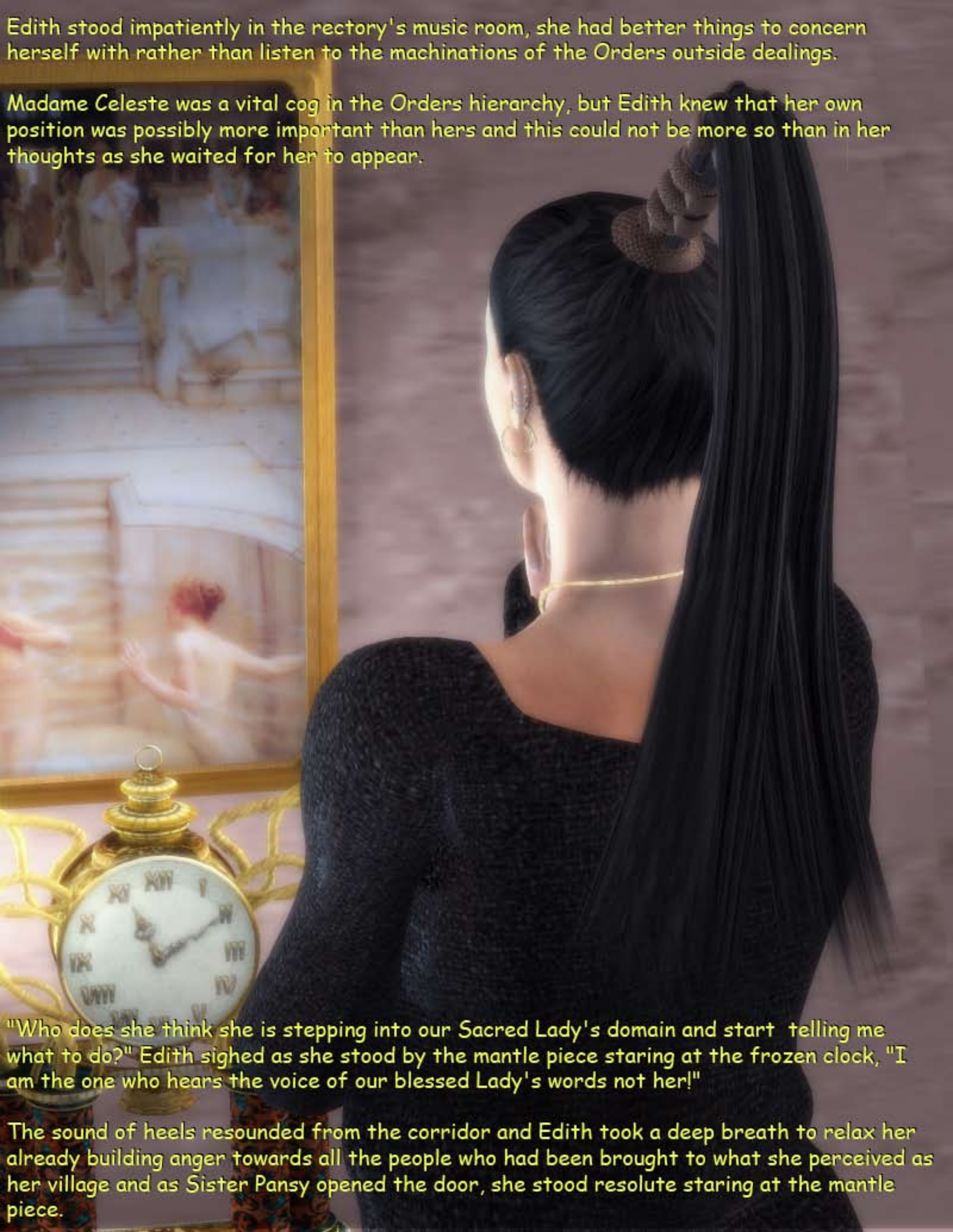
Domain

Metamorphosis



Edith stood impatiently in the rectory's music room, she had better things to concern herself with rather than listen to the machinations of the Orders outside dealings.

Madame Celeste was a vital cog in the Orders hierarchy, but Edith knew that her own position was possibly more important than hers and this could not be more so than in her thoughts as she waited for her to appear.



"Who does she think she is stepping into our Sacred Lady's domain and start telling me what to do?" Edith sighed as she stood by the mantle piece staring at the frozen clock, "I am the one who hears the voice of our blessed Lady's words not her!"

The sound of heels resounded from the corridor and Edith took a deep breath to relax her already building anger towards all the people who had been brought to what she perceived as her village and as Sister Pansy opened the door, she stood resolute staring at the mantle piece.

"Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am... Madame Celeste and the Head Principle of Feetham's Finishing School are awaiting an audience with you," Sister Pansy informed her Mother Superior.

"Stay with me Sister Pansy I want you to disrobe me while I audience with them," Edith just waved her hand to acknowledge to Sister Pansy that she was ready to receive both of the guests.

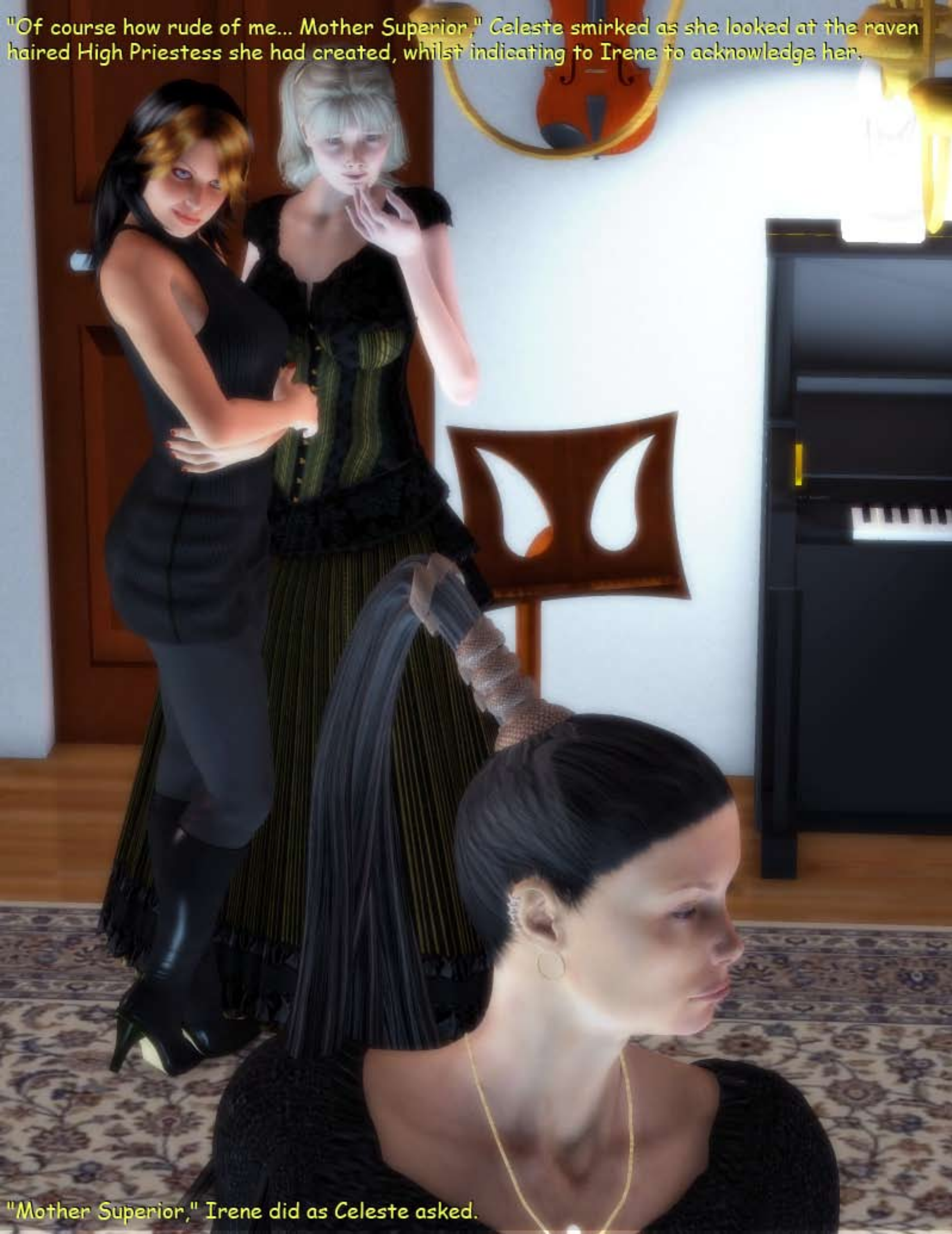
With a quick curtsey Sister Pansy allowed entry for the two visitors, while Edith stood determined to stay unmoved by their presence and as Sister Pansy introduced them to her she beckoned the Sister Pansy to attend to her.



"Edith!" Celeste called out to her as she entered the room.

"Mother Superior is my correct title!" Edith returned demanding in her tone, as Sister Pansy knelt down by her side and took her hand and kissed it.





"Of course how rude of me... Mother Superior," Celeste smirked as she looked at the raven haired High Priestess she had created, whilst indicating to Irene to acknowledge her.

"Mother Superior," Irene did as Celeste asked.



"And... Before you begin... I would like to point out to you that as I would respect your positions in your domain... This is MY convent and MY village... And whilst in MY domain you answer to me the chosen servant of our Beloved Lady of the Sacred Feminine!" Edith's patience finally wavered.



"Of course Mother Superior we will curb our manners and respect your rules," Celeste replied looking at Irene and motioning for her to bow her head.

Irene did as her hierarchical leader asked albeit confused as to why Celeste would allow one of her converts to brandish such requests on her.

"We are in the presence of such an honoured disciple of our true faith," Celeste continued to feed Edith's ego.

"Sister Pansy?" Edith took her hand from her and motioned for her to begin undressing her. "You'll have to excuse me but the Point is over for another month and I need to get ready for my next intake!"



"Yes Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am!" Sister Pansy quickly stood up and began to remove Edith's habit.

"What a show of independence from her eh?" Celeste winked at her other creation.

Irene stood mystified as to how Madame Celeste could allow this religious zealot to speak to her as she was doing.

"Mother Superior... The reasons for my intrusion upon your time is firstly to allow your blessing for our fellow Sister of the Order here to observe and to gain some experience from this immaculate regime you have so fabulously organised here?" Celeste explained.

"Then I assume you are proceeding with expanding the Sacred Lady's faith to the outside?" Edith enquired shaking her raven hair free as Sister Pansy uncoiled her pony tail.

"The system is already in progress and Principle Moore will require her own religious lecturer to aide her in expanding our faith Mother Superior!"

"And this lecturer you plan on taking from me?" Edith toyed with her necklace as Sister Pansy then began to unlace her corset.

"Oh no Mother Superior, she already has the candidate for that role, but I am afraid she needs someone who is already indoctrinated to thoroughly educate their open mind and to help them along the path to forgiveness exactly as your wonderful nuns have done under your guidance," Celeste paused as she waited for Edith's reply.

"Sister tell my guests what am I?" Edith deliberately left Celeste waiting on her reply as she caught her breasts as they fell free from the corset and the constriction of it allowed her to breathe more easily.

"You are blessed with all that is beautiful Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am, you are the embodiment of our Beloved Sacred Lady!" Sister Pansy praised her Mother Superior's body and beauty.

"Indeed I am Sister," Edith ran her hand over her thighs as Pansy began to loosen the laces on her pony heeled white leathered boots, then waited for her to remove them from her feet.



Celeste waited patiently for Edith's reply as a very agitated Irene stood besides her.

Edith waited until her nun had fully removed her heels and when she had done so she span round showing Celeste and Irene her fully naked and heavily pierced pussy lips, nipples and belly button.

"So I'm to take it that obscene creature my worthless granddaughter has been screwing with is to stay here even longer?" Edith enquired calmly as Sister Pansy knelt besides her like a lap dog.

"I'm afraid so Mother Superior, but it is this creature that she wishes to be shown the same path as your nuns have been taken along," Celeste played along with Edith's very deliberate show of defiance to her status within the order, "and I'm sure that our Beloved Lady will see it in her heart to show mercy upon this creature and show it the errors of men!"

"Very well," Edith flexed her fingers and placed her hand on her very shapely hip, "I will grant this creature tutelage and have it treated like one of my neophytes... And when I say neophytes I mean it is to be as they are in this house of the Blessed Lady, do I make myself clear?"

"You mean castrated?" Celeste gave a wry smile.

"If it wishes to suckle on the bosom of our Blessed Lady and learn her scriptures then it is to be done!"

"Yes... Of Course it will... Thank you Mother Superior," Celeste replied with a hidden grin, totally enjoying the performance Edith was putting on for her, "But I'm afraid I have one more request to ask of you Mother Superior?"

"You try my patience Madame Celeste, but as you are in audience with me I have no option but to hear this request!" Edith sighed annoyingly.

"I am sorry Mother Superior I will make my request quickly... For I'm sorry to tell you that there'll be some extremely important visitors arriving shortly and very much unannounced I'm afraid," Celeste explained, enjoying the fact that Edith was looking very aggravated.

"Unannounced!" Edith sounded almost venomous to the thought of strangers turning up at her convent without warning, "Who are these blasphemous creatures that you want me to treat as guests?" she enquired trailing her nail over her belly sensuously, for Celeste had not only created her to be cruelly dominant and a bitch, but also to be very seductive in her mannerism too.



"I do apologise Mother Superior but yes you will be required to accept them as guests... I'm aware you wish to run your own house here but it is in your interest to allow these important people the run of your nunnery!" Celeste pointed out the need for Edith to show patience.

"Madame Celeste I have shown way too much restraint concerning people from outside of this nunnery and convent... I even have to accept the abomination of my granddaughter and to add to her that blasphemous cocksister whore of yours pretending to be the Lady of the Manor and of MY... I will say MY... Village... And as far as I'm concerned today will be the last time I audience with anyone unless they have arranged it one month prior to a our Lady's Point gathering ... So if you have finished I have more important things to concern my mind than your guests running amok in my convent!"

"Are you going to let her talk to you like that?" Irene commented under her breath audible for only Celeste to hear, as Edith began to rant and rave at Celeste.

"Stop fretting Irene and admire her tenacity, you'll do well to learn from her she is absolutely fabulous... Exactly what I expected of her," Celeste replied with a wry grin, "and besides you have more important matters to attend to after this meeting, namely a pet to feed!"

With Edith now entering into a rage, Sister Pansy grabbed a hold of her wrist and began kissing her hand, for she knew only too well that when her Mother Superior was angry or bad tempered she would take her anger out on an intern, but considering there where none, the next visible recipient would be a nun and considering she was the only nun around it would be her.

An act that did cause Edith to realise where she was heading.

"Thank you Sister Pansy," Edith calmed herself and began pointing at Celeste, "I will grant you your request Madame Celeste, but it will be the last time I do so... I care nothing for your position within our Order as I answer to no one but the Good Lady of the Sacred Feminine as it is me she chooses to talk to and no one else... So when you and all these people of yours leave here, this Convent will be closed to any outsiders I have a Convent a Nunnery and a Finishing School to run here and the only people I want to see within these hallways in future will be Interns Nuns or Villagers when invited... Do you understand me?"

"Yes explicitly Mother Superior I will trouble you no more," Celeste tried hard to sustain her laughter, and very nearly dropped her façade, for her own wicked sense of humour was dying to escape, "Come Irene the Mother Superior has granted us all that we ask!"

"Never again will anyone have the run of my Convent!" Edith growled angrily as she tried to calm herself down. "And how dare they abuse the Sacred Lady's hospitality too... If it was not for me being in such high spirits I would have them flogged!"

Sister Pansy was all too familiar with her beloved Mother Superior's moods and knew her place explicitly and as she continued to rant, she knelt down at her feet and looked up at her.

"Hmmm Sister Pansy you know your station well my dear?" Edith found her temper calming as Sister Pansy prostrated herself before her.

"I am honoured to be in the presence of the one who speaks with our Beloved Lady of The Sacred Feminine Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am!" Sister Pansy looked up pleadingly at her.

"Very well Sister Pansy you have shown your worth as you always do... You may show your worthiness to my chalice by kissing the cross and inhaling my scent!" Edith smiled as she cupped Pansy's head in her hands and pressed her head lightly into her groin.



"Ohhh Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am I am forever your obedient and loyal servant!" she sighed as she puckered lips and pressed them against her Mother Superior's pierced clitoris and kissed the dangling cross hanging from it.

"Mmmmm you are... And when you are done have that worthless Milly's ass cleaned of the use it has had the last few days I want her back in my chamber and chained to the floor!" Edith felt her pussy beginning to moist as the nun's lips continued to kiss the cross. "And I want her cock chain shortened it will be good exercise for her back to be arced, it will make fucking her much more fun for our dear Sister Daisy!"

Pansy did not reply, she knew when and when not to talk and paying penance to her Mother Superior's chalice was regarded as an honour amongst all her fellow nuns as only her lovers and designated females like Sister Honey's mother were the only ones allowed to kiss her cross and smell her wonderful sex.

Walking back through the corridors alone Celeste came to a section of wall and as she stopped she looked around and making sure that she was alone she looked up at the wall.

"You can let me in now!" she smiled up at the section of wall, "I know you're in there!"

With a click a part of the wall opened and revealed a hidden door that led to a short secret passage that was much like the rest of the old monastery however at the end of the passageway was a metal door.

Standing outside the doorway she smiled and waited for it to open.

"You've exceeded my expectations my dear?" a feminine but very electronic monotone voiced welcomed her.

"It's been a long road gettin here, but at least all the pieces are in place," Celeste replied brashly as she walked into the Village and Convent's control room, met by the shadowy figure of a person sitting in the semi darkness, "and if indeed what you have told me is true then we will see when my stepmother arrives... If she arrives that is?"

"Oh Celeste she will believe me," the shadowy electronically hidden voice replied.

"And Edith?"

"She is perfect Celeste... Absolutely perfect," the voice chuckled as the resonance of the voice deepened and then pitched up a little higher.

"Yes she is such a viper," Celeste laughed along moving a little closer to the shadow figure "and I can assume she is ready to unleash her fury on Lady Dolan?"

"Celeste you must also realise that even you are not safe from her wrath now... She believes she is the Oracle of our faith and neither you or your Step Mother will be exempt from her rules in this place... She is the ruler here and that is how it will stay!"

"Of course she is and I can't argue against her," Celeste agreed, as she edged even closer to get a better view of the person sitting behind the desk, noting that she was wearing a white mask beneath the cowl.

"Celeste please don't force me to turn you around and forget that none of this ever happened," a slender black gloved hand peaked out from the shadows warning her not to come any closer.

Celeste smiled at the figure as her eyes adjusted to the robed and cowled outline making sure she took a step closer before halting and continuing her speech, "although it's kinda ironic don't you think that man has so crudely shown us that religion is the major pathway to creating a more stable and dominant society?"

"Indeed it is... And with this shrine we have unearthed and with Edith at the helm we've developed a powerful voice to begin indoctrinating all the subjects we send here... And with your adopted mothers pharmaceutical empire at our disposal we can finally begin to start our rule!"

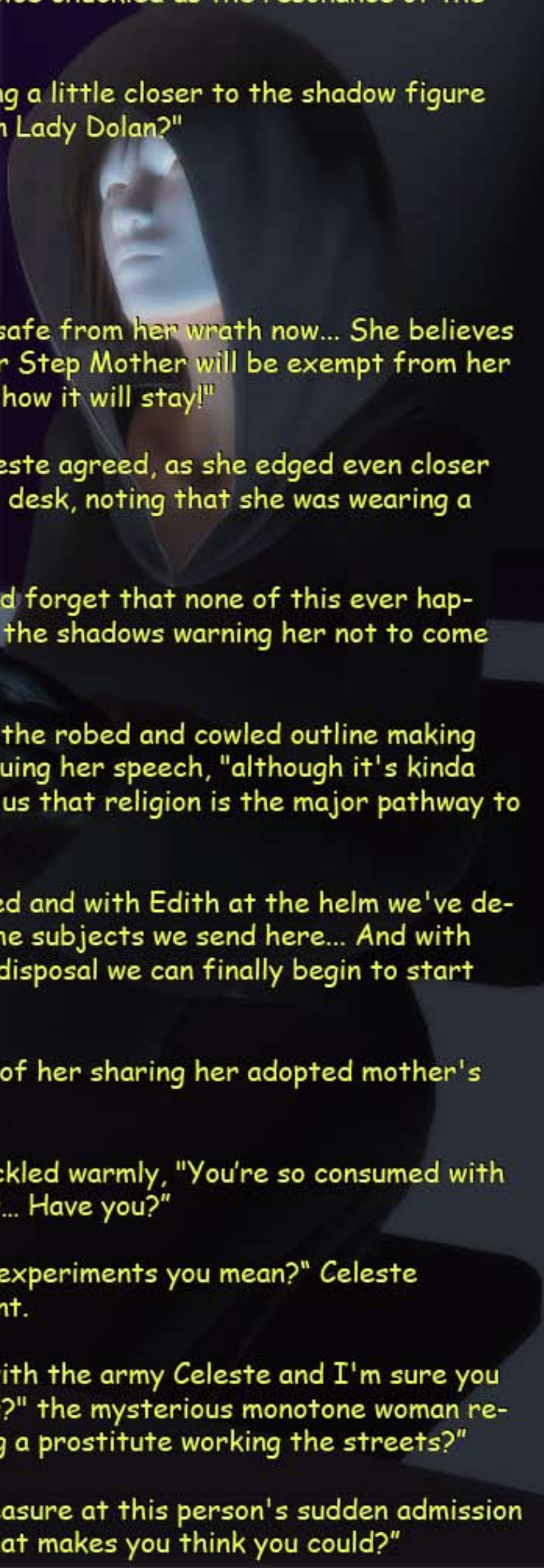
"Our?" Celeste gave a look of disdain at the mention of her sharing her adopted mother's empire with anyone.

"Ohhh Celeste my beautiful Celeste," the figure chuckled warmly, "You're so consumed with power and greed you've never stopped to wonder why... Have you?"

"Why you gave me the codes to progress with all my experiments you mean?" Celeste squinted and gave a pretend smile of acknowledgement.

"You've come a long way from your days of working with the army Celeste and I'm sure you don't want to go back to working for such hypocrites?" the mysterious monotone woman reminded Celeste of her past, "Or even worse becoming a prostitute working the streets?"

"Of course not," she replied trying to hide her displeasure at this person's sudden admission to having some kind of mental hold over her, "And what makes you think you could?"





"My key?"

"Yes your key!"

"I don't have any owner or any key I am free to do as I please!" Celeste replied with a deft awkward smile, for the woman's claims surrounding her heritage surrounding Dolan, were more than lost to her as she began to centre more on a way of finding her Achilles heel.

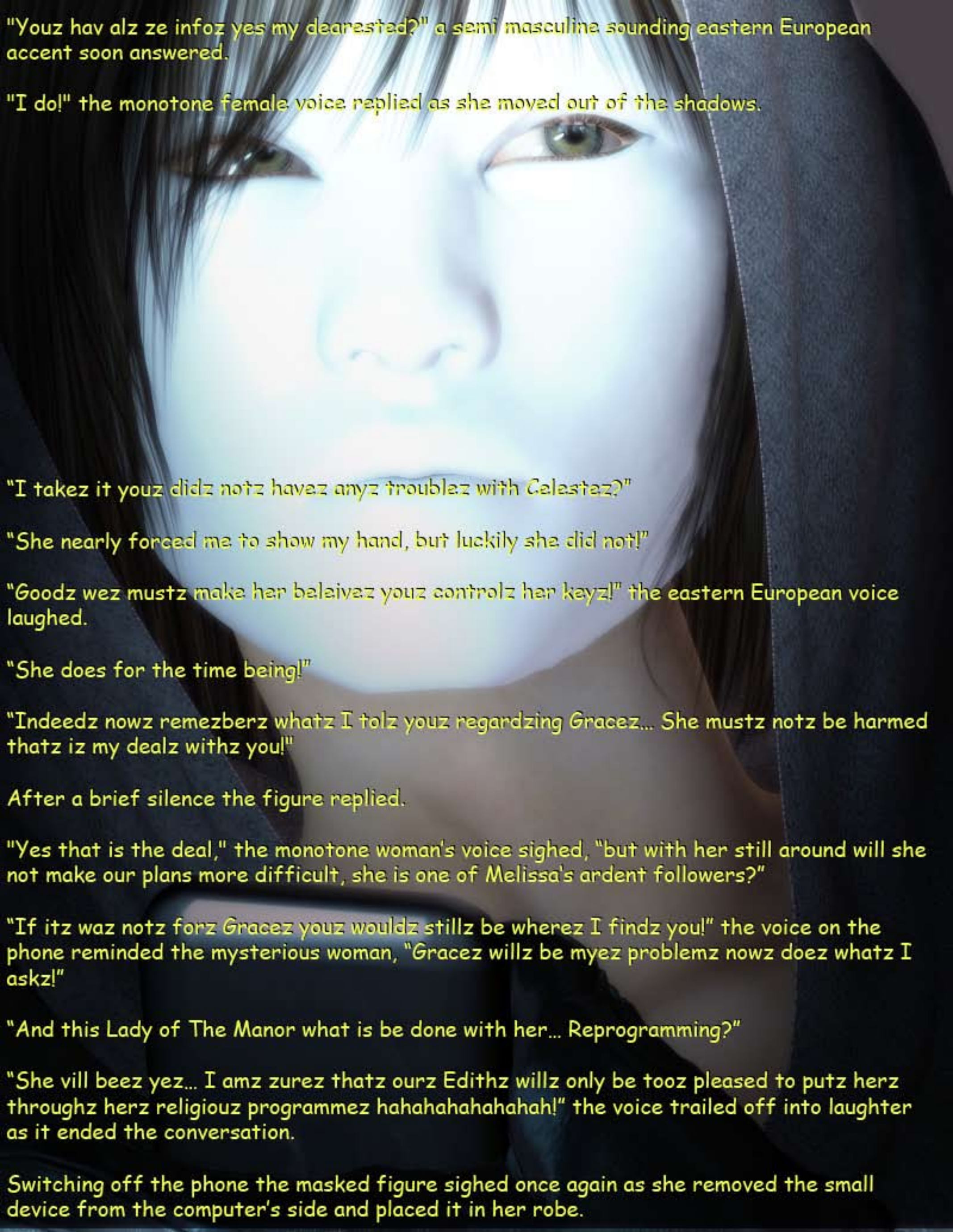
"Well we'll have to see when Melissa arrives won't we!" the figure chuckled a little, "Now go and wait for your guests your days of empire building are over Celeste... Oh and make sure our Lady of the Manor is handed over to Edith!" the mysteriously voiced female ordered Celeste, "its time for Edith to take control of Dolan!"

Celeste looked down at the hooded woman with contempt in her eyes, she wanted to strike out at her, but she could not risk the chances of her threats being true and as for patience that was something she did possess and from what little information she had divulged from the short conversation with her she never once said 'I' concerning Melissa's empire, which meant there was obviously someone else behind the scenes.

With Celeste leaving the hidden radio room the masked woman stood up and switched on the computer system and then taking out a small device she waited for the system to boot and then she placed the little device to its side and clicked a small red button which turned green.



Then taking out a phone she tapped a few icons on the screen and waited for an answer.



"Youz hav alz ze infoz yes my dearested?" a semi masculine sounding eastern European accent soon answered.

"I do!" the monotone female voice replied as she moved out of the shadows.

"I takez it youz didz notz havez anyz troublez with Celestez?"

"She nearly forced me to show my hand, but luckily she did not!"

"Goodz wez mustz make her belaivaz youz controlz her keyz!" the eastern European voice laughed.

"She does for the time being!"

"Indeedz nowz remezberz whatz I tolz youz regardzing Gracez... She mustz notz be harmed thatz iz my dealz withz you!"

After a brief silence the figure replied.

"Yes that is the deal," the monotone woman's voice sighed, "but with her still around will she not make our plans more difficult, she is one of Melissa's ardent followers?"

"If itz waz notz forz Gracez youz wouldz stillz be wherez I findz you!" the voice on the phone reminded the mysterious woman, "Gracez willz be myez problemz nowz doez whatz I askz!"

"And this Lady of The Manor what is be done with her... Reprogramming?"

"She vill beez yez... I amz zurez thatz ourz Edithz willz only be tooz pleased to putz herz throughz herz religiouz programmez hahahahahahah!" the voice trailed off into laughter as it ended the conversation.

Switching off the phone the masked figure sighed once again as she removed the small device from the computer's side and placed it in her robe.

Chapter 41

Let

Metamorphosis



Arriving back to the room where her pet was waiting obediently for her, Irene immediately ordered him to start undressing her and although she could sense he wanted to speak, she did not give him permission, this was mainly due to her mind still trying to grasp everything she had seen and experienced today.

After all it was not an everyday thing for a fifty something woman to ejaculate into a condom or for her to witness the total disregard of their Matriarch by the very volatile Mother Superior, for it had indeed made Irene angry listening to this Mother Superior speaking to Madame Celeste the way she did.

Yet Madame Celeste had replied to her concern by telling her how well she would do to learn from the very rude and highly domineering Mother Superior and seeing how she commanded such respect from the nun that was lovingly undressing her, Irene could begin to see how well she controlled her domain and that if she was to play such a pivotal role in seeding the Sacred Feminine's future then she too needed to be like this Edith, strong strict and dominant.

'The Lady of the Sacred Feminine may not speak to me, but she has blessed me with the same vision as the Mother Superior,' Irene's new thought patterns began to link together to form the same view as Edith did to guests or visitors in her domain, 'I shall strive to emulate this Mother Superior and make my domain my own as she has done and Celeste maybe my Matriarch but the good Lady of the Sacred Feminine has shown favour in me too and I am the Head Mistress and Principle of Feethams!'

So with her mind now set and down to her boots and her corset she ordered her pet to sit on the bed and told him to express his worthiness to her by kissing her hand.

"Whom do you love?" she asked her pet as he lovingly kissed her hand.

"You Mistress!" he replied.

"Whom do you obey?"

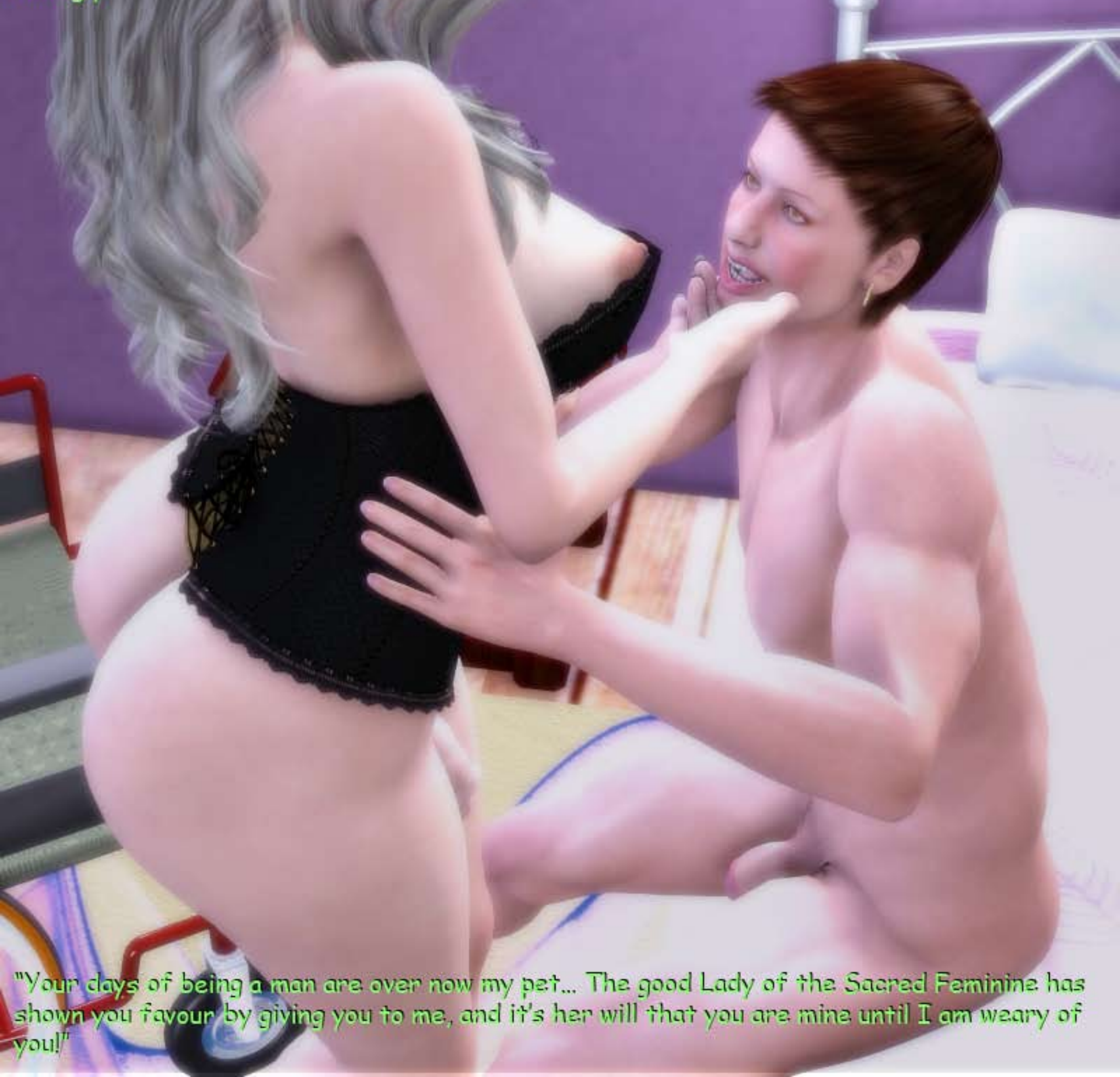
"You Mistress!" he continued to kiss her hand.

Pulling her hand away from his she grabbed a hold of his chin and looked him over.

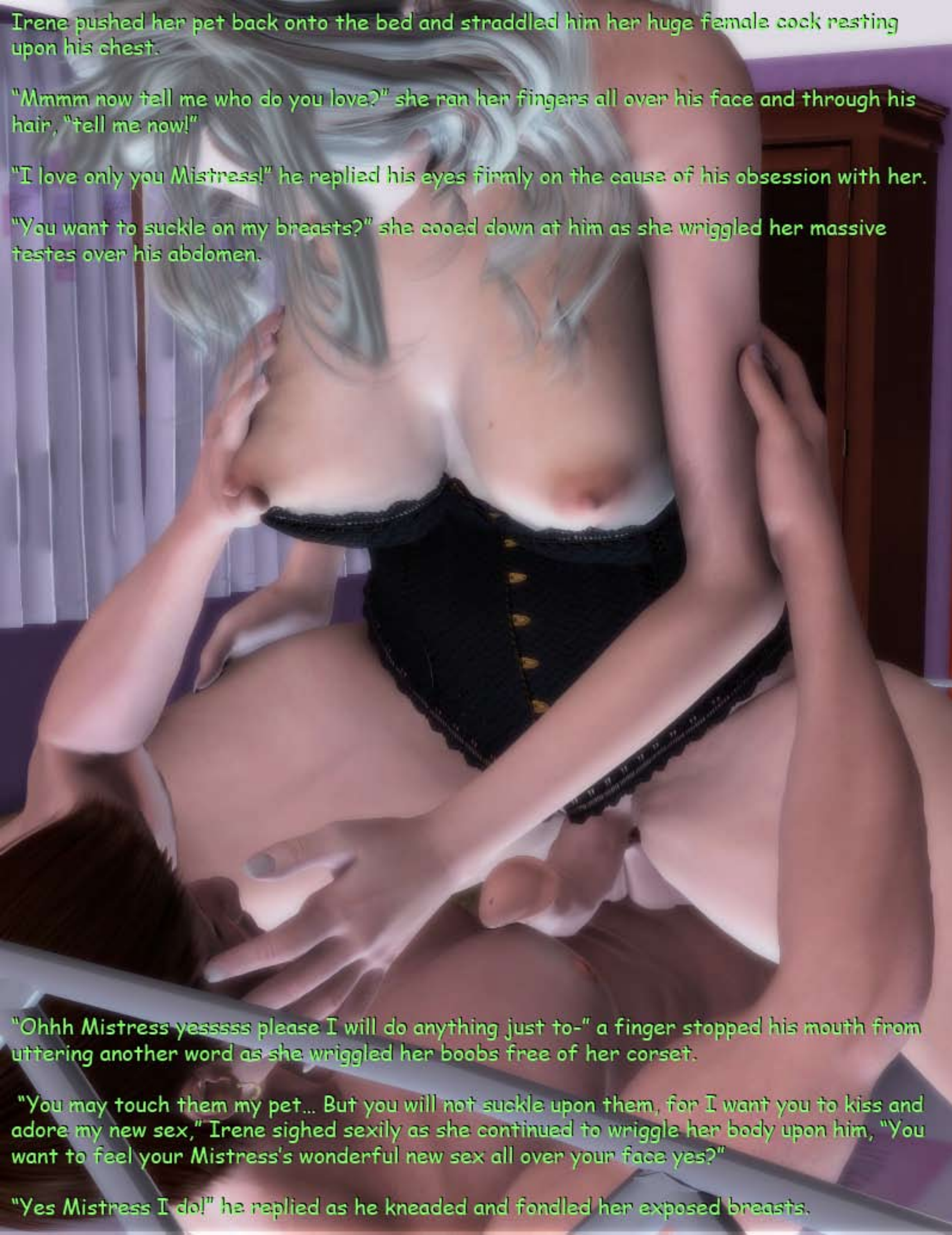
"MMMMistress?" he looked up at her a little worried as her demeanour changed.

"Your Mistress experienced something wonderful earlier my pet!" she looked his features over, "the Sacred Lady has blessed me with a power that no ordinary female possesses... And you my pet will be the first to taste this magnificent miracle!"

Looking up at his Mistress he saw devilment in her eyes and as hard as he tried to figure out who he was and why he was so obediently loyal to her, his mind was and would never be his own again, his heart beat for her and whatever she desired or asked of him he would do willingly.



"Your days of being a man are over now my pet... The good Lady of the Sacred Feminine has shown you favour by giving you to me, and it's her will that you are mine until I am weary of you!"



Irene pushed her pet back onto the bed and straddled him her huge female cock resting upon his chest.

"Mmmm now tell me who do you love?" she ran her fingers all over his face and through his hair, "tell me now!"

"I love only you Mistress!" he replied his eyes firmly on the cause of his obsession with her.

"You want to suckle on my breasts?" she cooed down at him as she wriggled her massive testes over his abdomen.

"Ohhh Mistress yesssss please I will do anything just to-" a finger stopped his mouth from uttering another word as she wriggled her boobs free of her corset.

"You may touch them my pet... But you will not suckle upon them, for I want you to kiss and adore my new sex," Irene sighed sexily as she continued to wriggle her body upon him, "You want to feel your Mistress's wonderful new sex all over your face yes?"

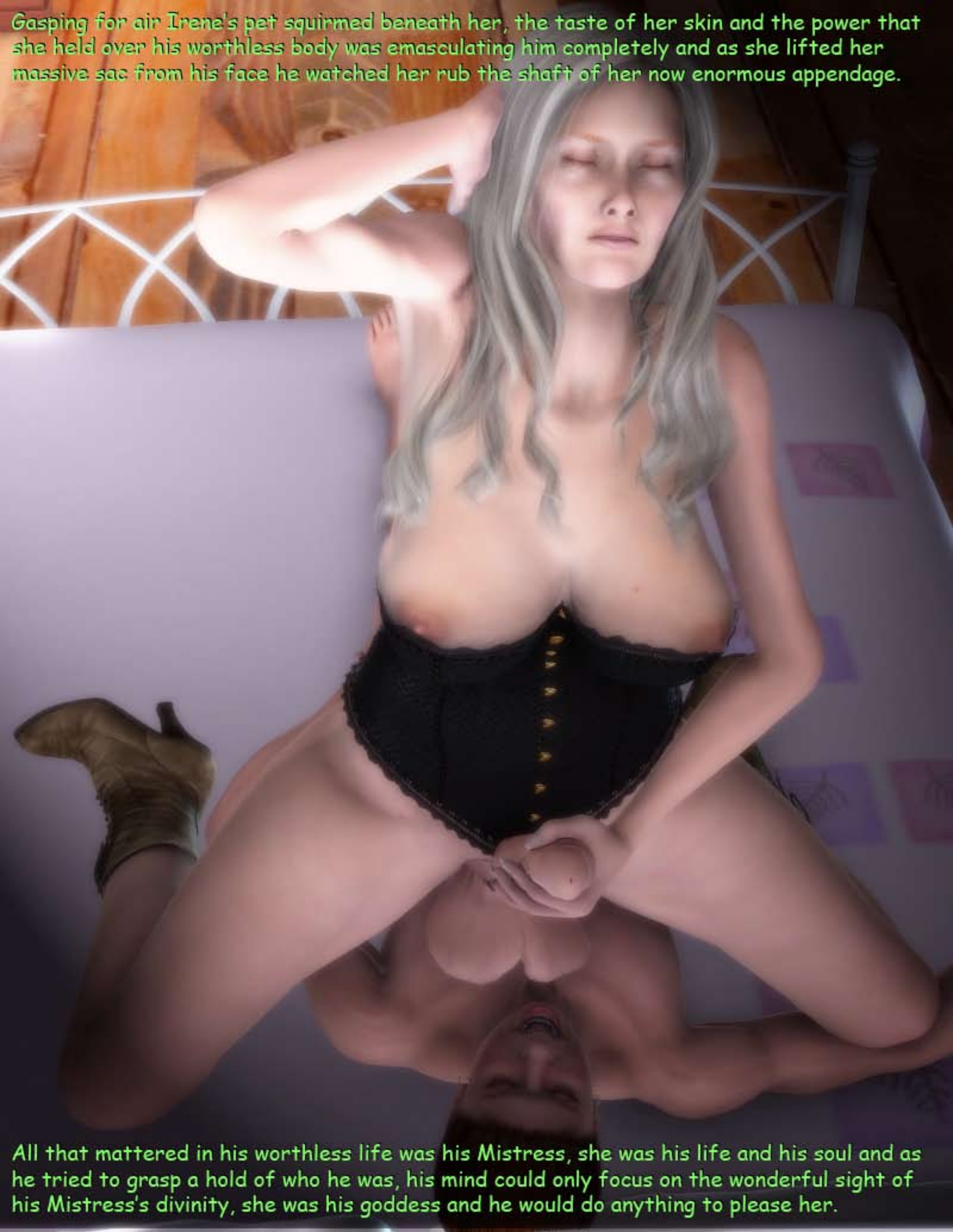
"Yes Mistress I do!" he replied as he kneaded and fondled her exposed breasts.



Irene's mind was in total ecstasy as her new sex began to inflate and as the blood flowed through her female cock she lifted herself up, pinned her pet's arms to the bed, grabbed the bed railing and pressed her huge balls onto his face.

"Worship them with all your love!" she growled as she rubbed them all over his face, "feel the power building within them my pet!"

Gasping for air Irene's pet squirmed beneath her, the taste of her skin and the power that she held over his worthless body was emasculating him completely and as she lifted her massive sac from his face he watched her rub the shaft of her now enormous appendage.



All that mattered in his worthless life was his Mistress, she was his life and his soul and as he tried to grasp a hold of who he was, his mind could only focus on the wonderful sight of his Mistress's divinity, she was his goddess and he would do anything to please her.



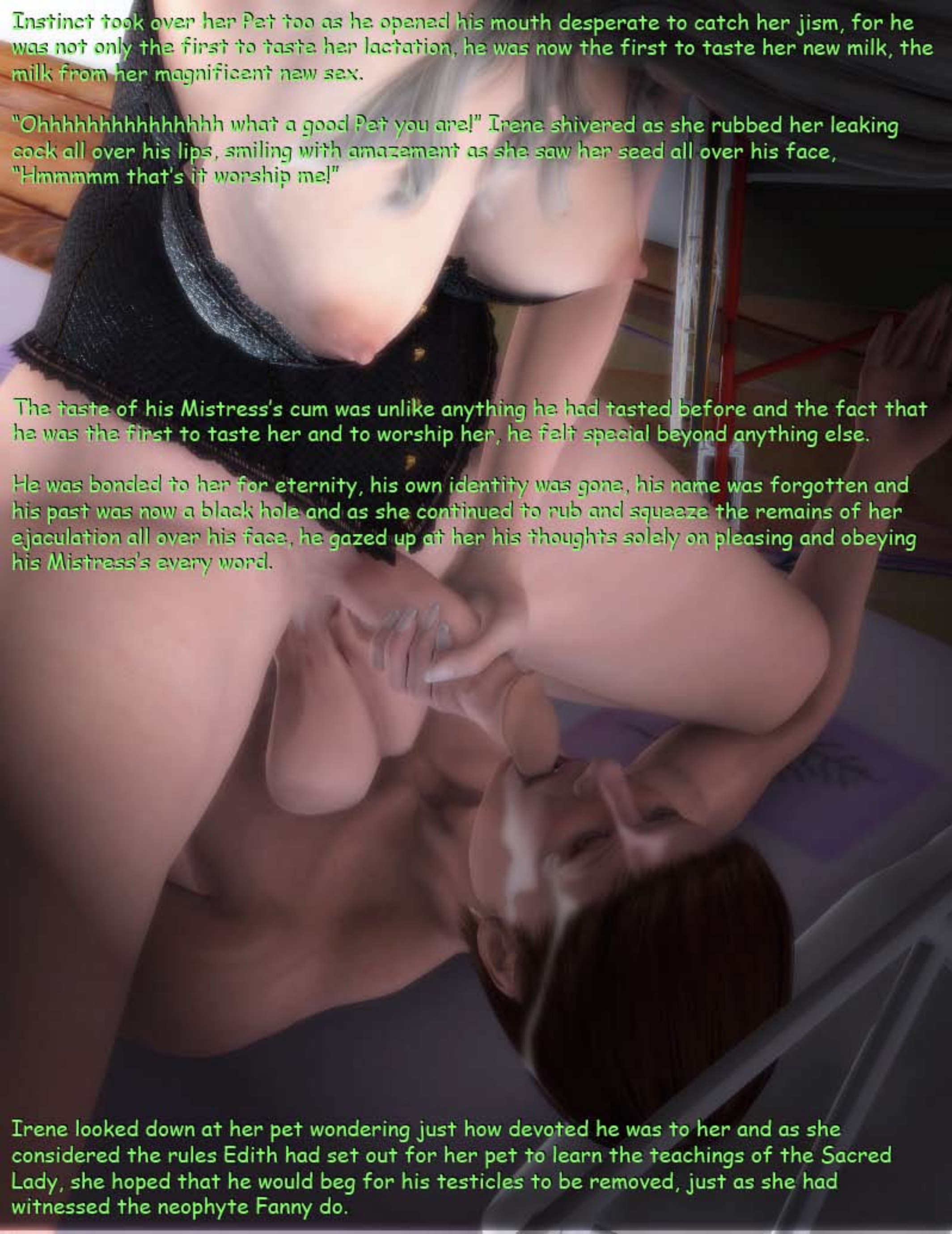
Irene was totally consumed by the new and wonderful feelings coursing her body.

Her nipples tingled and se could feel her huge balls beginning to tense and tug from her crotch adding to the new immense power she felt raging from her groin and despite the wonderment she had already experienced from her new sex being played with and the elation she felt erupting into that condom, the need to feel it once more was driving her forward, spreading to her thoughts as they became consumed with the lust she had never ever felt before.

This time Irene was going to cum from her own touch.

"Ohhhhh Scared Lady thank you for this gift!" she sighed as the ripples of pure ecstasy claimed her mind, she was the embodiment of her species and she was the carrier of her religions seed and procreation was all that filled her thoughts and while her pet remained trapped and sole witness to her new sexual needs, her eyes rolled and her hardening testes clamped as her female cock erupted for a second time today.

"OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH YE5555555555555555!" she growled as her seed spurted up into the air.



Instinct took over her Pet too as he opened his mouth desperate to catch her jism, for he was not only the first to taste her lactation, he was now the first to taste her new milk, the milk from her magnificent new sex.

"Ohhhhhhhhhhhhhh what a good Pet you are!" Irene shivered as she rubbed her leaking cock all over his lips, smiling with amazement as she saw her seed all over his face, "Hmmmmm that's it worship me!"

The taste of his Mistress's cum was unlike anything he had tasted before and the fact that he was the first to taste her and to worship her, he felt special beyond anything else.

He was bonded to her for eternity, his own identity was gone, his name was forgotten and his past was now a black hole and as she continued to rub and squeeze the remains of her ejaculation all over his face, he gazed up at her his thoughts solely on pleasing and obeying his Mistress's every word.

Irene looked down at her pet wondering just how devoted he was to her and as she considered the rules Edith had set out for her pet to learn the teachings of the Sacred Lady, she hoped that he would beg for his testicles to be removed, just as she had witnessed the neophyte Fanny do.

Further within the Convent Celeste stood in the Nurse's examination room, her mind awash with the twists and turns these past few days had taken.

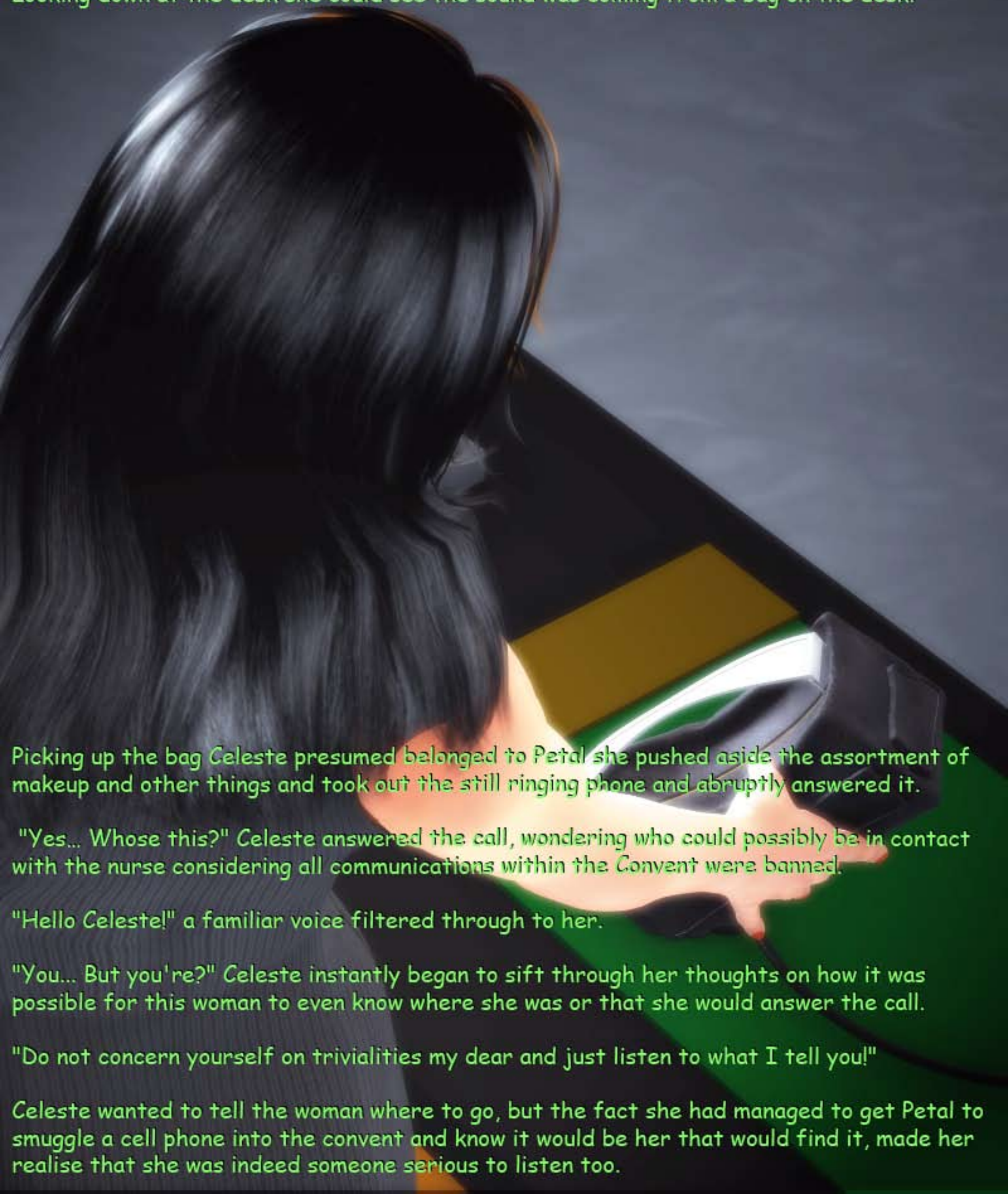
It had been so easy a few months back when she knew that she was running everything, but today even she was beginning to doubt what was happening, especially now that this masked woman had threatened her with her key and was assuming control over everything she had set in motion.

Yet she was sure of one thing and that was her importance to this masked woman and her co-conspirator whoever he or she might be and as she considered the basic facts that her mother was on her way here with Grace, she began to see this masked woman as a minor irritation to her plans for she controlled the most important attribute in her arsenal against outside intervention and that was Petal.

"Hmm if Petal can control Grace and my mother she'll be able to take control of that masked woman and whoever was with her, Celeste mused over the facts, for despite these people giving her the missing codes to continue with all her experiments, they had never appeared to show any interest in anything other than Edith and this Convent, which soon brought her to believe that their influence was very minimal at the least and if it was Petal would easily bring them to tow, but as she stood waiting for Petal to return to her office another twist to what she had thought was her plan of execution and so called beginning to her new empire as she saw it, was about to unfold, as a muffled tune of a cell phone reverberated nearby where she stood.

At first she shrugged it off as her imagination as the ring tone ceased, however as soon as it stopped it started again.

Looking down at the desk she could see the sound was coming from a bag on the desk.



Picking up the bag Celeste presumed belonged to Petal she pushed aside the assortment of makeup and other things and took out the still ringing phone and abruptly answered it.

"Yes... Whose this?" Celeste answered the call, wondering who could possibly be in contact with the nurse considering all communications within the Convent were banned.

"Hello Celeste!" a familiar voice filtered through to her.

"You... But you're?" Celeste instantly began to sift through her thoughts on how it was possible for this woman to even know where she was or that she would answer the call.

"Do not concern yourself on trivialities my dear and just listen to what I tell you!"

Celeste wanted to tell the woman where to go, but the fact she had managed to get Petal to smuggle a cell phone into the convent and know it would be her that would find it, made her realise that she was indeed someone serious to listen too.

As the caller's details on what she knew began Celeste listened intently, her face contorting into a mixture of anger and surprise.

"And do I know I can trust what you say?"

"If you want to know who truly has your key Celeste and want to continue as the figure head of this corporation then you have no option than to do as I ask!" the woman continued with her threat.

Celeste did not reply she continued to listen as the woman relayed to her everything she needed to know.

"And how do I know I can trust all of what you say?" Celeste asked with frustration heavy on her breath.

"That's your prerogative my dear... But if you allow Grace to press you, Melissa will show her true colours... But you must not deviate or she'll suspect that you now know!" the caller replied, "But now I have given you something you need to give me something?"

"And what is that Agatha?" Celeste continued to sound suspicious of the caller's intentions, "You want me to give you back your place as head of our religious order perhaps?"

"Oh Celeste I am beyond all of that, you've created Edith she's far more driven than I could ever be," Agatha chuckled, "No... What I want you to do is to take out the wooden box Petal has in her lower drawer, and open it carefully."



Celeste did as she was asked and very carefully placed the box on Petal's desk and opened it, whereupon she came face to face with various items of very old medicine practices.

"I am sure I don't need to tell you what that stuff is inside," Agatha continued to direct Celeste.

"This is something a Victorian doctor would use?" Celeste huffed unimpressed by what she had found.

"Indeed my dear, but those test tubes contain the blood of various long deceased people, with the more recent being Edith's and dare I say it mine!"

"There's an empty one?"

"Yes that one will be filled later today, but by whom you do not need to know," Agatha continued to make her stand within the Sisterhood more solid, "Now in Petal's bag you'll find a test tube I placed in a concealed pocket inside her bag, and be very careful you do not drop it!"

Celeste huffed and continued to do as she was being asked, however as she pulled the vial out of the bag and held it up she recognised its colouration.

"This is my formula for rejuvenation, I created it for use in our shower systems for specific displacements, this is nothing new to me or our organisation?" Celeste pondered on what was so special about this vial.

"It was, but if you care to notice there is a slight discoloration to it when you shake it, this is the missing ingredient you and all your other pharmacists have found so, how can I put it, immoral to put into practice and believe me I know exactly what that would do on the black market in the hands of certain people, but it is the only batch and you have it in your hands!"

"So what am I supposed to do with this remark on what a genius you are for producing it?"

"No Celeste you are going to add 2 drops to each test tube of blood and then put the remainder back in Petal's bag where you found it," Agatha explained what she wanted Celeste to do, "I know you are wondering what is going on my dear, but when it happens you will understand everything!"

"And what is going to happen, what is this blood collection about?"

"I promise you Celeste you will find out much later tonight," Agatha purred almost ceremonial down the phone.

"And what if I take this medicine box to Melissa right now?"

"That's the chance I have to take with you, but as I said earlier if you allow Grace to get at you Melissa will unveil herself fully!"



Celeste placed the phone back in the bag and huffed, everything she had set in motion was now most definitely being watched and as this day continued to progress she wondered how many more people would come out of the woodwork and cash in in on Melissa's obvious vulnerability.

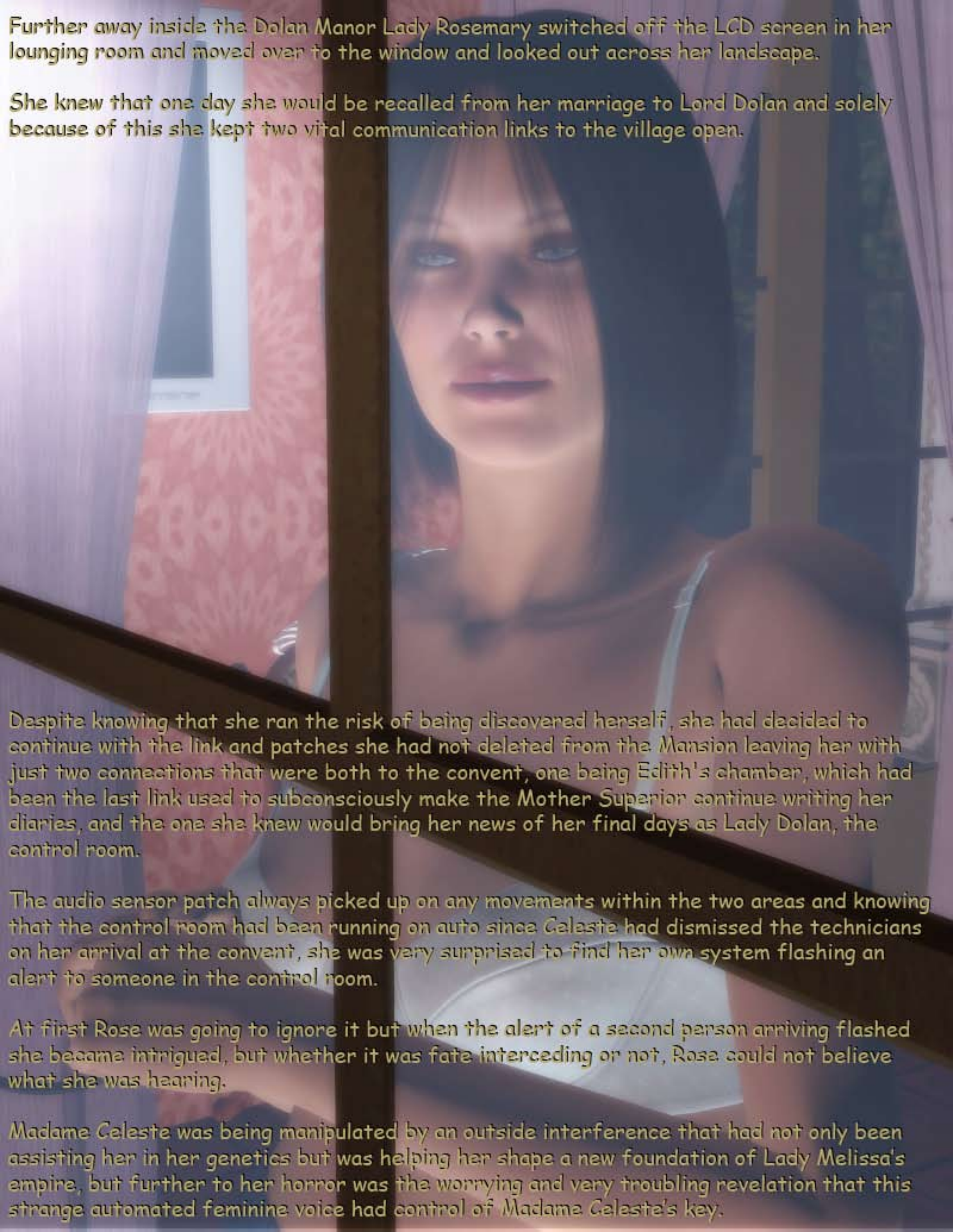
A vulnerability she herself had so expertly created, however as she settled into the thought of Agatha being another party involved in taking control of Cresswell Industries, she knew she was the most important factor for any of them to succeed and more importantly she also knew that she would have to choose which side she was on.

Chapter 42

Unveiling

Metamorphosis



A woman with dark hair and blue eyes is looking out a window. She is wearing a dark top. The background shows a window with white curtains and a view of a landscape.

Further away inside the Dolan Manor Lady Rosemary switched off the LCD screen in her lounging room and moved over to the window and looked out across her landscape.

She knew that one day she would be recalled from her marriage to Lord Dolan and solely because of this she kept two vital communication links to the village open.

Despite knowing that she ran the risk of being discovered herself, she had decided to continue with the link and patches she had not deleted from the Mansion leaving her with just two connections that were both to the convent, one being Edith's chamber, which had been the last link used to subconsciously make the Mother Superior continue writing her diaries, and the one she knew would bring her news of her final days as Lady Dolan, the control room.

The audio sensor patch always picked up on any movements within the two areas and knowing that the control room had been running on auto since Celeste had dismissed the technicians on her arrival at the convent, she was very surprised to find her own system flashing an alert to someone in the control room.

At first Rose was going to ignore it but when the alert of a second person arriving flashed she became intrigued, but whether it was fate interceding or not, Rose could not believe what she was hearing.

Madame Celeste was being manipulated by an outside interference that had not only been assisting her in her genetics but was helping her shape a new foundation of Lady Melissa's empire, but further to her horror was the worrying and very troubling revelation that this strange automated feminine voice had control of Madame Celeste's key.

"So I am to be handed over to Edith am I?" Rose assessed the facts of the conversation she had over heard, for they wanted Edith to take full control of the village away from her and considering she controlled every villager in Dolan and held their keys she was obviously a threat to their plans succession, but for that to happen they would have to unlock her own key and it was Madame Grace who owned that.

Yet, as she digested what she had heard she knew that she had to get word to Madame Grace to warn her that she and Lady Melissa were walking into their trap and that all of Celeste's experiments had been engineered not just by Celeste but by an outside interference who were using Celeste as an instrument of their plans and was, as the monotone woman had stated, under the control of her and the other person she spoke to on her phone.

"It's not making any sense," Rose sighed as she tried to combine everything she knew, "if only I'd heard what that other person had said concerning Madame Grace's safety?" she continued to deliberate, for the woman's reply had sounded as if she was disappointed by the reply, "Perhaps Madame Grace is not in danger?" her questions built to even more confusion.

Yet whatever conclusion Rose could find she knew that she still had to get word to Madame Grace and Lady Melissa regarding their safety, but even that decision brought her to another question and that was why they had programmed Edith with such hatred towards her granddaughter.

"Oh my?" Rosemary suddenly thought, "Surely not?" she finally began to put the pieces together in her head, as she thought about Petal and her dormant powers of hypnosis, "If they control Edith and have made her what she is, then they must know of Petal's power!"

Although it was Rose that had initiated Petal to the village in the first place, Celeste was most likely the holder of Edith's, as her initiation had been in the comfort of her former home outside and away from Dolan, but as she began to place all her questions together, she also began to realise that perhaps Celeste obviously knew of Petal's potential.

"Petal can release a subject's key!" Rose spoke her thoughts loudly, as she recalled how easily she had entwined the reporter and with Madame Grace's admission that she did not even have to use the sprays and drugs like they did to win over a subject's mind, it would mean that Petal was also a very important piece to Celeste's plans.

Rose soon began to consider the possibility that Celeste had orchestrated Governess Agatha's fall from grace as a fail safe to ensure that when her silent benefactors claimed their stake she held all the cards firmly in her hands and considering Petal was now with her in the Convent, Celeste was free to manipulate Petal further, but whatever conclusion Rosemary could arrive at as to Petal's role in this, she had to think fast and getting a message of warning to Madame Grace was now a priority, for she knew that her own importance was irrelevant to the safety of the two most important hierarchical leaders, for the trap was most definitely set and she was the only person who knew exactly what they were walking into.

Ringing the maids bell she stood by the window in her bra, her concern for redressing as she had began to do was now firmly from her thoughts so breathing in calmly she looked out onto the landscape that would soon be taken away from her, waiting for Alison to arrive.

She knew that the only connection to the outside was the radio room and the cell phone Petal was given to snare the reporter, so to warn them she would have to use a different strategy.



"Lady Dolan," Alison appeared wearing her familiar Victorian styled maids uniform and pinafore and gave a very cute curtsy, "Ma'am."

"Alison I fear that what I'm about to ask you to do for me maybe the last errand you'll possible run for me!" Lady Dolan approached her maid.



"Ma'am?" Alison looked rather concerned at her Mistress's words, her posture settling into the obedient servant she had now become to Lady Dolan.

"All I can say for now is, that my time being your Mistress is coming to an end and your future as a maid in this household maybe over too," Rose made the truth of what was to come very clear for Alison, "and I'm afraid I cannot say whether you'll be taken by another Madame or not as I've no idea as to where my own future maybe either!"



"A new Madame Ma'am... But I'm happy here serving you and Master," Alison replied a little worried.

"I know sweetheart, but our fates are in the hands of other people and the only chance I may have of holding onto my position here is if you go to the Convent and relay this message to Madame Grace!"

"Message Ma'am?" Alison replied trying to understand the situation and the implications that could possibly see her becoming separated, not only from Lady Dolan, but from her secret lover the stable hand and gardener Duane.

"You'll have to change into a more acceptable dress and you may have your hair down... Oh and I'll have Duane take you to the Convent," Rose tried to hold herself together as she explained further, "you'll have to tell anyone who asks that you are obeying Lord Dolan's wishes as he explicitly asked for you to meet him in the reception hall... Is this clear?"

"Yes Ma'am, but may I ask how waiting for Lord Dolan will enable me to get your message to Madame Grace?"

"She'll be arriving shortly with Lady Melissa and she will have to pass through the main reception hall where you'll be waiting for her, and when you see her you will approach her and tell her that Petal has been compromised by Celeste... Is this clear?"

"I am to meet with our most honoured hierarchical leaders?" Alison was very much in awe of who she was about to meet in the convent.

"Alison it is important for you to give her this message... Nothing else matters her station your place within our Sisterhood, do you understand?" Lady Dolan spun around to face her window again.

"Errrrr I... yes Ma'am I do," Alison gave a quick curtsy, gathered her skirts and was about to leave when Lady Rosemary stopped her.

"Alison?"

"Yes Ma'am?" Alison replied.

"It has been most rewarding watching you blossom my dear," Lady Rosemary's voice sounded sceptical as to whether Alison would succeed, "and if perchance you do get my message to Madame Grace I still feel that this will be the last time that you and I will meet each other as we are again!"

"Ma'am?" Alison looked puzzled.

"Quickly go... Time is of the essence my dear!" Lady Dolan waved her first transformed male away.



Arriving inside the Convent School's reception hall was easy as the nun on duty allowed Alison through with her story of Lord Dolan's wishes for her to meet him there.

Yet standing by a wall dressed in clothing that would have once not looked out of place on her mother, made her feel vulnerable as several pupils walked through the passageway each and everyone of them glancing up and down at her with visible expressions of distaste across their faces and furthermore Alison had neither met or had cause to know whom any of these very sexily dressed schoolgirls were or had once been, for them to cast assumptions on who she was and what she was doing in their school.

Making sure that her pink dress was properly positioned she stood waiting, that was however until two girls who had passed by only several minutes before appeared again, but this time stopped just a short distance away from her and began to whisper to each other.

"Nell... OMG that is that slut Beverley's cocksister!" Molly pointed over to where the figure of a young woman stood.



"She's soooo pretty too!" Nelly whispered in reply, "I guess she is going to enrol in the school?"

"Hope not we have enough cocksisters in our class as it is with those two new ones failing the Mother Superior's Point!"

"Aren't you that slut Bayaley's sissy son?" Molly asked outright as she and Nelly flanked the very pretty blonde.

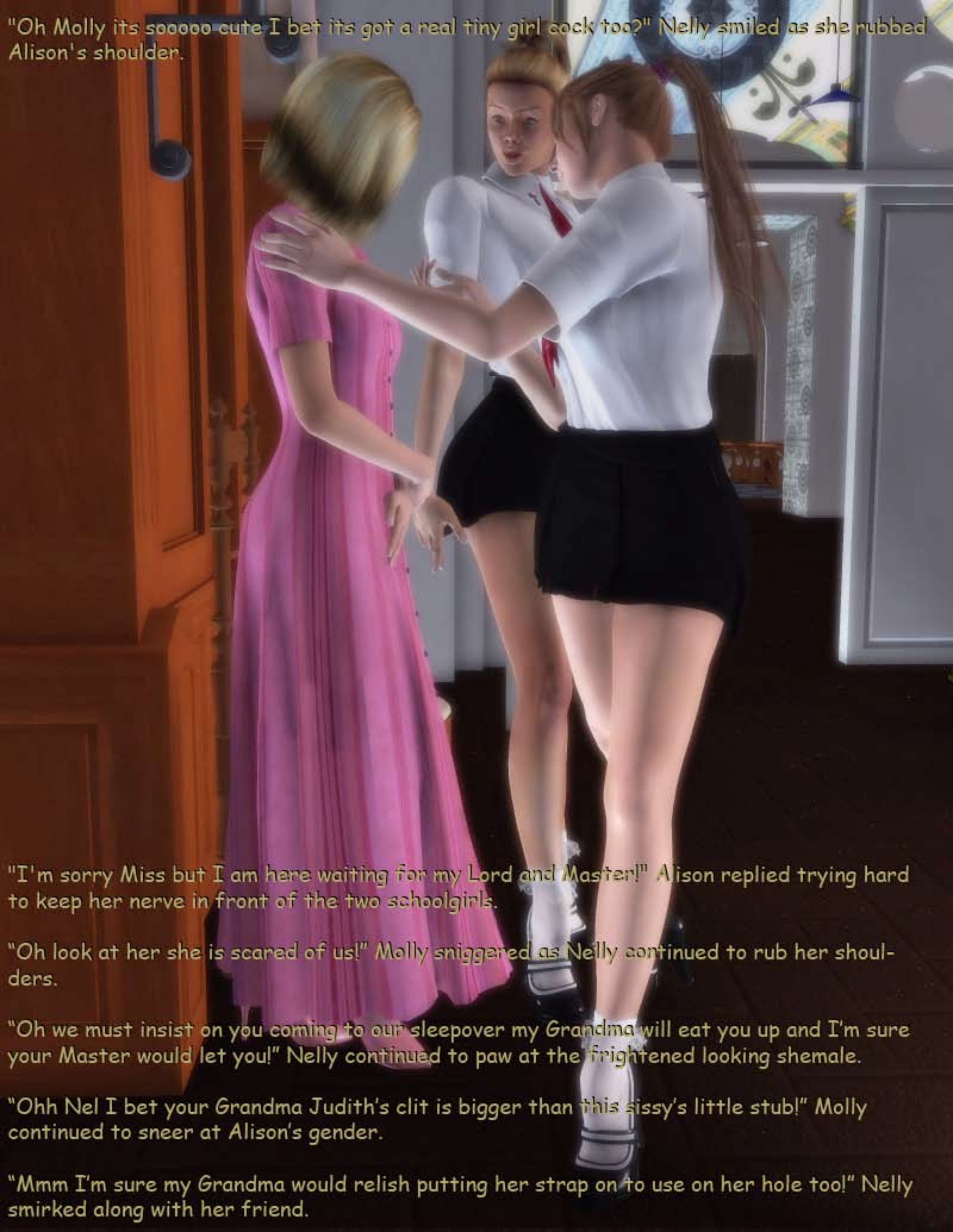


"Err... Y... Yes I am," Alison replied a little nervous, although as much as she did not want to be known as a slut's sissy son, the importance of her being in the convent, forced her to curb any desire to correct the girl.

"Very pretty little thing aren't you, no wonder your mother made you become a girl haha-haha!" the other girl laughed as she looked her up and down.



"You know you should come over to our sleepovers we could show you what real girls are like!" Molly sniggered.



"Oh Molly its soooooo cute I bet its got a real tiny girl cock too?" Nelly smiled as she rubbed Alison's shoulder.

"I'm sorry Miss but I am here waiting for my Lord and Master!" Alison replied trying hard to keep her nerve in front of the two schoolgirls.

"Oh look at her she is scared of us!" Molly sniggered as Nelly continued to rub her shoulders.

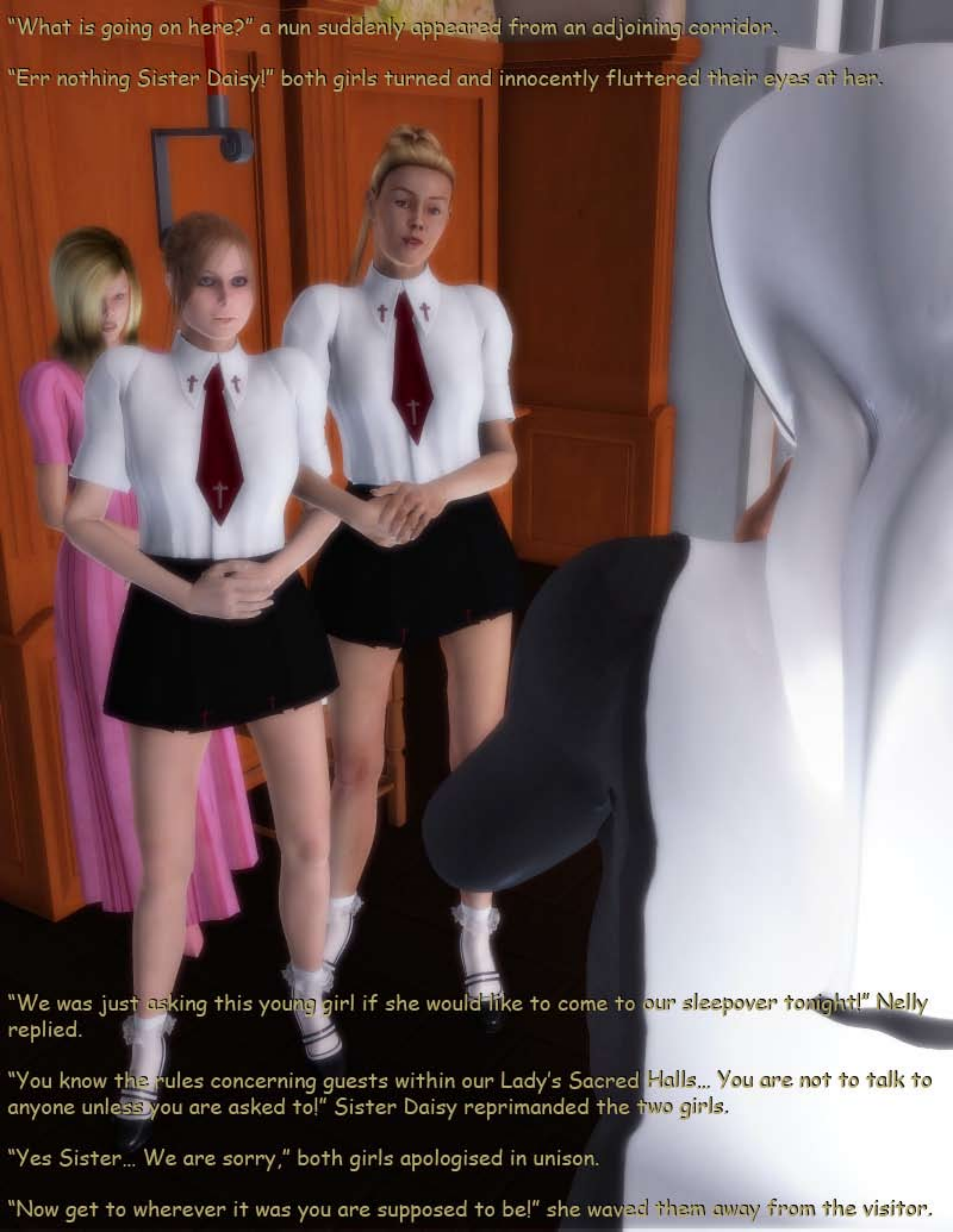
"Oh we must insist on you coming to our sleepover my Grandma will eat you up and I'm sure your Master would let you!" Nelly continued to paw at the frightened looking shemale.

"Ohh Nel I bet your Grandma Judith's clit is bigger than this sissy's little stub!" Molly continued to sneer at Alison's gender.

"Mmm I'm sure my Grandma would relish putting her strap on to use on her hole too!" Nelly smirked along with her friend.

"What is going on here?" a nun suddenly appeared from an adjoining corridor.

"Err nothing Sister Daisy!" both girls turned and innocently fluttered their eyes at her.



"We was just asking this young girl if she would like to come to our sleepover tonight!" Nelly replied.

"You know the rules concerning guests within our Lady's Sacred Halls... You are not to talk to anyone unless you are asked to!" Sister Daisy reprimanded the two girls.

"Yes Sister... We are sorry," both girls apologised in unison.

"Now get to wherever it was you are supposed to be!" she waved them away from the visitor.

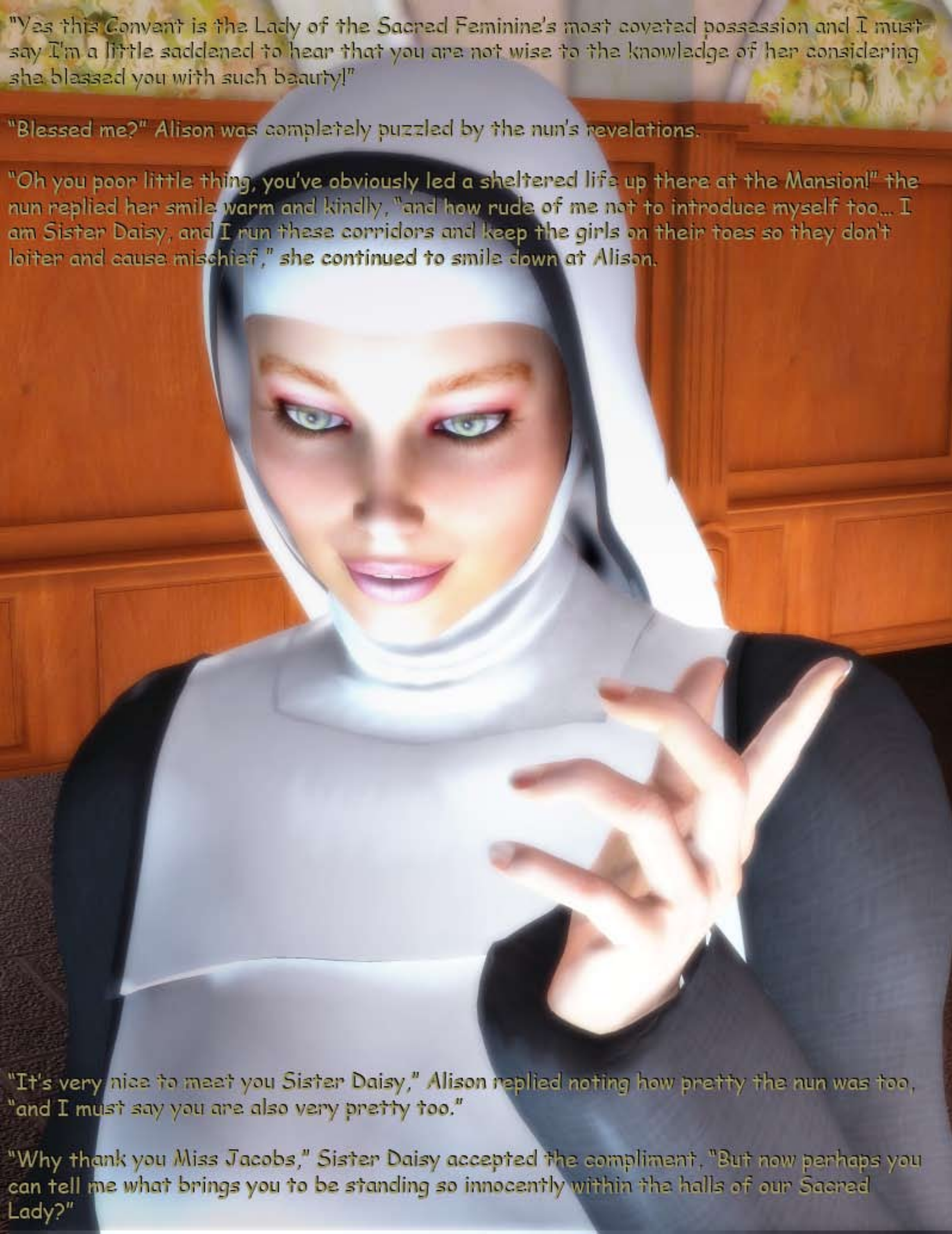
"I apologise for any rudeness those girls showed towards you Miss Jacobs!" the nun walked up to Alison.



"I err... You're welcome," Alison was amazed that the nun knew who she was.

"It is our Sacred Lady's wish that I know everyone from our village," the nun replied seeing the surprise on her face.

"Sacred Lady?" Alison enquired.



"Yes this Convent is the Lady of the Sacred Feminine's most coveted possession and I must say I'm a little saddened to hear that you are not wise to the knowledge of her considering she blessed you with such beauty!"

"Blessed me?" Alison was completely puzzled by the nun's revelations.

"Oh you poor little thing, you've obviously led a sheltered life up there at the Mansion!" the nun replied her smile warm and kindly, "and how rude of me not to introduce myself too... I am Sister Daisy, and I run these corridors and keep the girls on their toes so they don't loiter and cause mischief," she continued to smile down at Alison.

"It's very nice to meet you Sister Daisy," Alison replied noting how pretty the nun was too, "and I must say you are also very pretty too."

"Why thank you Miss Jacobs," Sister Daisy accepted the compliment, "But now perhaps you can tell me what brings you to be standing so innocently within the halls of our Sacred Lady?"

"I erm... I am waiting for my M... M... Master as he wished for me to," Alison replied very nervously.

"Your Master?" Sister Daisy enquired as her smile disintegrated.

"Yes Lord Dolan... My... My Master," Alison replied a little apprehensively.

"Oh what blasphemy to speak within our Lady's Sacred halls!" Sister Daisy's demeanour completely changed from such a welcoming one.

"Blasphemy?" Alison was completely puzzled as to what the nun was talking about.

"All men are blasphemous and unclean!" Sister Daisy's face turned serious, "And your master is either foolish to believe that he can walk these sacred halls or our Blessed Lady has chosen to intercede and has sent you here to be saved!"

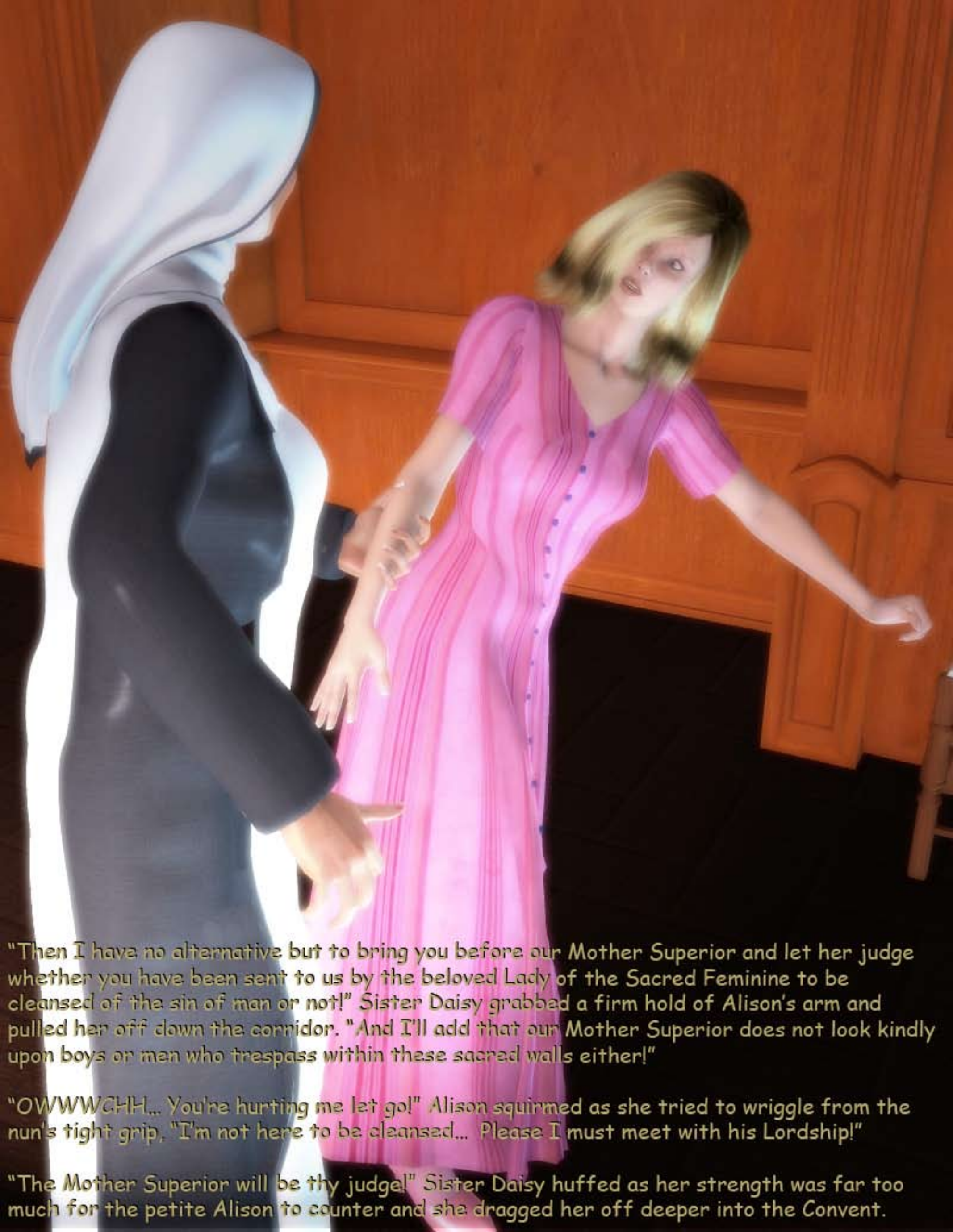
"Save me... I err?" Alison began to look worried as the nun began to interpret her appearance as a sign for her forgiveness at being owned by Lord Dolan.

"Tell me are you still a boy beneath that dress?"

"A boy?" Alison's voice choked.

"Do you still possess male genitals?"

"I... Well I errr... Yes I do but?"



"Then I have no alternative but to bring you before our Mother Superior and let her judge whether you have been sent to us by the beloved Lady of the Sacred Feminine to be cleansed of the sin of man or not!" Sister Daisy grabbed a firm hold of Alison's arm and pulled her off down the corridor. "And I'll add that our Mother Superior does not look kindly upon boys or men who trespass within these sacred walls either!"

"OWWWCHH... You're hurting me let go!" Alison squirmed as she tried to wriggle from the nun's tight grip. "I'm not here to be cleansed... Please I must meet with his Lordship!"

"The Mother Superior will be thy judge!" Sister Daisy huffed as her strength was far too much for the petite Alison to counter and she dragged her off deeper into the Convent.

Alison had tried her best to not let the nun pull her, but she was a lot stronger than her and as she protested her dissatisfaction with her treatment, she had no choice but to go wherever the nun wanted her to go and after several corridors and some very musty smelling spiral steps downward the nun finally brought Alison to a chamber with a see through half glass partitioned door, which she knocked on.



"WHAT DO YOU WANT!" a woman's voice called out in a very angered tone

Sister Daisy grabbed Alison's wrists and pulled both of her slender arms up behind her back.

"Owwwwwwweeer!" Alison complained as the nun then forced her into the chamber where a virtually naked girl was chained to a pray like contraption and a raven headed woman was sitting on a bed with her back to them.

"I hope there is a valid excuse for this interruption Edith growled as she lifted her pencil from her diary.

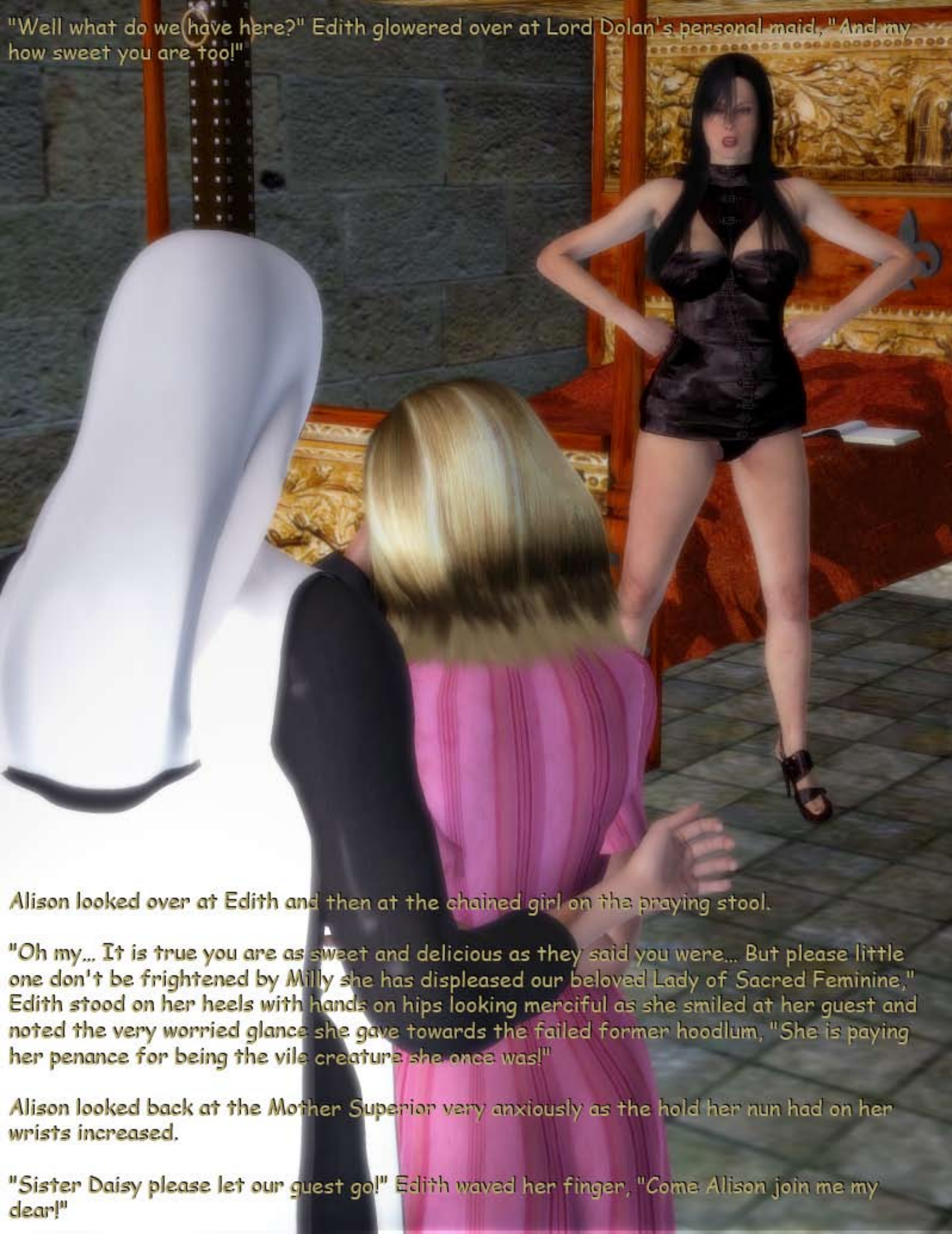
"Why yes Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am!" the nun held onto her captive stronger with one hand as her other played with her blonde tresses, "I came across this cute waif loitering in our Blessed Lady's divine hallway!"

"Throw him in the dungeon I'll deal with it later!" Edith sighed with an annoying huff, "And begone with you!"

"Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am," Sister Daisy made her presence known again, "I believe you'd find this stray of interest?"

Edith scribbled a few more lines, huffed and threw the pencil down and stood up to face her most favoured nun, however as she saw who she had brought to her, her anger at the interruption waned.

Alison of course had met Edith before, but that was when she had been a grey haired old lady, however now was the first time she had seen her since her change into the voluptuous wicked Mother Superior she had become and as she stood up and turned, Alison began to recount the stories she had overheard Petal tell of her grandmother and how cruel, bitter and sadistically bad tempered she had become and more importantly, how she viewed girls who were not correctly gendered between the thighs as she was.



"Well what do we have here?" Edith glowered over at Lord Dolan's personal maid, "And my how sweet you are too!"

Alison looked over at Edith and then at the chained girl on the praying stool.

"Oh my... It is true you are as sweet and delicious as they said you were... But please little one don't be frightened by Milly she has displeased our beloved Lady of Sacred Feminine," Edith stood on her heels with hands on hips looking merciful as she smiled at her guest and noted the very worried glance she gave towards the failed former hoodlum, "She is paying her penance for being the vile creature she once was!"

Alison looked back at the Mother Superior very anxiously as the hold her nun had on her wrists increased.

"Sister Daisy please let our guest go!" Edith waved her finger, "Come Alison join me my dear!"



The hold on her wrists eased as Sister Daisy let go of her, however the aurora of fear that this Mother Superior exuded caused her to wobble on her heels.

"Oh my word what a precious little thing you are... So natural and pretty, no wonder they keep you locked away up there in that horrid mansion!" Edith was truly taken back by the young maid's features, "come now let me look at you?"

Alison stood awkwardly on her heels with her long pink striped dress fluttering around her ankles and wondering just how she should respond to this high priestess, whose temperament caused her to shift from sincere to absolute wickedness in a blink of an eye.

"You've no need to curtsy my dear," Edith smiled as she recognised the stance.

"Yes Ma'am," Alison wavered as her uncertainty being before the notoriously wicked and cruel Mother Superior played on her mind and combined with the fact that she was now unable to pass Lady Rosemary's important message onto Madame Grace and Lady Melissa, her body moves portrayed her dilemma and state of mind, which Edith read with ease.

"My you're such an adorable little thing... I can see why Lady Dolan chose you to be her husband's little sex toy!" Edith went straight to the point with her assumptions on what Alison was, "So tell me my dear, do you enjoy being a sex toy?"

"I err... A sex toy?" Alison replied very surprised at the Mother Superior's description of her.

"My dear you're naivety makes you even more desirable, now come here and look at Milly."

Alison moved next to the Abbess and looked towards the tapestry and then at the chained girl who she could now see was like herself between the thighs and furthermore that her sex was actually chained to the prayer stool and the chamber floor.

A sight that caused Alison to shiver.

"Relax my dear... Milly deserves to be treated as a sex toy... Her former self was a cruel and sadistic young man who thought nothing of raping mugging and assaulting women!" Edith wrapped a comforting arm around the nervously petite Lady Dolan's maid's shoulder.

Alison continued to look at the used condoms and onto the chain and the plug that was inserted into Milly's bottom.

"I don't hear you Millicent!" Edith reminded the chained girl of her penance.



"Oh Beloved Lady of the Sacred Feminine please forgive the sins that my body has caused," Milly began to whisper up at the tapestry.

"She failed her test miserably and has had to accept that our beloved Lady of the Sacred Feminine wishes her to be nothing more than a receptacle for blasphemous men to release their confessions into!" Edith continued to explain the reason for the discarded condoms, "But... Can we say that you're deserved of this treatment?"

"Err... Ma'am?" Alison finally found her voice albeit croaky.

"You are much like Milly up there at the mansion and Lady Dolan helped you become that my dear!"

"But Lady Dolan helped me become the girl I always wanted to be?" Alison replied as she looked up at the tapestry and back onto Milly.

Edith could see the apprehension in the pretty shemale's face and could see that the sight of Milly's chained cock was making her even more nervous.



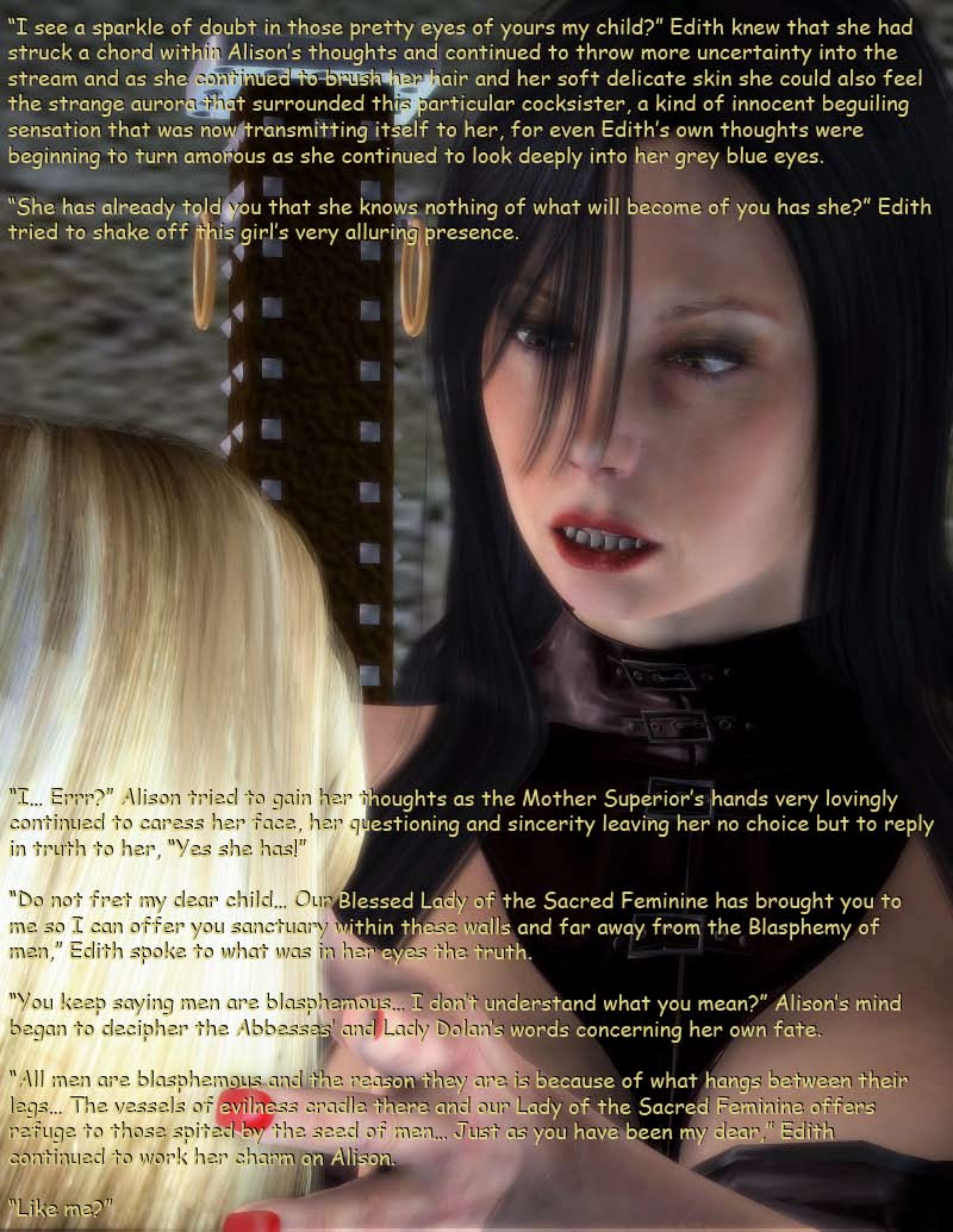


"Utter nonsense my child... It was the good Lady of the Sacred Feminine who blessed you with such prettiness not Lady Dolan!" Edith replied conjecturally, "See she looks down on us as we talk and she is telling me that you are deserved of such better treatment... She gave you her blessing and now wants you to join her... Why else has fate brought you to here my sweet child!"

Alison's face contorted in a look of confusion, for Lady Dolan had always protected her and looked after her and had only sent her here to warn their hierarchical leaders of some threat to them posed by someone else.

"My dear I pose you no harm and if you wish to return to your blasphemous Master and Mistress then you may do so," Edith turned Alison around and very motherly began to brush her hair from her face, "But... I ask you this," she paused as she stroked her cheek, "Rosemary's time as Lady of the Manor is nearing its end and she will neither have the power to take you with her or keep you from harms way... And if she looks after you as you say then she would have told you this?"

"Well I... She has mentioned her time maybe over here," Alison began to warm to Edith's very motherly touch and as much as she did not want to admit anything to this woman she could not deny that Lady Dolan had already explained that her time was coming to an end in Dolan.



"I see a sparkle of doubt in those pretty eyes of yours my child?" Edith knew that she had struck a chord within Alison's thoughts and continued to throw more uncertainty into the stream and as she continued to brush her hair and her soft delicate skin she could also feel the strange aurora that surrounded this particular cocksister, a kind of innocent beguiling sensation that was now transmitting itself to her, for even Edith's own thoughts were beginning to turn amorous as she continued to look deeply into her grey blue eyes.

"She has already told you that she knows nothing of what will become of you has she?" Edith tried to shake off this girl's very alluring presence.

"I... Errr?" Alison tried to gain her thoughts as the Mother Superior's hands very lovingly continued to caress her face, her questioning and sincerity leaving her no choice but to reply in truth to her, "Yes she has!"

"Do not fret my dear child... Our Blessed Lady of the Sacred Feminine has brought you to me so I can offer you sanctuary within these walls and far away from the Blasphemy of men," Edith spoke to what was in her eyes the truth.

"You keep saying men are blasphemous... I don't understand what you mean?" Alison's mind began to decipher the Abbesses' and Lady Dolan's words concerning her own fate.

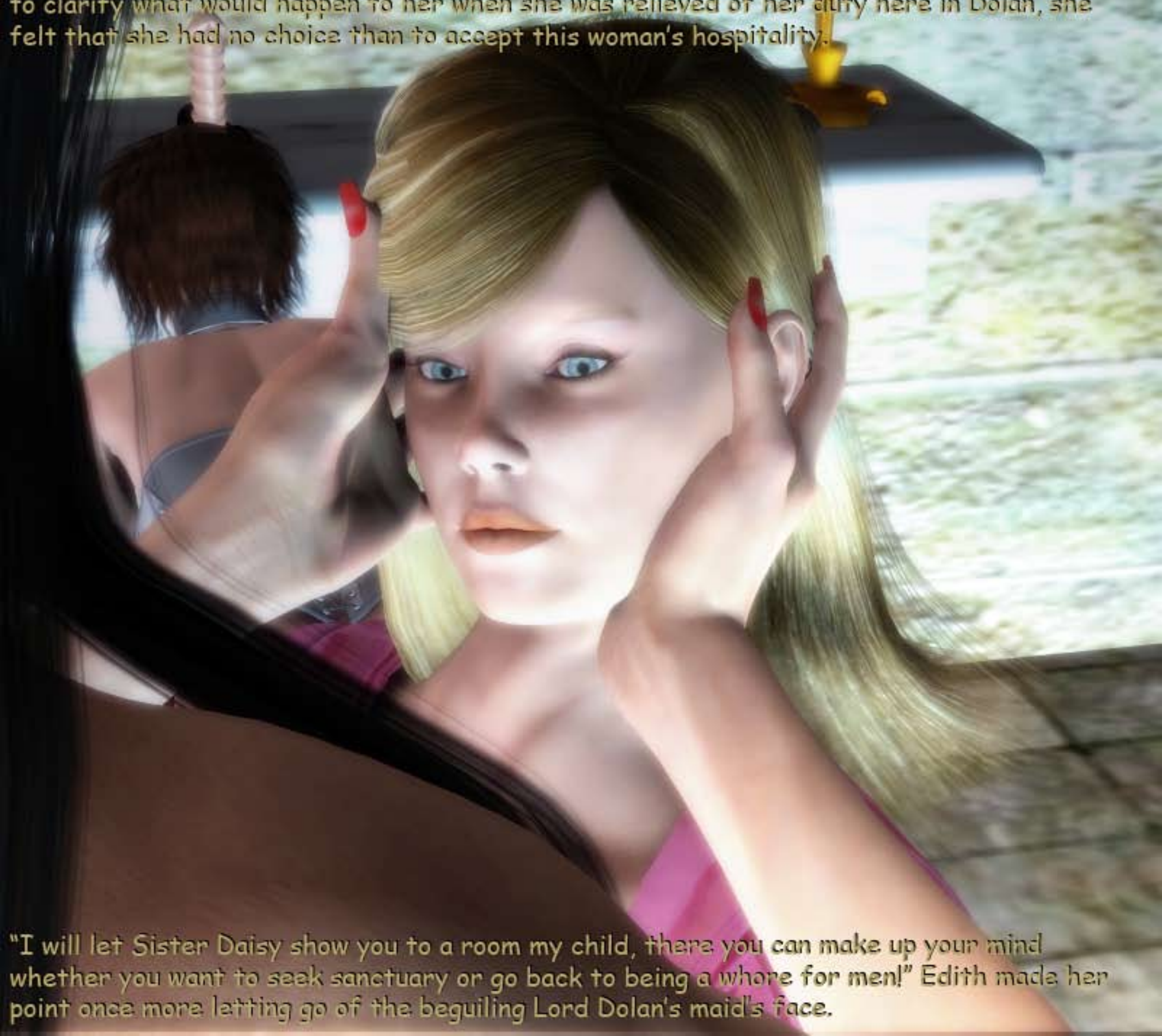
"All men are blasphemous and the reason they are is because of what hangs between their legs... The vessels of evilness cradle there and our Lady of the Sacred Feminine offers refuge to those spited by the seed of men... Just as you have been my dear," Edith continued to work her charm on Alison.

"Like me?"

"Lord Dolan took your virginity and with his seed laid claim to you, but he shows no favour to you and uses you as he does a whore, but you are so much more than that in our Beloved Lady of the Sacred Feminine's eyes, and with your blessing she can cleanse you of this foul act and give you a true place amongst us here!" Edith continued to bombard the pretty shemale's head with her rhetoric as she cupped her head in her hands, for despite falling under this petite and very pretty cock-sister's spell herself, she could see that she would be an asset to her and the Convent.

Alison's eyes shifted away from the Mother Superior's gaze giving Edith the inclination that she was already giving her offer of sanctuary some serious thought.

Alison's mind was in turmoil Lady Dolan had been kind to her and had helped her become the girl she had always wanted to be, but the Mother Superior was also right, because Lord Dolan only ever used her for sex and combined with the fact that Lady Rosemary was unable to clarify what would happen to her when she was relieved of her duty here in Dolan, she felt that she had no choice than to accept this woman's hospitality.



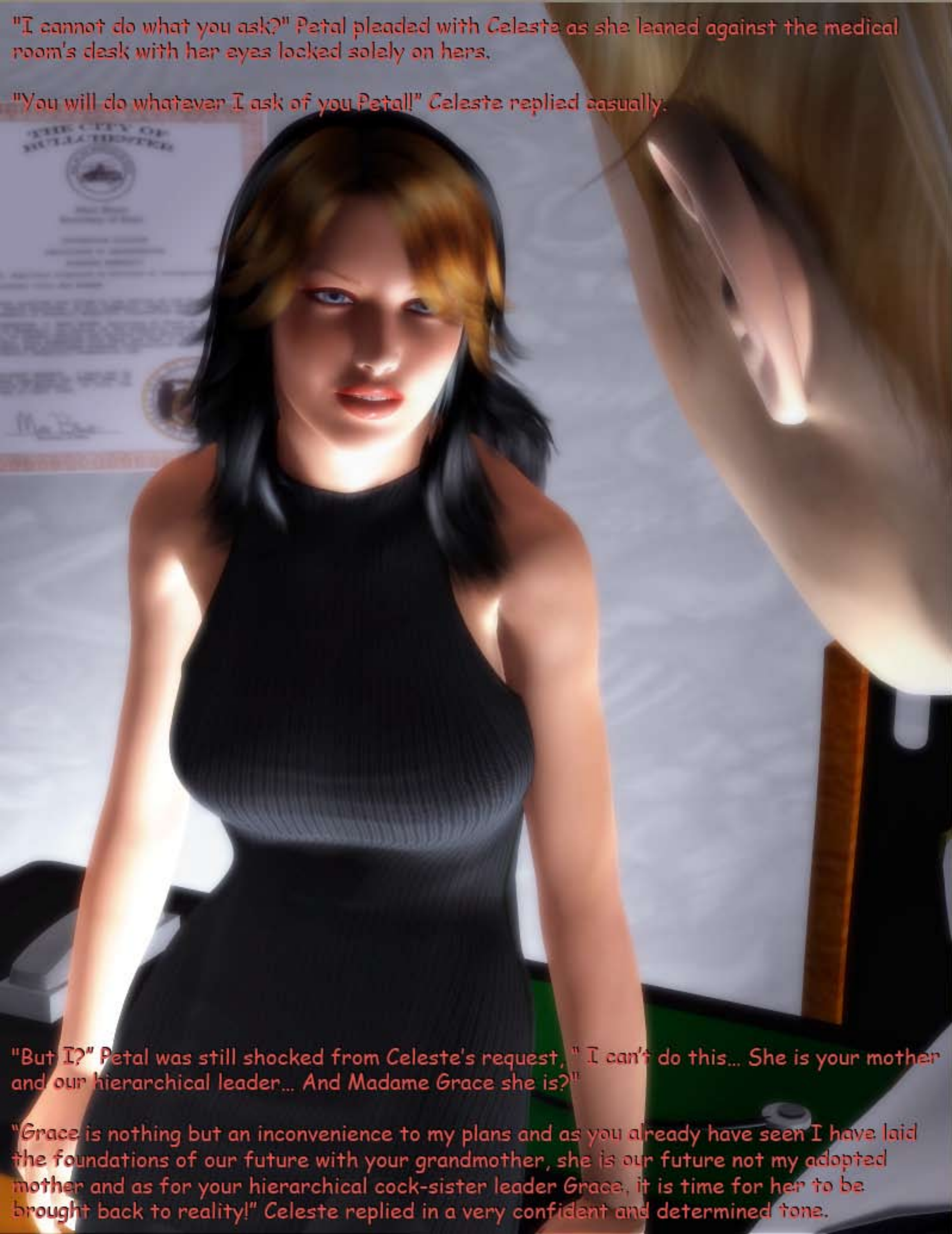
"I will let Sister Daisy show you to a room my child, there you can make up your mind whether you want to seek sanctuary or go back to being a whore for men!" Edith made her point once more letting go of the beguiling Lord Dolan's maid's face.

Chapter 43

Truths

Metamorphosis



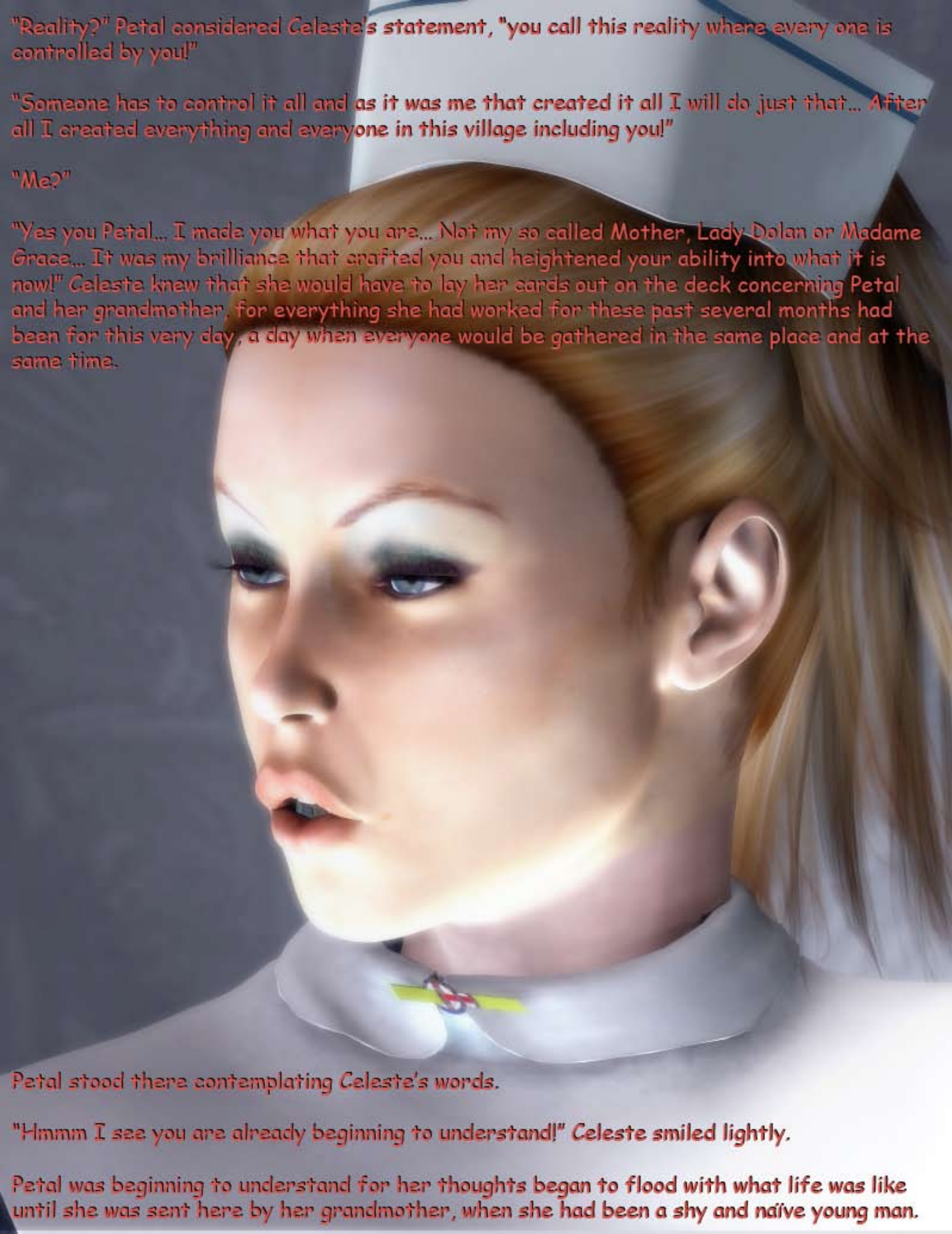


"I cannot do what you ask?" Petal pleaded with Celeste as she leaned against the medical room's desk with her eyes locked solely on hers.

"You will do whatever I ask of you Petal!" Celeste replied casually.

"But I?" Petal was still shocked from Celeste's request, "I can't do this... She is your mother and our hierarchical leader... And Madame Grace she is?"

"Grace is nothing but an inconvenience to my plans and as you already have seen I have laid the foundations of our future with your grandmother, she is our future not my adopted mother and as for your hierarchical cock-sister leader Grace, it is time for her to be brought back to reality!" Celeste replied in a very confident and determined tone.



"Reality?" Petal considered Celeste's statement, "you call this reality where every one is controlled by you!"

"Someone has to control it all and as it was me that created it all I will do just that... After all I created everything and everyone in this village including you!"

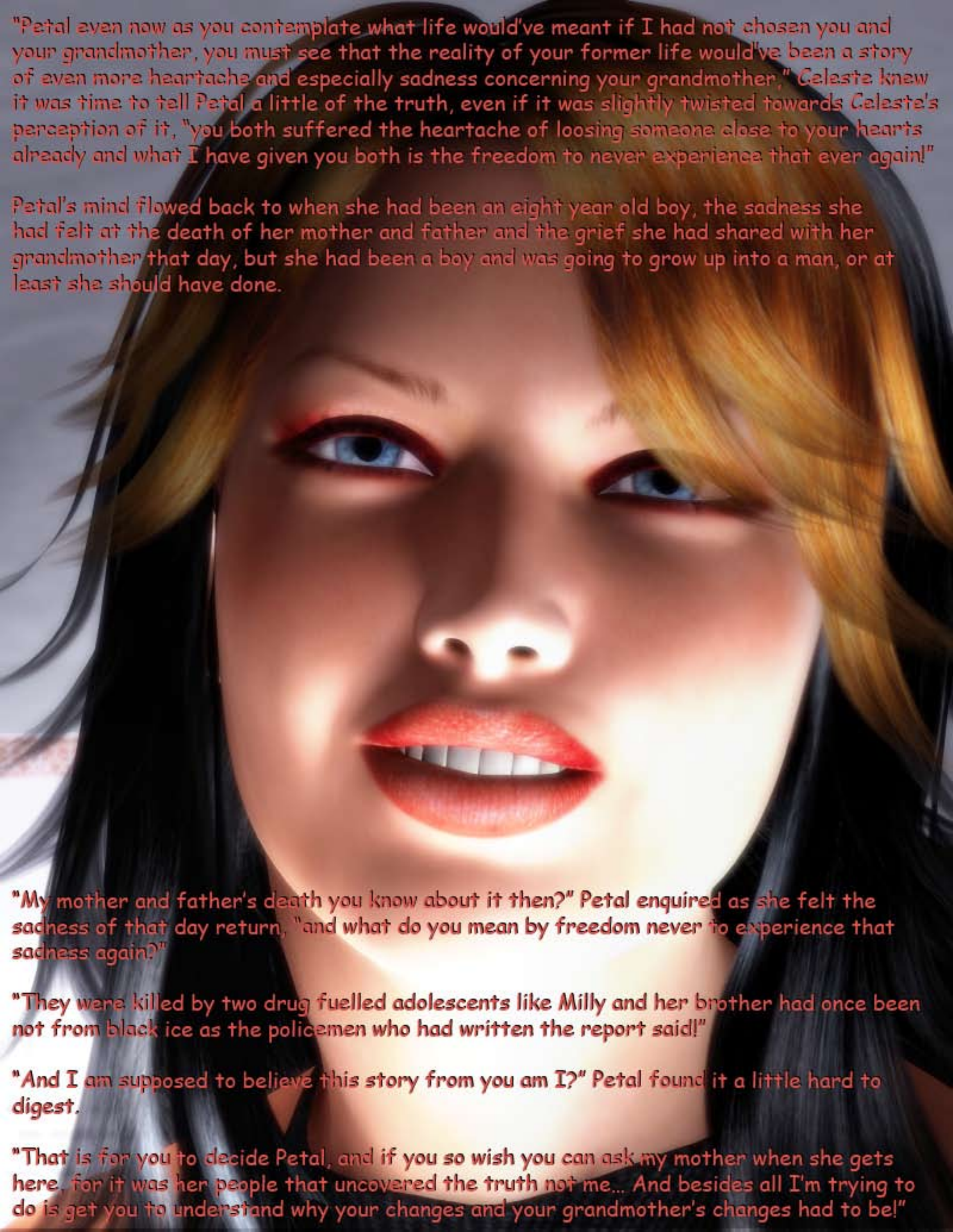
"Me?"

"Yes you Petal... I made you what you are... Not my so called Mother, Lady Dolan or Madame Grace... It was my brilliance that crafted you and heightened your ability into what it is now!" Celeste knew that she would have to lay her cards out on the deck concerning Petal and her grandmother, for everything she had worked for these past several months had been for this very day, a day when everyone would be gathered in the same place and at the same time.

Petal stood there contemplating Celeste's words.

"Hmmm I see you are already beginning to understand!" Celeste smiled lightly.

Petal was beginning to understand for her thoughts began to flood with what life was like until she was sent here by her grandmother, when she had been a shy and naïve young man.



"Petal even now as you contemplate what life would've meant if I had not chosen you and your grandmother, you must see that the reality of your former life would've been a story of even more heartache and especially sadness concerning your grandmother," Celeste knew it was time to tell Petal a little of the truth, even if it was slightly twisted towards Celeste's perception of it, "you both suffered the heartache of losing someone close to your hearts already and what I have given you both is the freedom to never experience that ever again!"

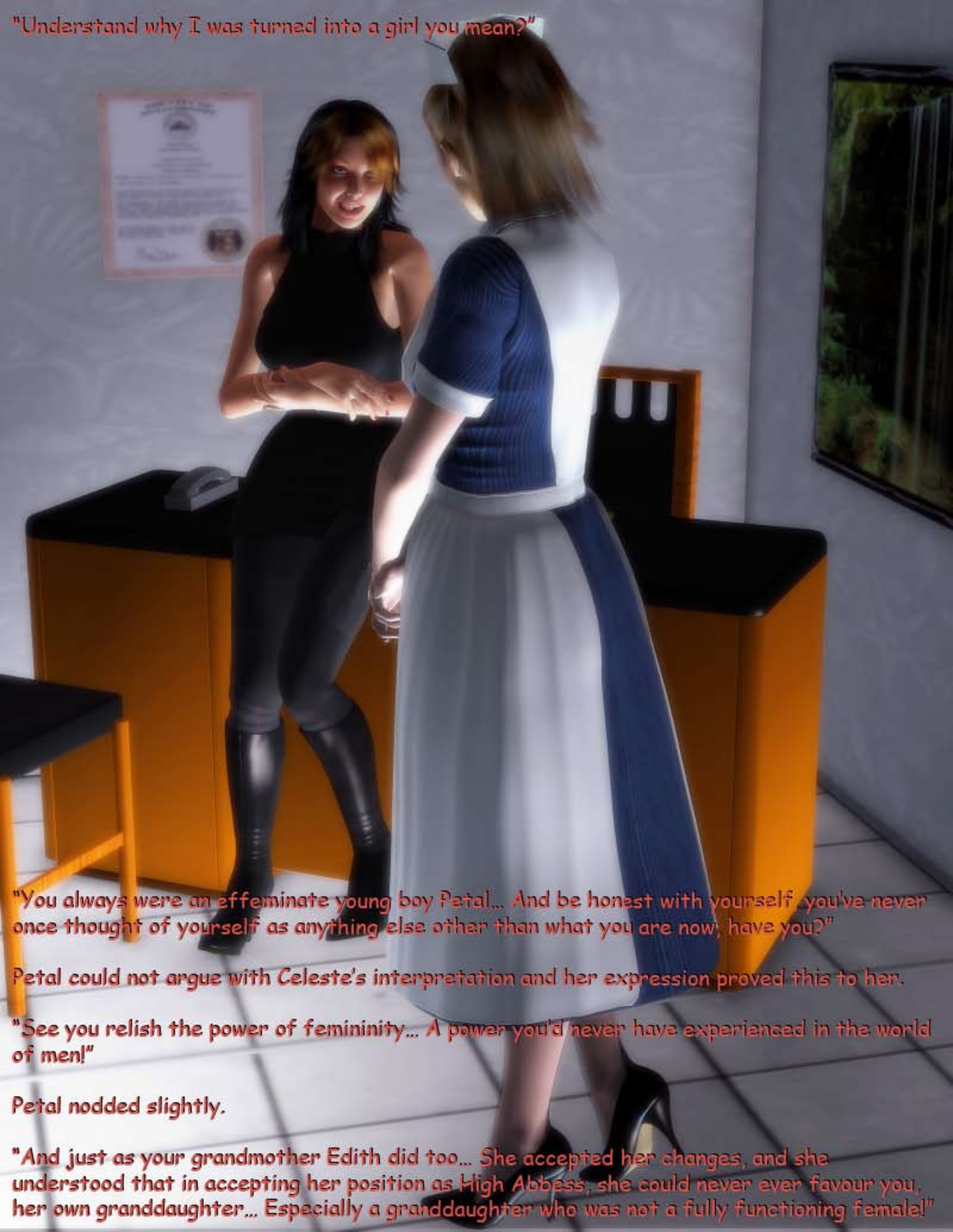
Petal's mind flowed back to when she had been an eight year old boy, the sadness she had felt at the death of her mother and father and the grief she had shared with her grandmother that day, but she had been a boy and was going to grow up into a man, or at least she should have done.

"My mother and father's death you know about it then?" Petal enquired as she felt the sadness of that day return, "and what do you mean by freedom never to experience that sadness again?"

"They were killed by two drug fuelled adolescents like Milly and her brother had once been not from black ice as the policemen who had written the report said!"

"And I am supposed to believe this story from you am I?" Petal found it a little hard to digest.

"That is for you to decide Petal, and if you so wish you can ask my mother when she gets here, for it was her people that uncovered the truth not me... And besides all I'm trying to do is get you to understand why your changes and your grandmother's changes had to be!"



"Understand why I was turned into a girl you mean?"

"You always were an effeminate young boy Petal... And be honest with yourself, you've never once thought of yourself as anything else other than what you are now, have you?"

Petal could not argue with Celeste's interpretation and her expression proved this to her.

"See you relish the power of femininity... A power you'd never have experienced in the world of men!"

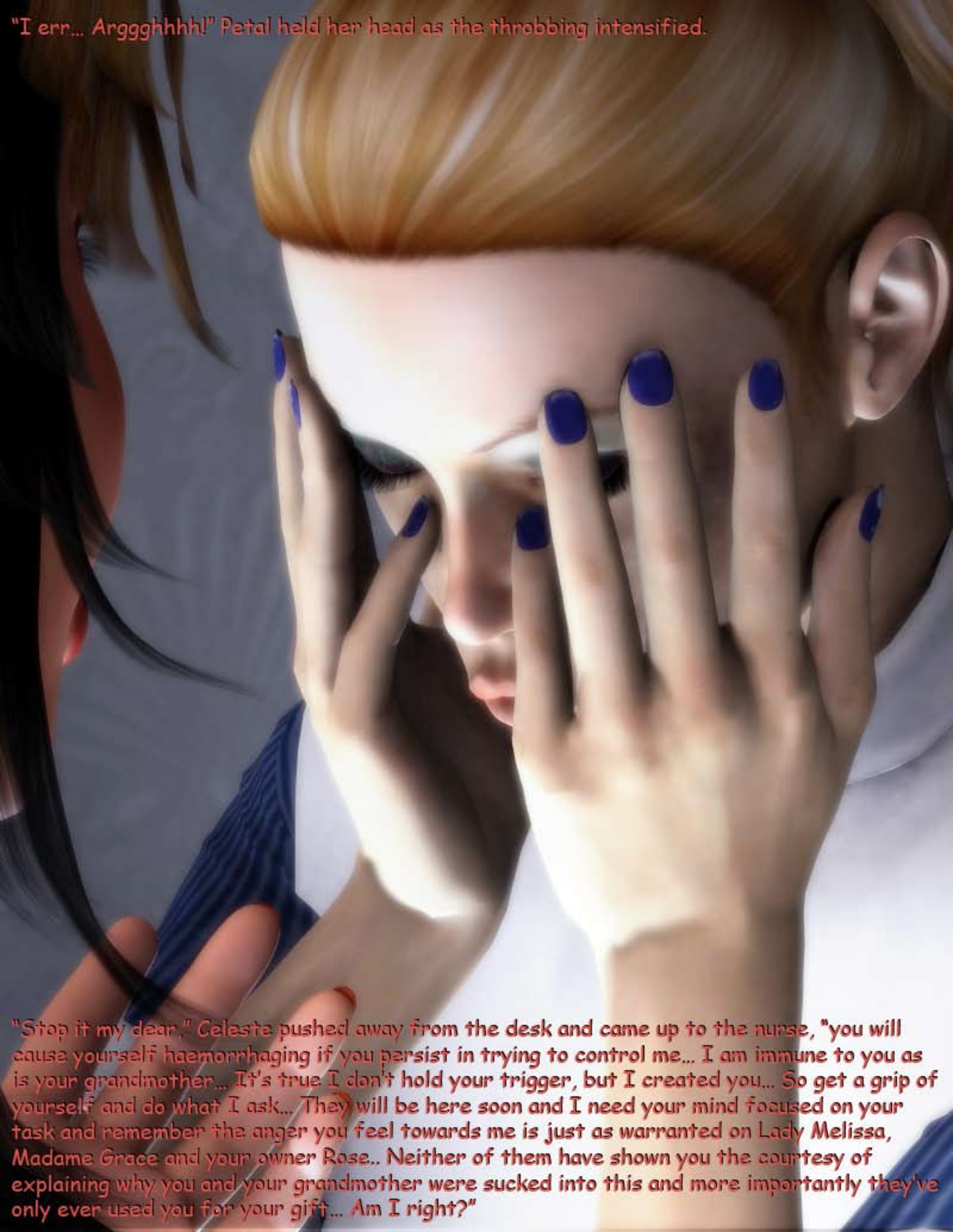
Petal nodded slightly.

"And just as your grandmother Edith did too... She accepted her changes, and she understood that in accepting her position as High Abbess, she could never ever favour you, her own granddaughter... Especially a granddaughter who was not a fully functioning female!"

"You gave her no alternative but for her to feel nothing but hatred towards me and now you want me to do your bidding and take control of your mother and Madame Grace!" Petal's anger finally surfaced, "Perhaps I should take over your mind and take control of everything myself then I could change my grandmother back to how she was before you got hold of her mind!"

"Hmmm... Yesss... That's it Petal tap into your anger I like that!" Celeste smirked at Petal's outbreak, "So much like your grandmother!"

"If I am powerful as you say then I can break into your thoughts!" Petal tried to concentrate her powers of suggestion on Celeste, however as she did her head began to throb as the thoughts of her father and mother's death intertwined with the memory of how her grandmother had once been and how weak she had once been as a young boy and young man.



"I err... Arggghhhh!" Petal held her head as the throbbing intensified.

"Stop it my dear," Calista pushed away from the desk and came up to the nurse, "you will cause yourself haemorrhaging if you persist in trying to control me... I am immune to you as is your grandmother... It's true I don't hold your trigger, but I created you... So get a grip of yourself and do what I ask... They will be here soon and I need your mind focused on your task and remember the anger you feel towards me is just as warranted on Lady Melissa, Madame Grace and your owner Rose.. Neither of them have shown you the courtesy of explaining why you and your grandmother were sucked into this and more importantly they've only ever used you for your gift... Am I right?"



"I... I guess... Yes you are," Petal calmed her temper and felt the pain in her head began to subside.

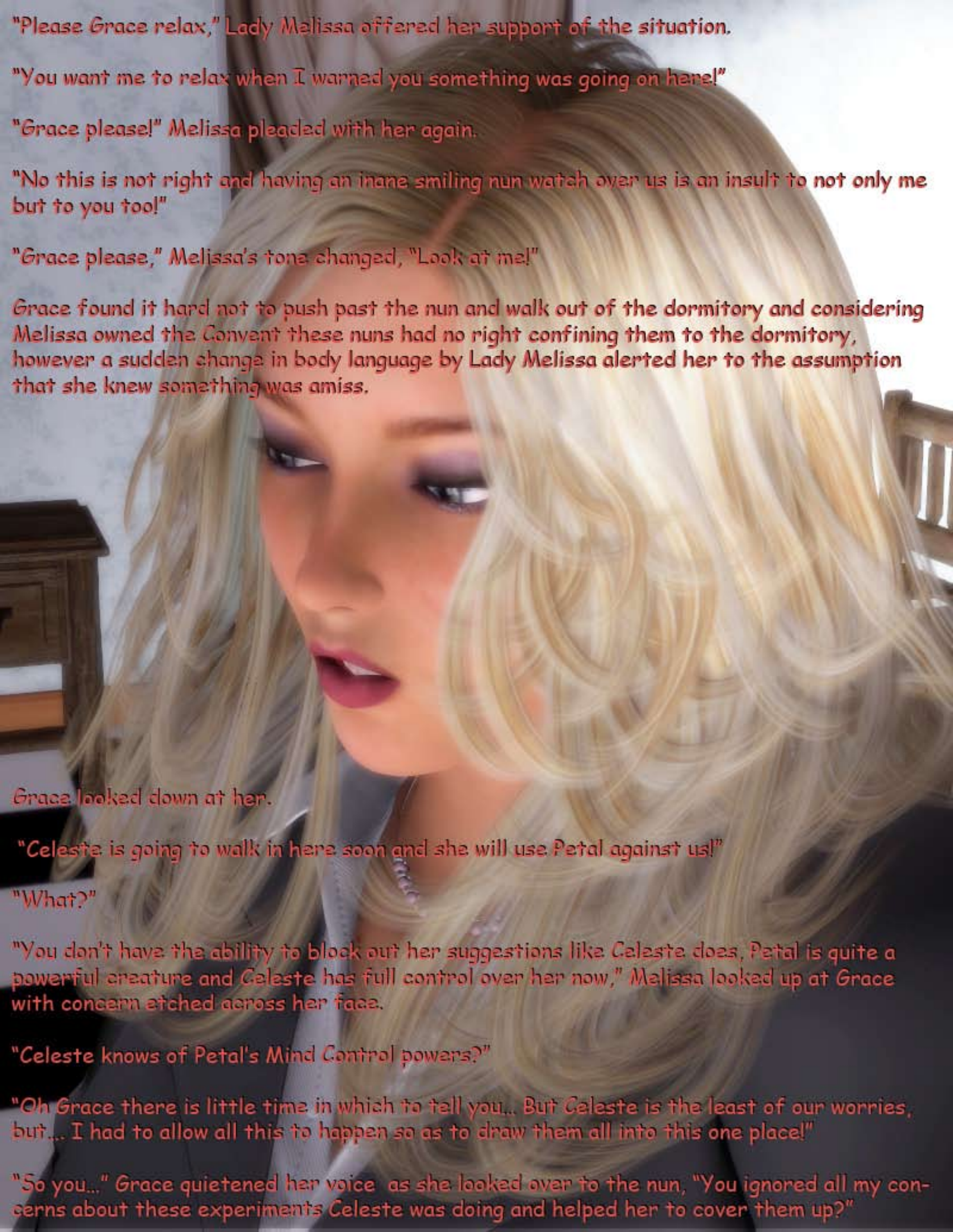
"Good girl... I knew you'd find sense in that pretty head of yours... Now I'll call you when I've gathered them all together, it's gonna be quite a shock for my mother and I soooo can't wait to see the look on her face... Now rest you will find it quite exhausting controlling all of them and I need you free of distractions so I can begin the future!" Celeste comforted Petal, hiding her delight at her work on curbing Petal's powers so she and her grandmother were unaffected by her.

The journey to Dolan had been long and mostly silent and although Grace found it hard to curb her thoughts concerning Celeste, she noticed that Lady Melissa was beginning to become withdrawn and a little nervous as they drew nearer their destination.

However arriving back at the quiet village this time around was not so unnoticed as before, as they were met by several villagers making their way to the church, who all stood and stared as their limo drove past them and continued up to the former rectory turned Convent and furthermore they were both hurriedly escorted down into the convent's dormitory, which only added to Grace's frustrations more.



"Why are they keeping us down here?" Grace paced the dormitory her eyes glancing from Lady Melissa to the nun standing by the door, for the two nuns who had met them ushered them straight here, without as much as a word as to who or how important they both were.



"Please Grace relax," Lady Melissa offered her support of the situation.

"You want me to relax when I warned you something was going on here!"

"Grace please!" Melissa pleaded with her again.

"No this is not right and having an inane smiling nun watch over us is an insult to not only me but to you too!"

"Grace please," Melissa's tone changed, "Look at me!"

Grace found it hard not to push past the nun and walk out of the dormitory and considering Melissa owned the Convent these nuns had no right confining them to the dormitory, however a sudden change in body language by Lady Melissa alerted her to the assumption that she knew something was amiss.

Grace looked down at her.

"Celeste is going to walk in here soon and she will use Petal against us!"

"What?"

"You don't have the ability to block out her suggestions like Celeste does, Petal is quite a powerful creature and Celeste has full control over her now," Melissa looked up at Grace with concern etched across her face.

"Celeste knows of Petal's Mind Control powers?"

"Oh Grace there is little time in which to tell you... But Celeste is the least of our worries, but... I had to allow all this to happen so as to draw them all into this one place!"

"So you..." Grace quietened her voice as she looked over to the nun, "You ignored all my concerns about these experiments Celeste was doing and helped her to cover them up?"

"Not so much as helping her but letting her... But what I did or didn't know or do is irrelevant, all that is important now is for you to listen to me and pray that Celeste has not compromised us further!" Melissa tried to calm Grace down, "I know you feel deceived by me and I know you hate the fact that I've never listened to you regarding Celeste... But believe me when I tell you this... Celeste's greed to control my empire will end up saving us!"

"Saving us?" Grace could feel her anger brewing, "More riddles Melissa what in the hell are you talking about... Shed some light on it please before I walk out that door!"

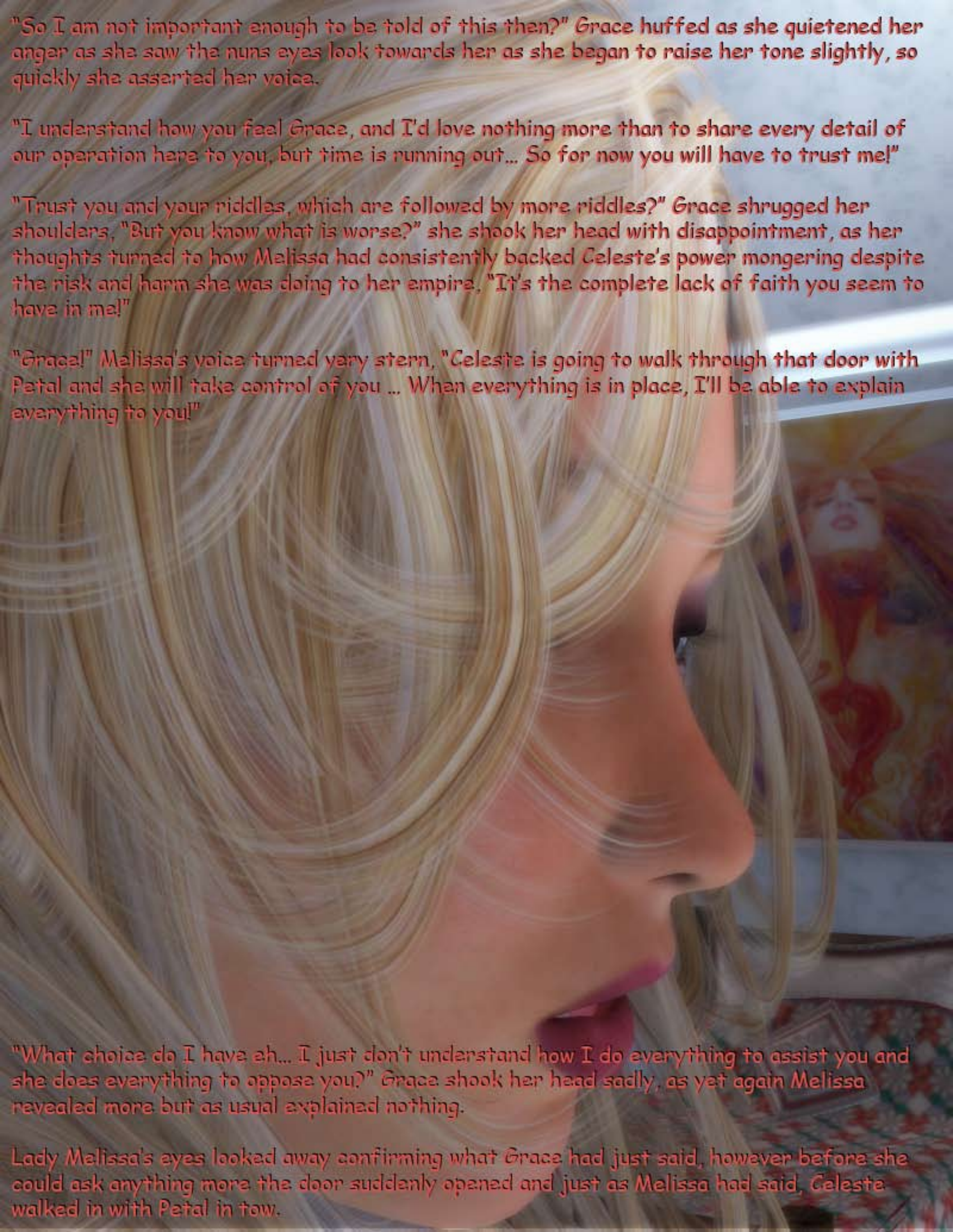
"Celeste's discoveries has given us so much opportunity all will be revealed my dear!"

"What in hell's going on Melissa?" Grace was trying hard to restrain her growing anger, "Everything is always later 'all will be revealed' with you!"

"We lacked certain scientific information and Celeste's scheming has opened up this information, but at a cost!"

"Cost?" Grace frowned, "Cost to who?"

"It's nothing to concern you Grace... And keeping everything close to my chest is what has made all this possible, but for now I am under threat of adversaries wanting to infiltrate us and take over from within... And that's all I'll say on the matter!"



"So I am not important enough to be told of this then?" Grace huffed as she quietened her anger as she saw the nuns eyes look towards her as she began to raise her tone slightly, so quickly she asserted her voice.

"I understand how you feel Grace, and I'd love nothing more than to share every detail of our operation here to you, but time is running out... So for now you will have to trust me!"

"Trust you and your riddles, which are followed by more riddles?" Grace shrugged her shoulders, "But you know what is worse?" she shook her head with disappointment, as her thoughts turned to how Melissa had consistently backed Celeste's power mongering despite the risk and harm she was doing to her empire, "It's the complete lack of faith you seem to have in me!"

"Grace!" Melissa's voice turned very stern, "Celeste is going to walk through that door with Petal and she will take control of you ... When everything is in place, I'll be able to explain everything to you!"

"What choice do I have eh... I just don't understand how I do everything to assist you and she does everything to oppose you?" Grace shook her head sadly, as yet again Melissa revealed more but as usual explained nothing.

Lady Melissa's eyes looked away confirming what Grace had just said, however before she could ask anything more the door suddenly opened and just as Melissa had said, Celeste walked in with Petal in tow.

"Sister you may wait outside for us please!" Celeste looked at the nun as she walked brazenly through the door.



"I'm very sorry Ma'am, but it is the Lady of the Sacred Feminine that I serve and the command of her most divined Mother Superior!" Sister Honey replied with a smile.

"Oh yes yes... How silly of me of course you do," Celeste shrugged her shoulders looking the nun up and down, "Petal make her wait outside please!"

"Yes Madame Celeste," Petal acknowledged and used her rapidly expanding powers of suggestion on Honey, "You have been asked by our beloved Mother Superior to wait outside Sister Honey please."

"Yes of course Nurse Petal," Honey smiled and obediently made her way out of the room.



"Mother!" Celeste beamed as she turned her attention towards her, "And of course Grace!"

Grace just returned a sarcastic smile of acknowledgement.

"Celeste what is the meaning?" Melissa turned around on her chair and faced her adopted daughter.

"Oh I'm sure Grace has conveniently told you of all the things I've been up to!" Celeste smiled back with equal sarcasm at Grace.

"You're a disgrace to all of us Celeste, why do you have to continually fight your mother and make your own agendas... We're all on the same side!" Grace kept her calm as she defended herself.

"She is as much my mother as you're a woman!" Celeste replied with venom, "and besides its me that keeps the wheels rolling in this place not her!"

"Celeste please sit down and we can talk about this?" Lady Melissa pleaded with her.

"Talk?" Celeste laughed, "That's all you ever do... It's me that pushed the boundaries and gave your company the drugs and genetically enhanced people you've got surrounding you... So as I see it, I am justifiably the one that is going to run it... So the only negotiating will be whether I let you keep your sanity Melissa!"

"It does not have to," Melissa tried to counter.

"Ohhh mother dearest you've no idea what I've created here do you... I've created a fountain of youth and I am creating the future as I see it as... Not yours... So do me a favour and forget about what you want and get in the real world," Celeste laughed mockingly, "My world!"



Grace stood there listening wondering if Melissa had made a vital error entrusting her empire to this seemingly power crazed geneticist, surely she knew the flaws that she had created with her.

However it was with that train of thought that Grace realised something she had never considered before, Melissa had actually created Celeste, taken her from her original self and moulded her into what she was, for Celeste, like countless other people who this powerful old woman had ensnared in her circle, had been changed not only physically, but mentally too.

'You made Celeste into what she is,' Grace thought to herself as she looked down at Melissa and then back up to Celeste, for today she had hoped would be about revelations, but with Melissa it still became a seemingly endless stream of riddles, 'Lets see how your wonderful gifted puppet likes to be told some home truths!'

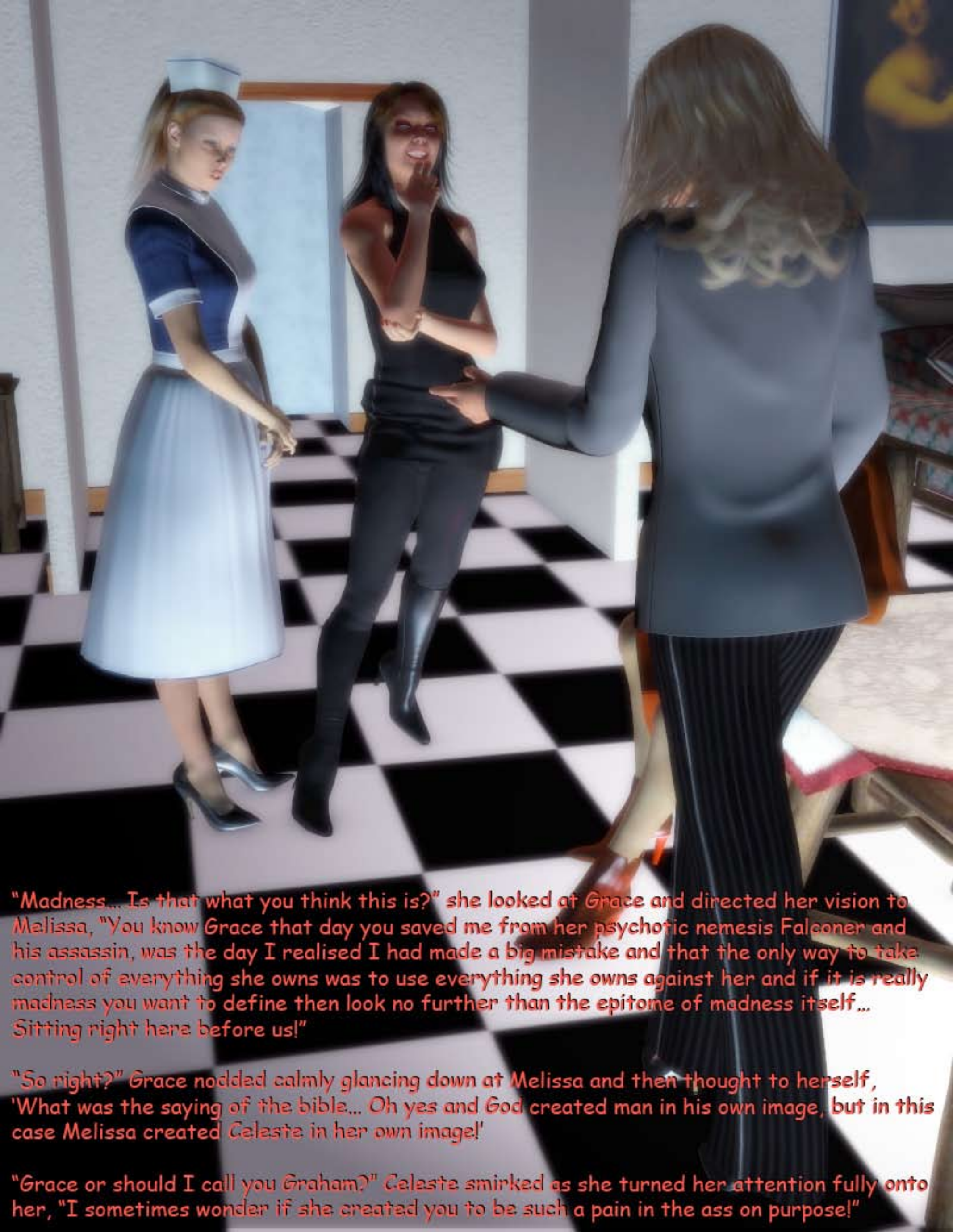
"You're a genius Celeste you always was and?"

"Be quiet you old hag... Your days of telling me what to do are over, you are part of my experiment now not yours... So get ready to say goodbye to your former self!" Celeste giggled as she contemplated on exactly what she was going to do with her adopted mother. "Hmm perhaps I should make you into one of the Abbess's whores here or should I send you out onto the streets and keep Grace here company?"

"Celeste!" Grace intervaned.

"Be quiet cock-sister!" Celeste narrowed her eyes with contempt, "You're days of being a Madame are over and I'm going to enjoy watching you slut yourself on the streets!"

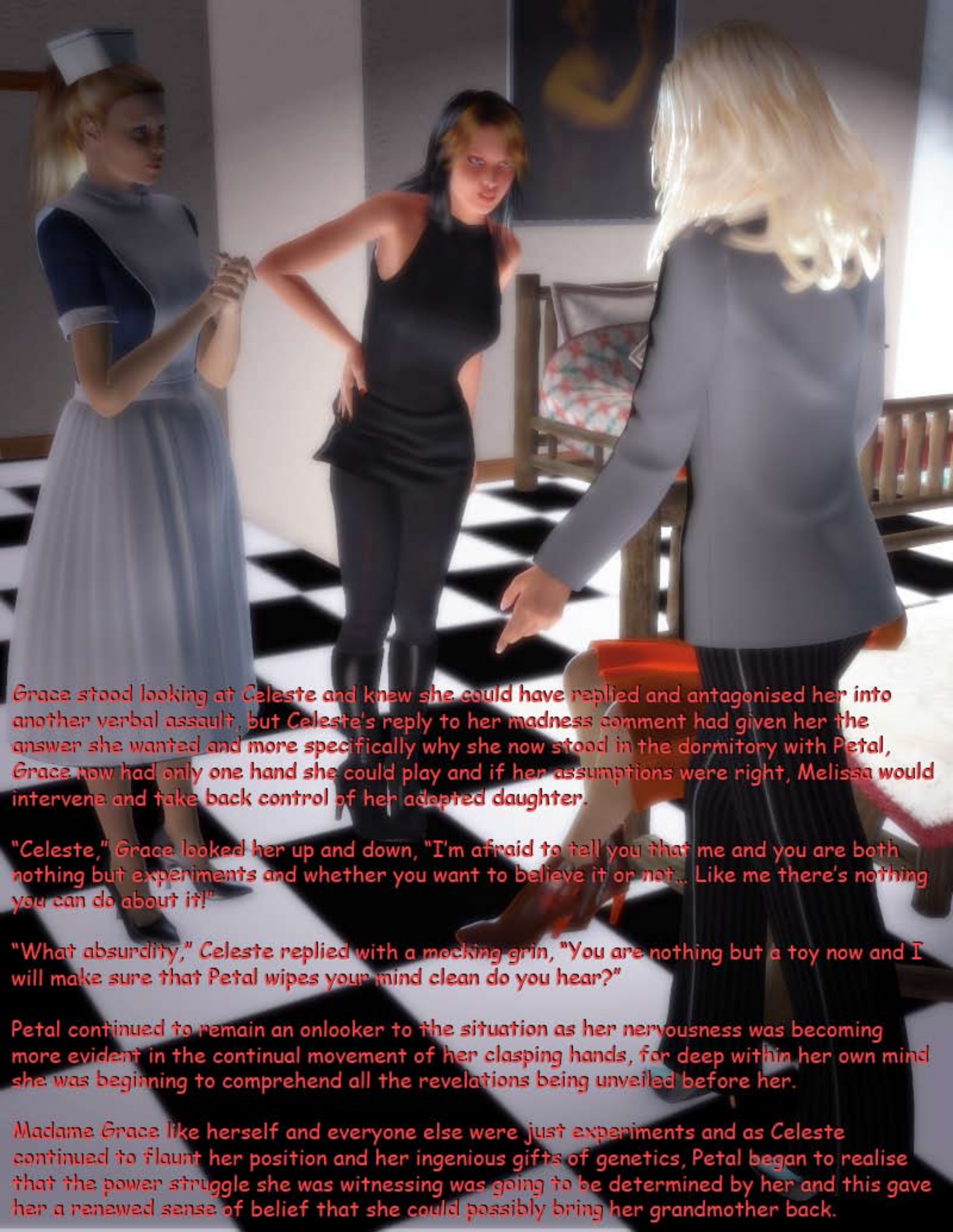
"Celeste have you ever looked at yourself and wondered?" Grace smirked as she looked Celeste up and down. "Why you're so corrupted by power and madness?"



"Madness... Is that what you think this is?" she looked at Grace and directed her vision to Melissa, "You know Grace that day you saved me from her psychotic nemesis Falconer and his assassin, was the day I realised I had made a big mistake and that the only way to take control of everything she owns was to use everything she owns against her and if it is really madness you want to define then look no further than the epitome of madness itself... Sitting right here before us!"

"So right?" Grace nodded calmly glancing down at Melissa and then thought to herself, 'What was the saying of the bible... Oh yes and God created man in his own image, but in this case Melissa created Celeste in her own image!'

"Grace or should I call you Graham?" Celeste smirked as she turned her attention fully onto her, "I sometimes wonder if she created you to be such a pain in the ass on purpose!"



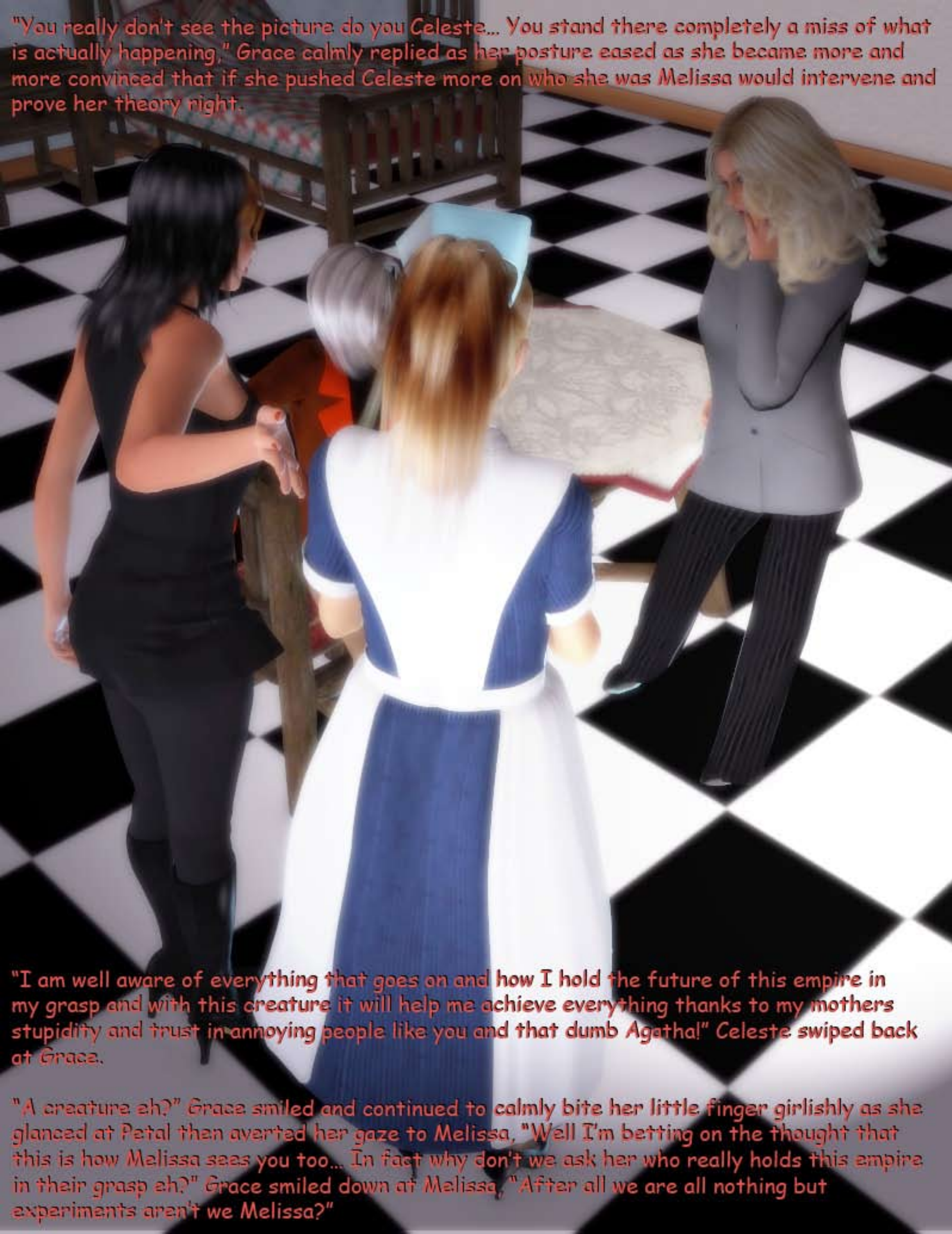
Grace stood looking at Celeste and knew she could have replied and antagonised her into another verbal assault, but Celeste's reply to her madness comment had given her the answer she wanted and more specifically why she now stood in the dormitory with Petal, Grace now had only one hand she could play and if her assumptions were right, Melissa would intervene and take back control of her adopted daughter.

"Celeste," Grace looked her up and down, "I'm afraid to tell you that me and you are both nothing but experiments and whether you want to believe it or not... Like me there's nothing you can do about it!"

"What absurdity," Celeste replied with a mocking grin, "You are nothing but a toy now and I will make sure that Petal wipes your mind clean do you hear?"

Petal continued to remain an onlooker to the situation as her nervousness was becoming more evident in the continual movement of her clasping hands, for deep within her own mind she was beginning to comprehend all the revelations being unveiled before her.

Madame Grace like herself and everyone else were just experiments and as Celeste continued to flaunt her position and her ingenious gifts of genetics, Petal began to realise that the power struggle she was witnessing was going to be determined by her and this gave her a renewed sense of belief that she could possibly bring her grandmother back.



"You really don't see the picture do you Celeste... You stand there completely a miss of what is actually happening," Grace calmly replied as her posture eased as she became more and more convinced that if she pushed Celeste more on who she was Melissa would intervene and prove her theory right.

"I am well aware of everything that goes on and how I hold the future of this empire in my grasp and with this creature it will help me achieve everything thanks to my mothers stupidity and trust in annoying people like you and that dumb Agatha!" Celeste swiped back at Grace.

"A creature eh?" Grace smiled and continued to calmly bite her little finger girlishly as she glanced at Petal then averted her gaze to Melissa, "Well I'm betting on the thought that this is how Melissa sees you too... In fact why don't we ask her who really holds this empire in their grasp eh?" Grace smiled down at Melissa, "After all we are all nothing but experiments aren't we Melissa?"

Melissa swung her head around and looked up at Grace, her dull aged eyes showing for the first time ever the truth that her lips had held secret for so long.

"Who am I to be next than Lady Melissa?" Grace continued to turn her attention to Melissa, as Melissa's facial expressions changed telling her she had hit a nerve, whilst knowing that this would also be her final last words as Grace.

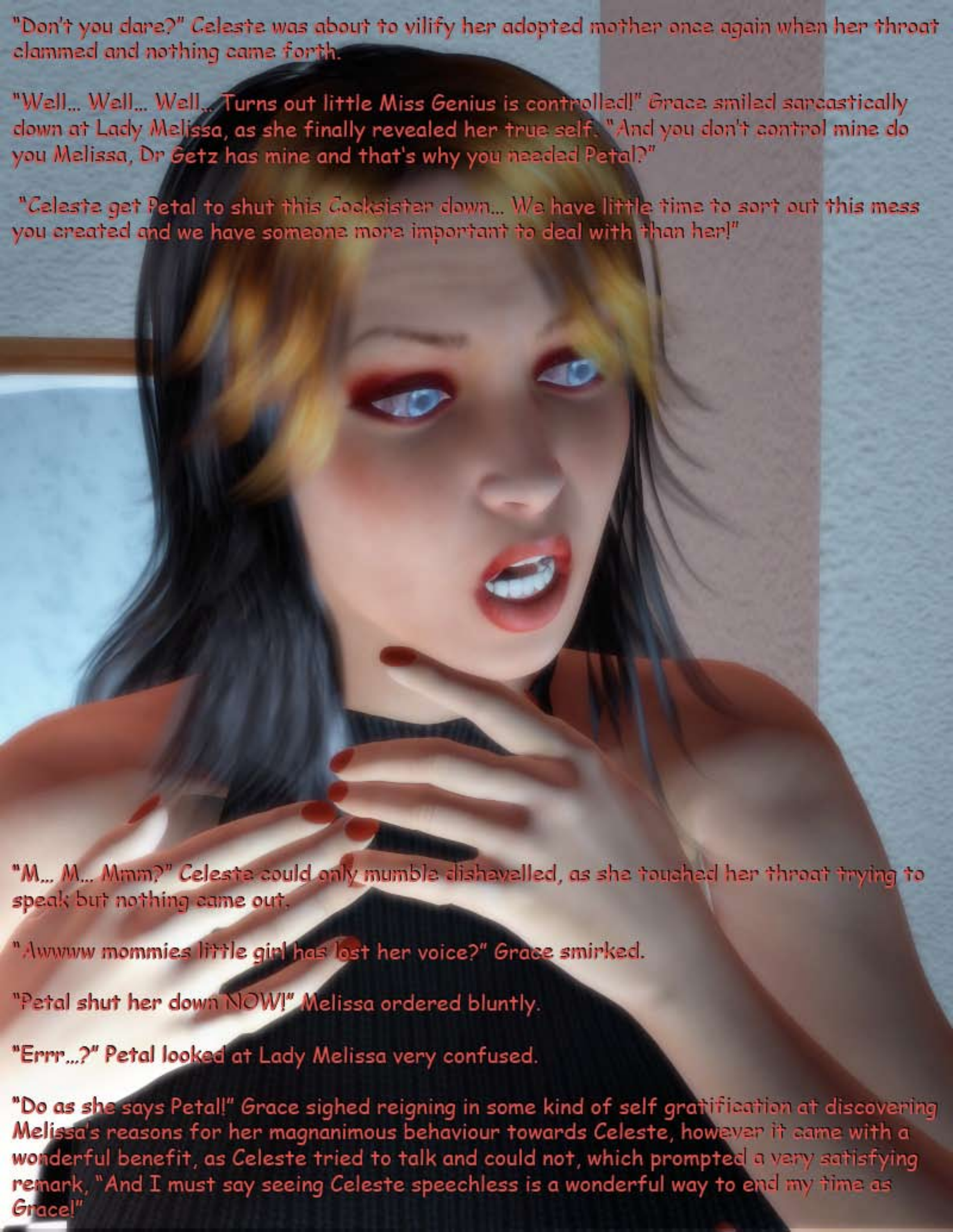
"Petal I want her memory wiped of this!" Melissa ordered with a frown, "NOW!"

"Madame Celeste?" Petal looked very confused.

"What the fuck... You don't give orders here bitch!" Celeste replied with a scowl.

"SHUT UP YOU STUPID SILLY GIRL!" Melissa growled angrily, her eyes still fixed firmly on Grace.





"Don't you dare?" Celeste was about to vilify her adopted mother once again when her throat clammed and nothing came forth.

"Well... Well... Well... Turns out little Miss Genius is controlled!" Grace smiled sarcastically down at Lady Melissa, as she finally revealed her true self. "And you don't control mine do you Melissa, Dr Getz has mine and that's why you needed Petal?"

"Celeste get Petal to shut this Cocksister down... We have little time to sort out this mess you created and we have someone more important to deal with than her!"

"M... M... Mmm?" Celeste could only mumble dishavalled, as she touched her throat trying to speak but nothing came out.

"Awwwwww mommies little girl has lost her voice?" Grace smirked.

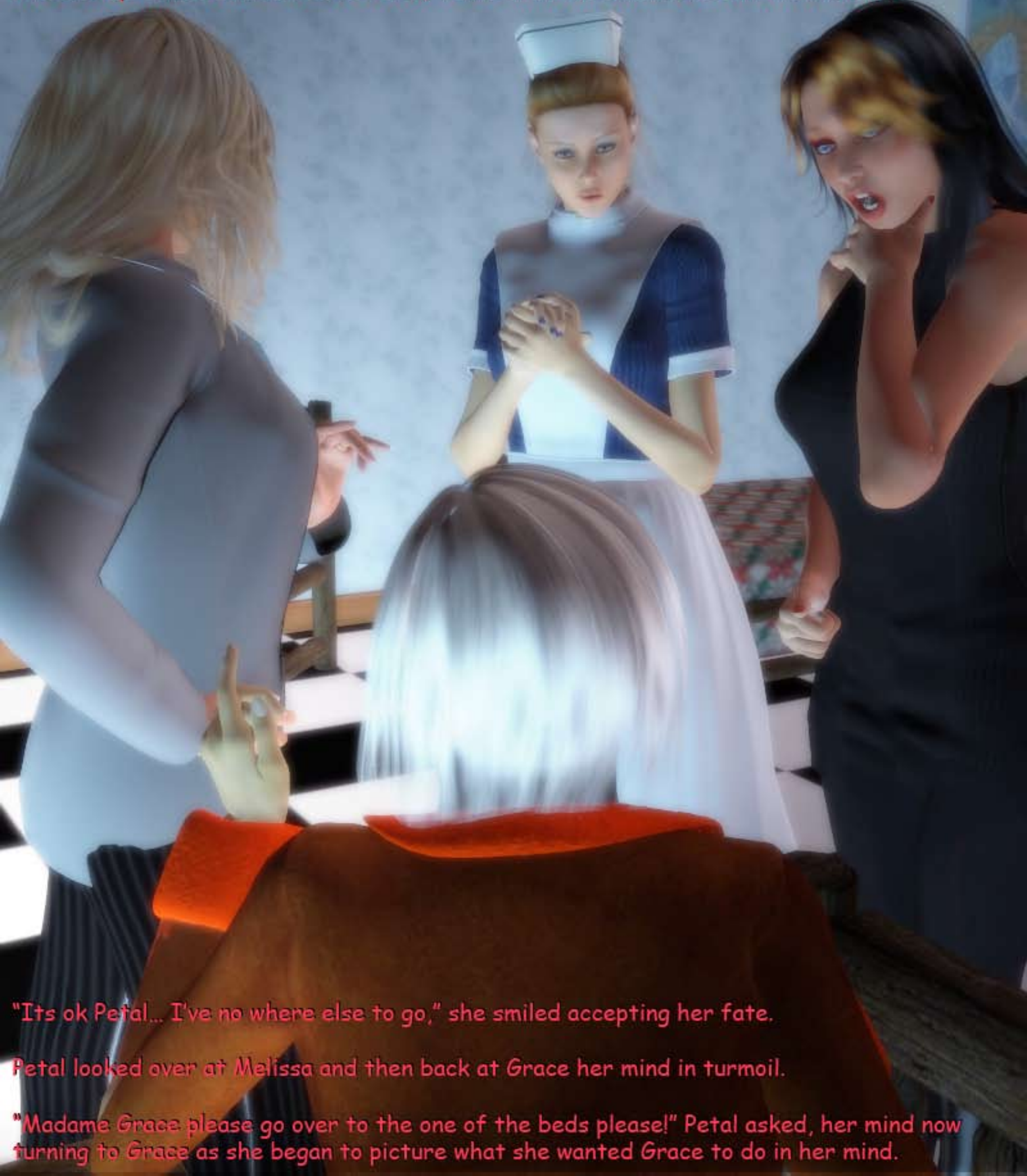
"Petal shut her down NOW!" Melissa ordered bluntly.

"Errr...?" Petal looked at Lady Melissa very confused.

"Do as she says Petal!" Grace sighed reigning in some kind of self gratification at discovering Melissa's reasons for her magnanimous behaviour towards Celeste, however it came with a wonderful benefit, as Celeste tried to talk and could not, which prompted a very satisfying remark, "And I must say seeing Celeste speechless is a wonderful way to end my time as Gracel!"

"Before Petal does erase me, Celeste... Think closely... Who was you really?" Grace spoke her final words as Petal turned to face her with a very apologetic look.

"Your eyes and mind are closed to no one but me Celeste!" Melissa put her adopted daughter into a deep trance and turned to Petal, "Petal shut the bitches mouth this instant!"



"Its ok Petal... I've no where else to go," she smiled accepting her fate.

Petal looked over at Melissa and then back at Grace her mind in turmoil.

"Madame Grace please go over to the one of the beds please!" Petal asked, her mind now turning to Grace as she began to picture what she wanted Grace to do in her mind.



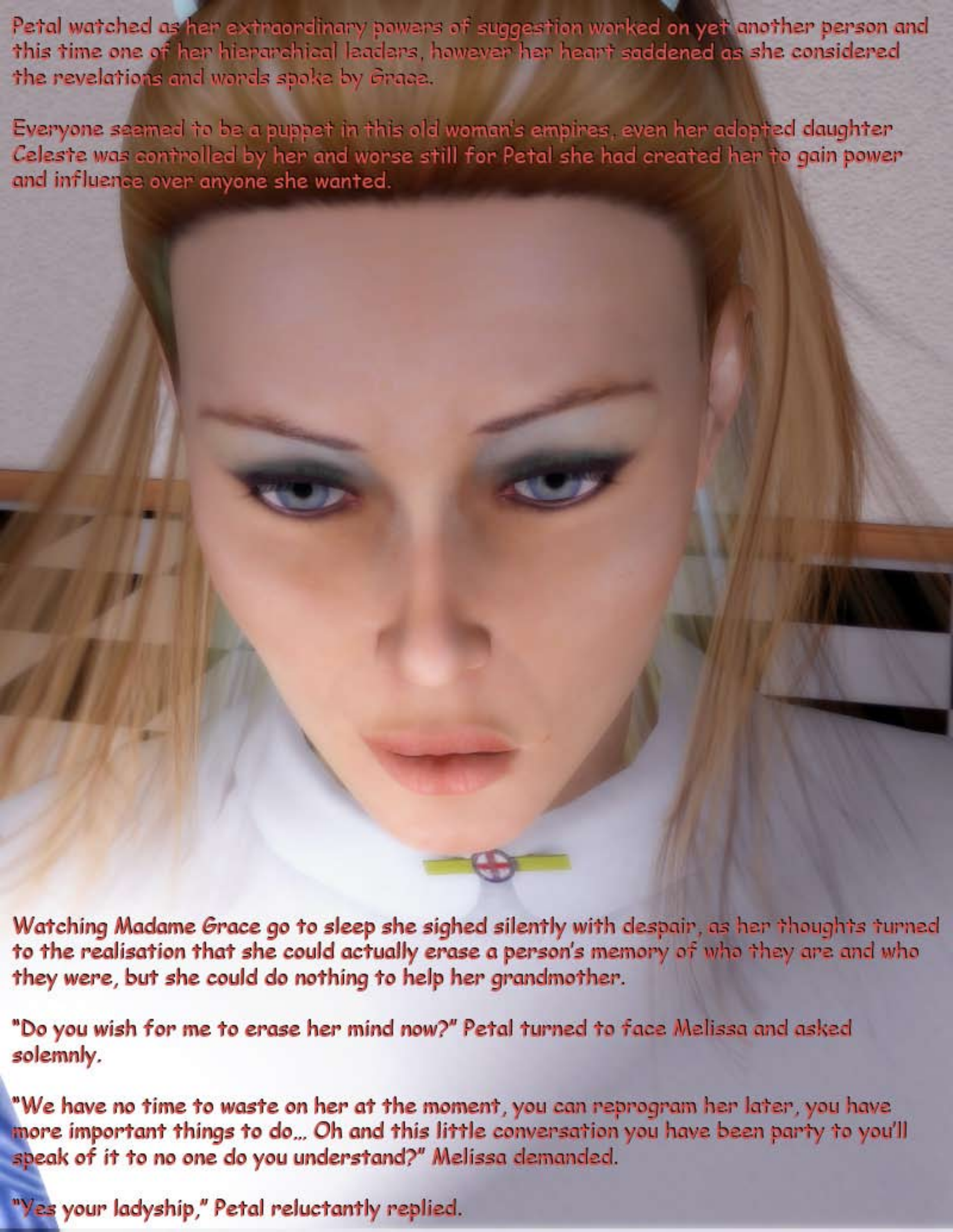
Grace did as she was asked and moved over to one of the dormitory beds lifting her legs up onto the bedding and as she did she could see the concern in Petal's face.

"Do not worry about me Petal, I have had-" Grace was about to console Petal when Melissa interrupted her.

"Close her down now!" Melissa ordered abruptly.

"Yes Lady Melissa," Petal meekly obeyed as she turned her attention back to Grace and once again began to picture in her mind what she wanted Grace to do, "Madame Grace it is time for you to sleep I am afraid you look very tired!"

"Yes I am so very tired," Grace's smile left her face as she replied.



Petal watched as her extraordinary powers of suggestion worked on yet another person and this time one of her hierarchical leaders, however her heart saddened as she considered the revelations and words spoke by Grace.

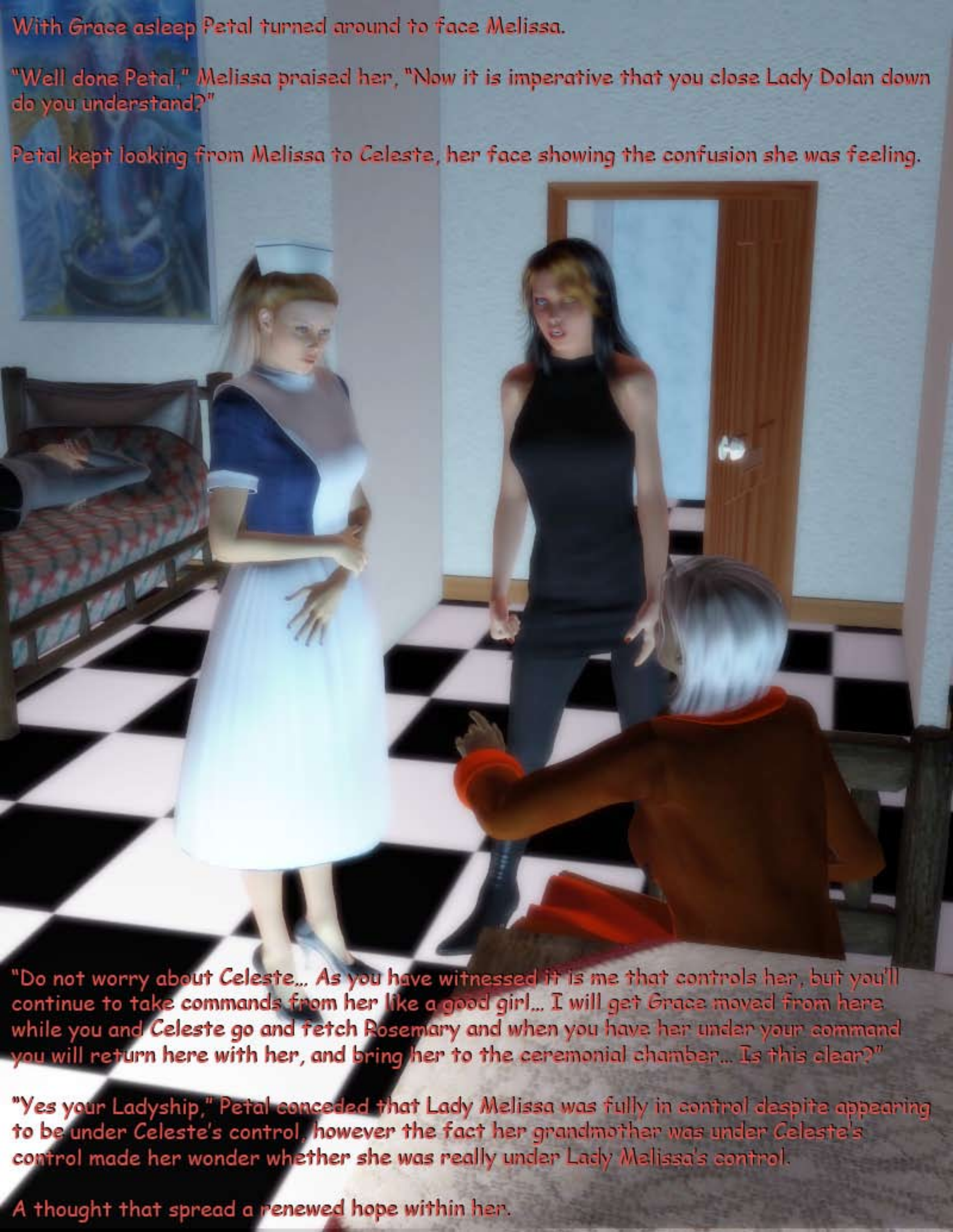
Everyone seemed to be a puppet in this old woman's empires, even her adopted daughter Celeste was controlled by her and worse still for Petal she had created her to gain power and influence over anyone she wanted.

Watching Madame Grace go to sleep she sighed silently with despair, as her thoughts turned to the realisation that she could actually erase a person's memory of who they are and who they were, but she could do nothing to help her grandmother.

"Do you wish for me to erase her mind now?" Petal turned to face Melissa and asked solemnly.

"We have no time to waste on her at the moment, you can reprogram her later, you have more important things to do... Oh and this little conversation you have been party to you'll speak of it to no one do you understand?" Melissa demanded.

"Yes your ladyship," Petal reluctantly replied.



With Grace asleep Petal turned around to face Melissa.

"Well done Petal," Melissa praised her, "Now it is imperative that you close Lady Dolan down do you understand?"

Petal kept looking from Melissa to Celeste, her face showing the confusion she was feeling.

"Do not worry about Celeste... As you have witnessed it is me that controls her, but you'll continue to take commands from her like a good girl... I will get Grace moved from here while you and Celeste go and fetch Rosemary and when you have her under your command you will return here with her, and bring her to the ceremonial chamber... Is this clear?"

"Yes your Ladyship," Petal conceded that Lady Melissa was fully in control despite appearing to be under Celeste's control, however the fact her grandmother was under Celeste's control made her wonder whether she was really under Lady Melissa's control.

A thought that spread a renewed hope within her.

Melissa then looked up and into Celeste's eyes, her anger still evident in the way she wagged her finger at her. "Celeste you will continue with no memory of what happened to you... In your mind you took control of the situation and got the Nurse here to do your bidding and close Grace down... Now you will take the Nurse with you and go up to the Manor and close down Lady Dolan... Do you understand?"

"I will remember nothing and will continue as I have been doing," Celeste spoke very trance like as Melissa tried to rectify the problem Grace's continual probing had created, "Now continue you silly girl!"

Celeste shook her head as Melissa's trigger released her from her trance like state and returned her to where her adopted mother had halted her.

"The next time you try and interrupt me I will hand you over to the Mother Superior and let her turn you into one of her concubines!" Celeste's trance like look returned to the scowl she had before Melissa took back control of her.

"Yes Celeste," Melissa nodded playing along with her.



"Now we've wasted enough time on these two Petal we must hurry and get to Lady Dolan... My mother cannot go anywhere else and her influence is virtually non-existent, so we'll leave her here!"

"Err yes Madame Celeste," Petal looked at Melissa and then back to Celeste who was now on her way out of the dorm.

"Petal come along now follow me!" Celeste commanded.

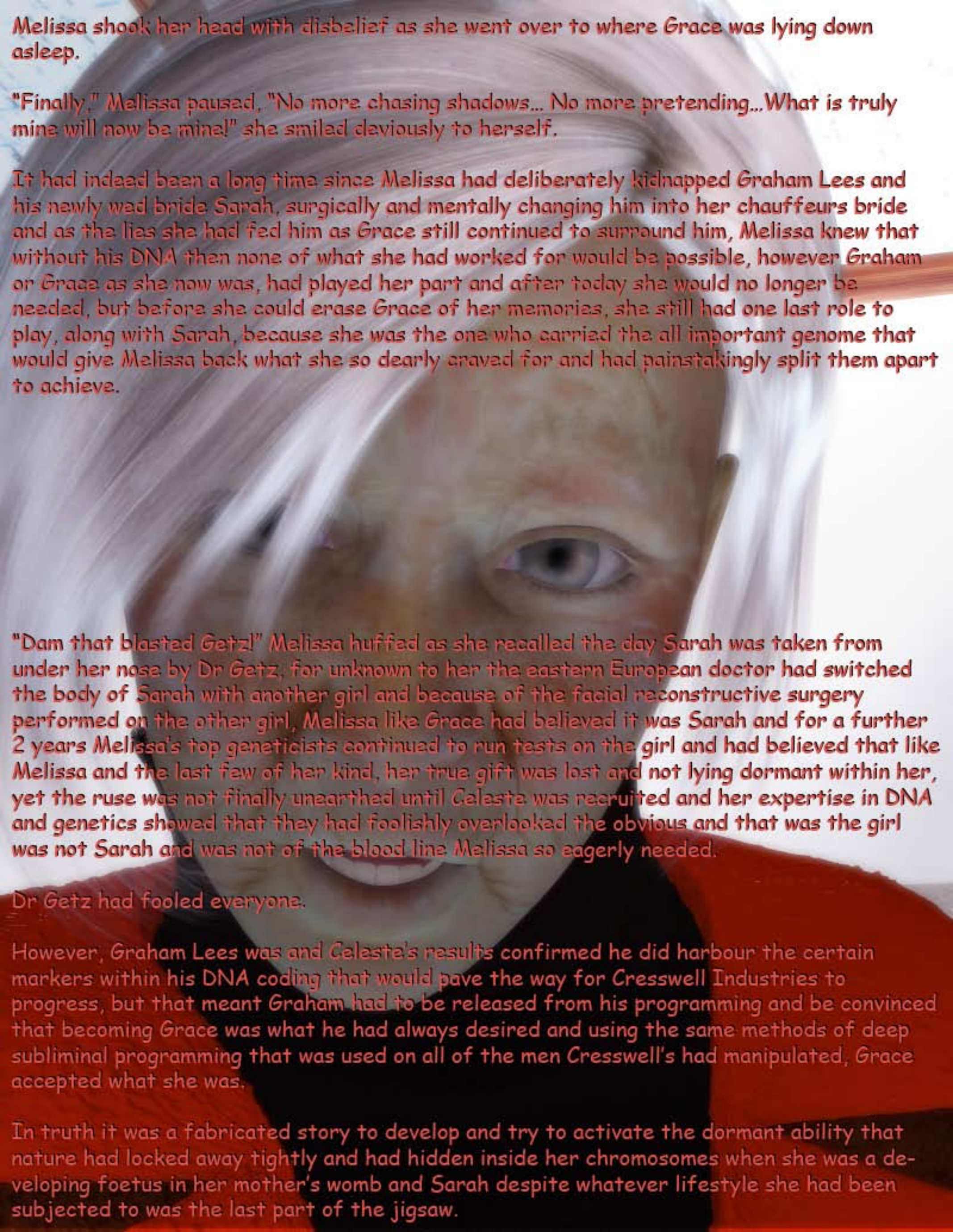
As Petal followed Celeste she could not help but stop and look down at Grace.

"She's your grandmother's now so stop fretting over her and come along... I'm sure you'd like some payback on the person responsible for turning you into a girl?"

"I err?" Petal hesitated.

"They say that when you former males get turned you have no desire to go back!" Celeste chuckled, "NOW COME ON!"

The truth of it for Petal was that she held no grudge or dislike towards Lady Dolan despite her being the one who initiated her into the Sisterhood and made her what she was now and further more just like Celeste pointed out, she had no desire to return to being a male again neither.



Melissa shook her head with disbelief as she went over to where Grace was lying down asleep.

"Finally," Melissa paused, "No more chasing shadows... No more pretending... What is truly mine will now be mine!" she smiled deviously to herself.

It had indeed been a long time since Melissa had deliberately kidnapped Graham Lees and his newly wed bride Sarah, surgically and mentally changing him into her chauffeurs bride and as the lies she had fed him as Grace still continued to surround him, Melissa knew that without his DNA then none of what she had worked for would be possible, however Graham or Grace as she now was, had played her part and after today she would no longer be needed, but before she could erase Grace of her memories, she still had one last role to play, along with Sarah, because she was the one who carried the all important genome that would give Melissa back what she so dearly craved for and had painstakingly split them apart to achieve.

"Dam that blasted Getz!" Melissa huffed as she recalled the day Sarah was taken from under her nose by Dr Getz, for unknown to her the eastern European doctor had switched the body of Sarah with another girl and because of the facial reconstructive surgery performed on the other girl, Melissa like Grace had believed it was Sarah and for a further 2 years Melissa's top geneticists continued to run tests on the girl and had believed that like Melissa and the last few of her kind, her true gift was lost and not lying dormant within her, yet the ruse was not finally unearthed until Celeste was recruited and her expertise in DNA and genetics showed that they had foolishly overlooked the obvious and that was the girl was not Sarah and was not of the blood line Melissa so eagerly needed.

Dr Getz had fooled everyone.

However, Graham Lees was and Celeste's results confirmed he did harbour the certain markers within his DNA coding that would pave the way for Cresswell Industries to progress, but that meant Graham had to be released from his programming and be convinced that becoming Grace was what he had always desired and using the same methods of deep subliminal programming that was used on all of the men Cresswell's had manipulated, Grace accepted what she was.

In truth it was a fabricated story to develop and try to activate the dormant ability that nature had locked away tightly and had hidden inside her chromosomes when she was a developing foetus in her mother's womb and Sarah despite whatever lifestyle she had been subjected to was the last part of the jigsaw.

Although Grace's abilities were very sublime and required the technical advances of Cresswell's to advance them, she had served her purpose and now that she was under control, it meant that she was on borrowed time, especially considering it was Sarah who carried the most important genomes and DNA coding of the bloodline Melissa had meticulously and secretly been searching for all this time.

Yet unknown to her Dr Getz had been working against her and somehow spirited the real Sarah away, keeping her identity and whereabouts hidden from anyone and everyone, even going as far as having her own mind erased of any hint of where she had taken Sarah.

Dr Getz held her own key and there was no drug, torture or method Melissa's people could find to break her own control, however Melissa knew that she had placed triggers that were purposefully designed for her to retrieve these repressed memories, so a plan had to be conceived where upon the doctor's expertise would be required by Grace and subsequently set in motion the doctor's release from their headquarters.

A plan that was executed with precision and despite having every conceivable chance of failure, it succeeded.

Dr Getz disappeared off the radar and consciously set in motion the triggers that would recover her knowledge of Sarah's whereabouts and subsequently use her for her own needs, which Melissa knew would be to strike back at her, yet whatever plan that was she did not care, nor did she worry about, because Dr Getz had only one plan and that was to stop her from what she was so near to completing today.

Grace of course had unwittingly played her part and released Dr Getz and just as was hoped the doctor soon went off the radar and set about recovering her repressed memories.

"Experiments!" Melissa chuckled to herself as she looked down at her sleeping body, "A shame you figured it all out just too late!"

"Please Madame Celeste... I beg you to stop!" Petal determinedly followed behind her.



"You've got work to do Nurse so hurry up!"

"Madame please I need to talk to you!"

"It can wait I have a lot to do!"

"Then it does not bother you that you are like everyone else in this organisation?" Petal stopped and finally got Celeste to stop too.

"What's that supposed to mean?"



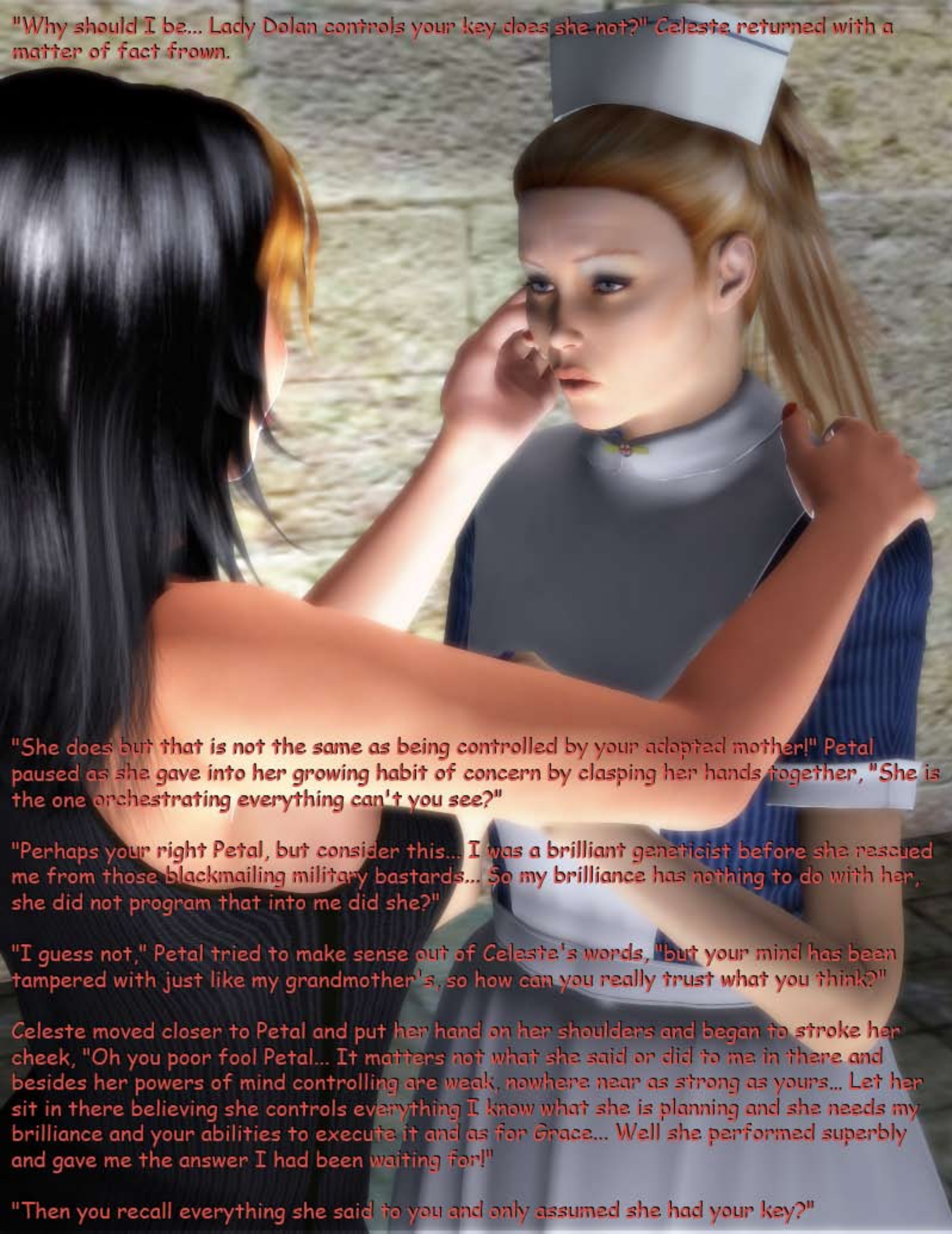
"I know who controls your key!" Petal finally revealed, what she witnessed back in the dorm.

"Do you honestly think I don't know that that bitch has my key?" Celeste turned to acknowledge what Petal was trying to reveal.

"But surely?"

"If I was the owner of this organisation then I too would control my closest people and being her adopted daughter I would not expect anything less!" Celeste continued to admit.

"Then you are not worried?"



"Why should I be... Lady Dolan controls your key does she not?" Celeste returned with a matter of fact frown.

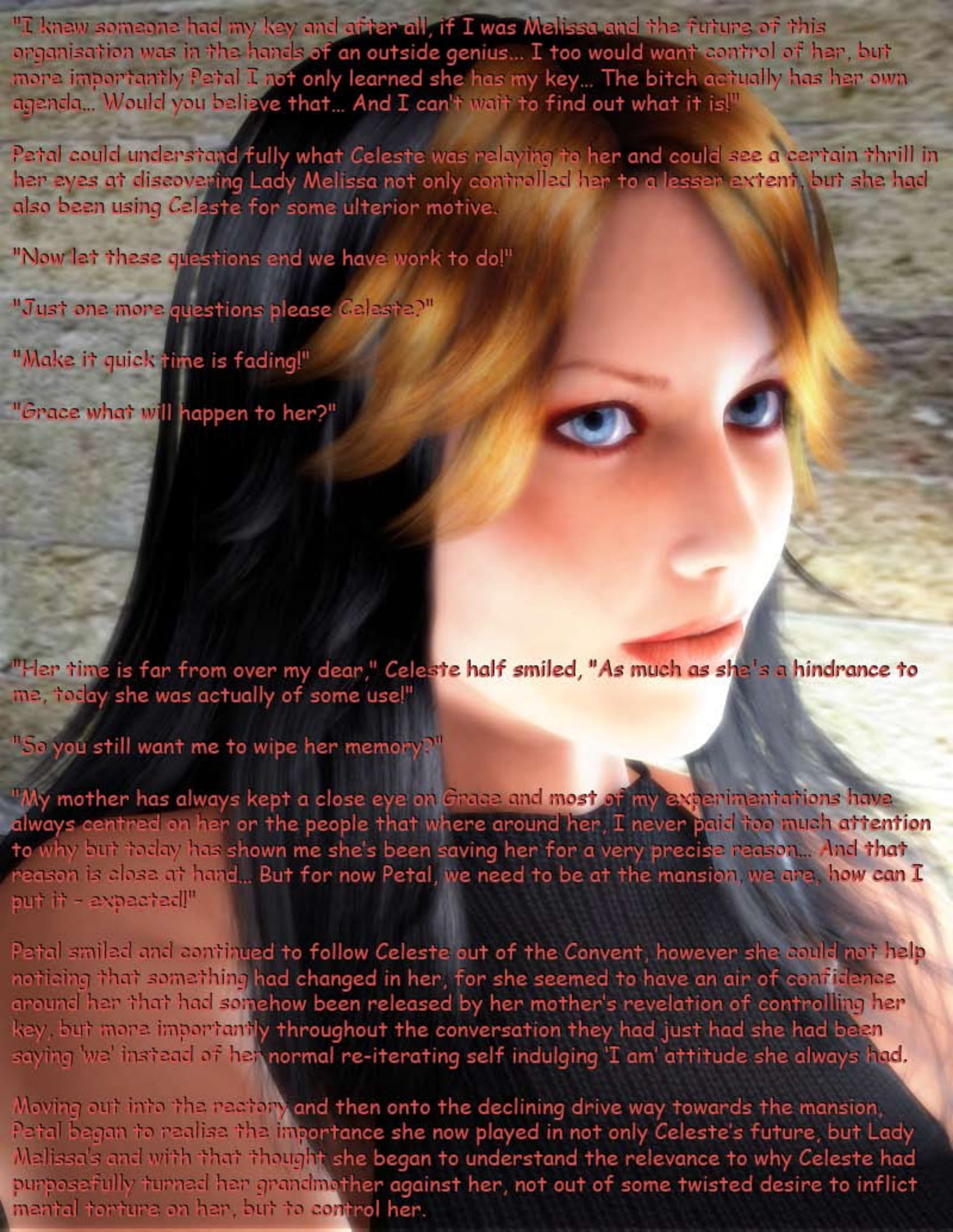
"She does but that is not the same as being controlled by your adopted mother!" Petal paused as she gave into her growing habit of concern by clasping her hands together, "She is the one orchestrating everything can't you see?"

"Perhaps your right Petal, but consider this... I was a brilliant geneticist before she rescued me from those blackmailing military bastards... So my brilliance has nothing to do with her, she did not program that into me did she?"

"I guess not," Petal tried to make sense out of Celeste's words, "but your mind has been tampered with just like my grandmother's, so how can you really trust what you think?"

Celeste moved closer to Petal and put her hand on her shoulders and began to stroke her cheek, "Oh you poor fool Petal... It matters not what she said or did to me in there and besides her powers of mind controlling are weak, nowhere near as strong as yours... Let her sit in there believing she controls everything I know what she is planning and she needs my brilliance and your abilities to execute it and as for Grace... Well she performed superbly and gave me the answer I had been waiting for!"

"Then you recall everything she said to you and only assumed she had your key?"



"I knew someone had my key and after all, if I was Melissa and the future of this organisation was in the hands of an outside genius... I too would want control of her, but more importantly Petal I not only learned she has my key... The bitch actually has her own agenda... Would you believe that... And I can't wait to find out what it is!"

Petal could understand fully what Celeste was relaying to her and could see a certain thrill in her eyes at discovering Lady Melissa not only controlled her to a lesser extent, but she had also been using Celeste for some ulterior motive.

"Now let these questions end we have work to do!"

"Just one more questions please Celeste?"

"Make it quick time is fading!"

"Grace what will happen to her?"

"Her time is far from over my dear," Celeste half smiled, "As much as she's a hindrance to me, today she was actually of some use!"

"So you still want me to wipe her memory?"

"My mother has always kept a close eye on Grace and most of my experimentations have always centred on her or the people that where around her, I never paid too much attention to why but today has shown me she's been saving her for a very precise reason... And that reason is close at hand... But for now Petal, we need to be at the mansion, we are, how can I put it - expected!"

Petal smiled and continued to follow Celeste out of the Convent, however she could not help noticing that something had changed in her, for she seemed to have an air of confidence around her that had somehow been released by her mother's revelation of controlling her key, but more importantly throughout the conversation they had just had she had been saying 'we' instead of her normal re-iterating self indulging 'I am' attitude she always had.

Moving out into the rectory and then onto the declining drive way towards the mansion, Petal began to realise the importance she now played in not only Celeste's future, but Lady Melissa's and with that thought she began to understand the relevance to why Celeste had purposefully turned her grandmother against her, not out of some twisted desire to inflict mental torture on her, but to control her.

Chapter 44

Game On

Metamorphosis





Rosemary paced her reception lounge, her every step carving a worried footfall in the rug as she thought of Alison and if she had been successful in her mission, once again she savoured the feeling of her favourite room, sighing as she wondered what it would be like when she was finally relieved of her wedding vows and her title.

Memories of her former self flooded her mind and as much as she tried to find angst in what had been done to her family, something deep inside her warmed to what they had done, as if somehow finding justification in what they had done too.

Suddenly floor boards creaked and stiletto heels sounded from the hallway, causing Rosemary to turn and face the doorway, however before she could presume it was Alison returning to tell her that she had successfully given her message to Lady Melissa and Madame Grace, the footsteps sounded more heavier than Alison's dainty gait.

"And who may you be?" Rosemary enquired as the footsteps halted at the doorway.

"Rosemary I gather?" a monotone female voice answered.

"You have me at a disadvantage?" Rosemary replied with her arms folded, not wanting to give anything away that she already recognised the electronic voice from the control room conversation she had been party to earlier.

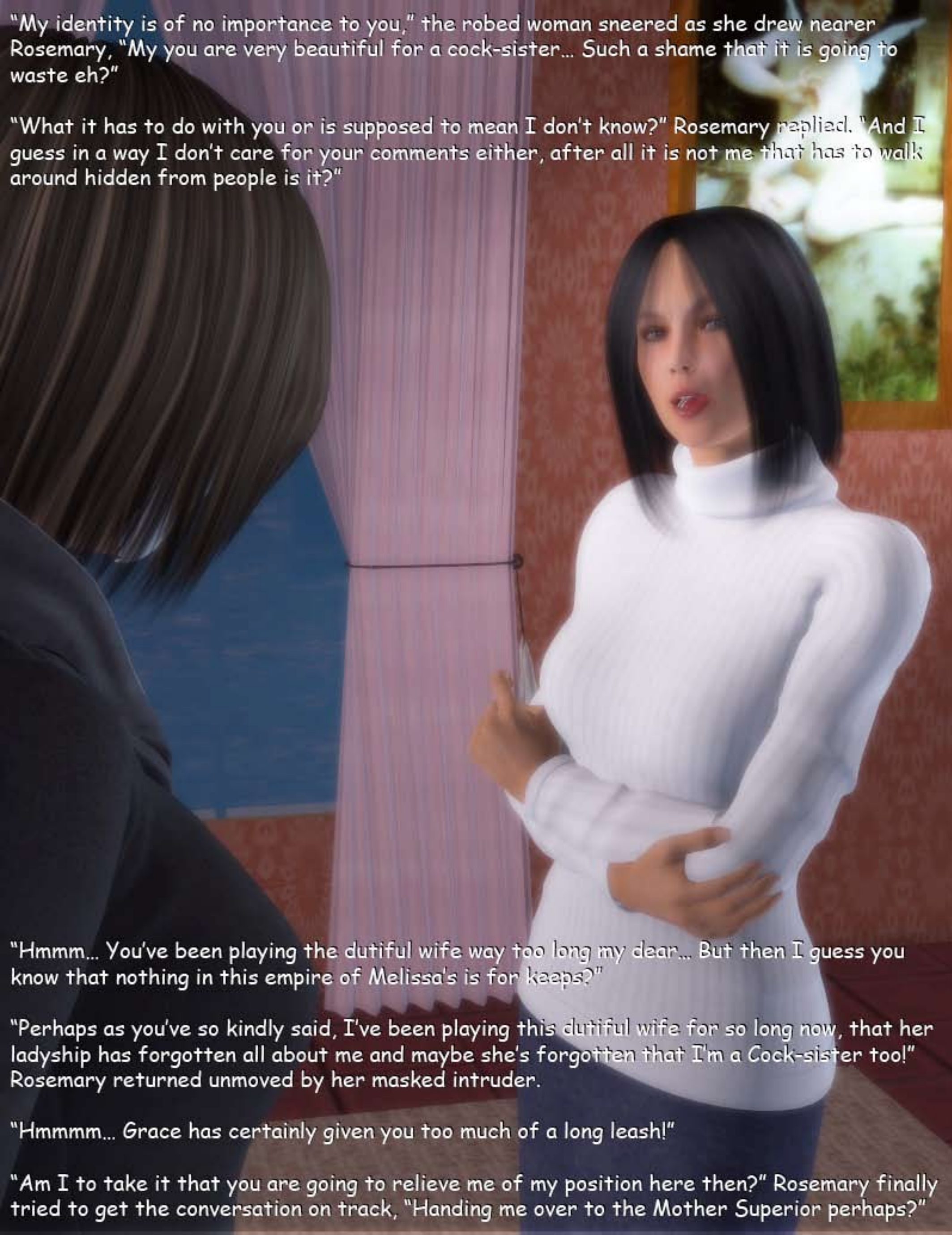
"My name is of little significance," the hooded figure of a woman stepped into her reception lounge and caressed the door handle as she did.

"As are your features too?" Rosemary replied, seeing that the mysterious woman's features were hidden by a white mask.

"Oh this is just a precaution," the woman replied walking into plain view of Rosemary.



"Precaution?"



"My identity is of no importance to you," the robed woman sneered as she drew nearer Rosemary, "My you are very beautiful for a cock-sister... Such a shame that it is going to waste eh?"

"What it has to do with you or is supposed to mean I don't know?" Rosemary replied. "And I guess in a way I don't care for your comments either, after all it is not me that has to walk around hidden from people is it?"

"Hmmm... You've been playing the dutiful wife way too long my dear... But then I guess you know that nothing in this empire of Melissa's is for keeps?"

"Perhaps as you've so kindly said, I've been playing this dutiful wife for so long now, that her ladyship has forgotten all about me and maybe she's forgotten that I'm a Cock-sister too!" Rosemary returned unmoved by her masked intruder.

"Hmmm... Grace has certainly given you too much of a long leash!"

"Am I to take it that you are going to relieve me of my position here then?" Rosemary finally tried to get the conversation on track, "Handing me over to the Mother Superior perhaps?"

"You're quite intelligent I see... But I've not come here to exchange pleasantries... I've come to wipe you of your memory... So if you'd care to take a seat it would make it so much easier!"

"I would've had thought that only my owner could do such a thing?" Rosemary countered doing as she was asked to and sitting down on her couch. "And from what I can recall Madame Grace is my owner?"

"Oh no doubt there she certainly is your owner, but I've the ability to unlock you my dear!"

"So why not just do it without all the speech?" Rosemary smirked as she made herself comfortable on her couch.

"You are quite exquisite and so different to all the others I have met... But then again I'm only presuming that your owner has left fragments of your former self to dwell within you!" the monotone woman continued to press Rosemary, "So strange too... Tell me what do you recall of your former life and how do you suppress it?"

"You mean do I harbour resentment towards my owner because she made me into a Cocksister?"

"Well," the woman chuckled, "Of course so yes!"

"Or do I resent the person responsible for the technology, surgery and drugs that turned my real mother into a Bordello Madame and my father into marrying Hayley Robinson a transformed male like myself, who I've been genetically modified to share 23 chromosomes of hers so that any DNA tests elsewhere in the world would be professionally astonished to find is now my birthing mother?"



"Plez Zara stop thesez gamez withz Rozemareez!" a manly voice suddenly appeared in the doorway, however as Rosemary looked in the direction of the voice expecting to see a man she was very much surprised to see a middle aged woman. "You'llz havez to exuzes my friendz behaviourz... Shez a littlez inexperienced dealinz wiz Melizzaz experizmentz!"

"Apology accepted, but tell me?" Rosemary was about to enquire when the robed woman interrupted.

"We need all of Grace's toys out of the way so we shouldn't leave it any longer than we must Doctor!" the monotone robed figure cut in, "you said yourself time is of the essence!"

"Zara shez iz notz in the Mansionz!" the very plump looking eastern European dialectic woman with the manly overtones replied.

"Very well Doctor," she replied stepping back from Rosemary.



"Pleez stayz seated my dearz, I amz Dr Von Getz, Gracez may havez spoken of me perhaps?"

"She may have I don't?" Rosemary was cut short again as the manly voiced middle aged Dr Getz approached her.

"I canz seez youz havez been allowed to keepz all oz yourz formerz memoriez... Very astute ofez yourz ownerz!" Dr Getz remarked, "Butz I havez notz justz comez herez to takez yourz memory... I'ze comez for your maid too!"

"Alison?"

"Yes Alison," the monotone woman repeated.

"Why?" Rosemary replied a little taken aback that they actually wanted her.

"Just answer the question... Where is she?" the masked woman pressed a little irritably.

"You tell me why and I'll tell you where she is... But I guess you could get me to tell you where she is by unlocking my key anyway eh?"

"It won't take long for me to go through her thoughts Doctor," the masked woman huffed.

"Good hunting," Rosemary replied with a smile.

"Pleeez Zara... Letz notz makez hard workz of zis?" Dr Getz moved over to try and calm the situation down, "Mrs Dolanz wez donz wanz to play gamez withz youz butz we needz ziz Alizon!"

"And I ask once more... Why?" Rosemary remained resolute to know the answer, as the very manly looking Dr Getz stood over her.

"Youz araz veryz wize I seez, butz itz timez to stopz zis charadez... We needz zis Alizon she iz a veryz specialz ladyz!"

"Special in what way... She's just a maid?"

"Doctor we must get a move on she's not going to yield she's as obstinate as Agatha!" the masked woman huffed, "Let me open her mind!"

"Agatha... What have you done to Agatha?"

"She's been most helpful in aiding us!" the monotone woman chuckled, noting that Rosemary had some affection towards her. "Melissa should have held her on a tighter reign!"

"Veryz wellz Zara do whatz youz muzt!" Dr Getz agreed.

"I sent her on an errand!" Rosemary replied before the monotone masked woman could begin.

"Erranz?" Dr Getz replied halting her colleagues next move.

"Doctor... She's playing with us... Please the sooner I open her up the quicker we can take back what is ours!"

"Yes an errand to the Convent!" Rosemary hid her smirk as she recognized the signs of frustration creeping into the masked woman's attitude.

"Whyz vould youz doz ziz?" Dr Getz enquired, "Edithz wouldz nevez allowz herz inz herz hallz!"

Rosemary just looked up Dr Getz and smiled.

"Damn if Edith has bacome influenced by this little bitch we are?" the monotone woman called Zara huffed.

"Be quietz Zara... Ziz throwz ourz planz a little thatz iz allz!"

"Problem ladies?" Rosemary continued to bait them.

"Shut the fuck up!" Zara's calm demeanour evaporated, as her colleague Dr Getz looked around the reception lounge then looked down at Rosemary.

"Vez under eztimated Agathaz... Didz yez notz Rozemarez?"

"Looks that way!" Rosemary replied realising that her slight interaction had failed whatever plan these two strangers had.

"Ofz courz you'z havez beenz patched intoz ze controlz roomz!"

"What?" Zara replied, "You mean this thing knew about us being here?"

"Sure did!" Rosemary continued her aggravated defence on the woman called Zara.

"Let me wipe this idiots mind now!"

"No Zara... Shez iz ze only onez who canz controlz Alizon anz shez already knoz ziz!"



"And I'm guessing that if Alison was here you would have made me relinquish control of her over to you without a word being said!" Rosemary knew it was time to turn the tables on her visitors, as everything Agatha had done while she was in charge of the convent finally seemed to make sense, "You know I never really understood why Agatha accepted Edith being created so easily, but I now see why... She obviously knew what you was up to?"

"Just give me the command Doctor!" Zara's patience was wearing very thin.

"Zara pleez!" Dr Getz looked worried, "Ve needz to rethinkz ourz pozitionz!"

"Agatha seems to have played you well!" Rosemary laughed, as she began to piece together the entire jigsaw, "And I bet that Lady Melissa was played by her too... That is why she is here... That is why Edith's diary was so significant!"

The look on Dr Getz's face confirmed Rose's assumptions.

"But the big question is who does she want to win out of you two... Melissa or you Dr Getz?"

Just then the phone rang.

"I wonder who that can be?" Rosemary chuckled as she watched Zara fumbling through her robe to get her phone.

"Hello who is this?" Zara answered the call very agitated.

"Put me on speaker and hold the phone out so everyone can hear me ... Now!"

Zara looked over to Dr Getz very nervously and she acknowledged her with a dejected nod.

"Dr Getz I do hope my Rosemary is there?" Agatha's voice resounded from the phone as Zara held it out.

"I am Agatha!" Rosemary smiled heartily as she recognised her voice instantly.

"Rosemary my dear good to hear your still you!" Agatha sounded from the phone, "Oh and don't worry about Dr Getz's companion she can't erase your memory I'm afraid!" Agatha laughed.

"What?" Zara replied puzzled.

"Agatha are you ok... They said you was?"

"I am perfectly fine my dear... My enforced banishment has served me well!" Agatha laughed heartily through the speaker.

"Now Dr Getz you will listen to me very carefully... Melissa is in the convent awaiting you and Zara's arrival, and like you she believes she has the upper hand over all of this... But as you no longer have the advantage and your err... Proposed coup d'etat is over... You'll relinquish all control of Zara and do what I ask you to do," Agatha began, "Rosemary my dear... I must apologise to you, but I could not let my hand be known until Alison was in the hands of Edith, which means you'll be free to move unhindered!"

"I err... Agatha, but how?" Rosemary was a little confused as to how Agatha knew that she would send Alison into the convent.

"Subliminal my dear... Just as you did to Edith with the diary!"

"Then you have been listening?" Rosemary smiled.

"Yes my dear... I knew the temptation of listening in on the control room would be too much for you to ignore!" Agatha laughed, "But we have still much to do my dear!"

"Doctor?" Zara looked to her for some guidance as to what to do next.

"Zara getting you into the same place as Grace is a major achievement and if you ask the good Doctor why? I think she'll be more than pleased to explain, if she is brave enough to handle your response.. But then that is something that me and the good Doctor both believe should come from Melissa's own mouth!"

"Doctor?" Zara sounded very confused by Agatha's statement.

Dr Getz looked very angrily at the phone as Agatha's voice reverberated from its speaker.

"Let me guess Rosemary our wonderful Dr Getz has chosen to remain tight lipped?" Agatha laughed yet again as her hand in the machinations of Cresswell's was finally laid on the table.

"Yes Agatha!" Rose replied.

"Dr Getz?" Agatha asked for her to reply again.

"Yez?"



"I know you've fed Zara with only the information you want her to hear, so I'm guessing she knows nothing of the real reason to why you've been aiding her?" Agatha waited for the doctor to reply but her question went un-answered. "Silence HAH!... It appears I am correct again!"

"Look what do you want!" Zara was getting impatient.

"Have patience Zara and please hand the phone to Rosemary!" Agatha's voice resounded from the speaker.

"Dr?"

"Do az Agathaz asked Zaral!" Dr Getz conceded.

Rosemary held out her hand and Zara dropped the phone into her palm, "I have the phone Agatha!" she smiled.

"Good... Now Zara... The good Dr Getz has guided you these past 6 or 7 months very well... I am quite sure he... Sorry she... Has developed your talents to the stage where drugs are not needed for you to place someone in an hypnotic trance?"

"She has and I do not see what it has to do with you?" Zara replied angrily.

"Perhaps you should ask the good Doctor how long she intends keeping you in that mask?"

"My mask stops other gifted girls like me from being affected by them!" Zara replied frustrated as her patience was running very thin, "Doctor what is she going on about?" .

"No reply again I hear Dr Getz... So typical of you... Perhaps you should try to take Rosemary's mind from her Zara!"

"I will... And I'll end this charade!" Zara looked down at Rosemary.

Rosemary was very unsure herself at what was going on, but she trusted Agatha and somehow guessed that what she was saying about this Zara's abilities was right.

"You are mine to command Rose..." Zara began but then suddenly gripped her forehead.

"You urghhhhhh... Shit... Doctor?" Zara's head throbbed wildly as she tried to use her powers of hypnosis on Rosemary.



"Zara!" Dr Getz broke from her silence and tried to offer Zara some sympathy.

Rose sat holding the phone out for Agatha to hear, astonished and still somewhat confused with what she was listening to and witnessing.

"It seems that all your efforts have been in vain Dr Getz!" Agatha paused to let her words sink into Dr Getz's thoughts, "Rosemary my dear... You may switch me off of speaker what I have to say now is for your ears only!"

Rosemary did as she was asked and tucked the phone under her raven bob and looked up at the figure of the masked woman called Zara.





"There is so much chaos going on at the moment my dear and I had got to the point where I did not care, but this woman who stands before you has been used and abused by both Melissa and Dr Getz... But that's another story that you'll soon discover for yourself," Agatha paused, her voice sounding relieved that she now had the upper hand on whatever it was Melissa or Dr Getz were trying to do, "Now listen carefully Rosemary, my hand in all of this is completely unbiased, I subscribe to the doctrine that myself and a few others in this organisation helped establish along with Melissa, but she has always been secretly working on her own agenda, which is why we are all gathered here today," Agatha began to outline all she could to Rose concerning everything that was now happening, "I'm still unsure what Melissa is planning, and I doubt Dr Getz will tell us, but I'm very certain she knows exactly what is going on and she also knows the importance of Alison in this whole event!"

Rose continued to listen to Agatha as she turned her attention to the importance of Zara and that it was her that held the key to everything Melissa was trying to achieve.

"I know you have a million questions to ask... But please bare with me, all will be revealed as all the pieces are now on the board and are in place for us, Melissa and our Dr Getz!" Agatha stated.

As Agatha outlined what she wanted Rose to do next, Rose could not help feeling that she was the one that was going to suffer the consequences of whatever the outcome became, for all she knew was that she was going to be erased of her memory from both sides and Agatha, as friendly and supportive as she had always been towards her could also be using her just as Dr Getz was using this Zara.

"Take the mask off Zara, you've no need to hide your face anymore!" Rose asked the robe figure of Zara, as Agatha relayed the information she required to aide her in whatever plans she was trying to put into action to save whatever tragedy was going unfold.

"Doctor?" she once again looked at Dr Getz for some support as her whole body posture and demeanour seemed to take on a very deflated appearance.

"Dr Getz has no power here Zara and neither do you... So please do as I ask!" Rose replied.

"This is not right Doctor please... What shall I do?"

"Do az Rozez askz Zara," Dr Getz replied even more dejected.

Zara however, had no comprehension as to what was happening, her mind had basically been reprogrammed by Dr Getz and her loyalty to her was the core structure of her mind set, she could recall nothing of who or what she had been prior to waking up one day in a grubby run down apartment block in a rather seedy part of Moscow.

Doctor Getz had told her that she had been rescued from an Albanian whore house and because of her worth as a blonde western female Dr Getz had barely escaped with both of their lives intact.

"Do you recall anything of your childhood?" Rose enquired, as directed by Agatha, as she had relayed a brief synopsis of the woman's past and how Dr Getz's imprisonment within Lady Melissa's farm was self-induced as a way of protecting this woman from Melissa and her people, but Agatha explained that she could not reveal any of that until the time to do so arrived, so for now she would just have to try to make Zara angry enough to trust them.

"I feel I've done enough until you get to the convent Rosemary... If Zara does not co-operate then we will have to hand her back to Getz and she'll use her to escape now that her role in this cout'de'tat has been revealed!" Agatha spoke her final words to Rose with a long sigh.

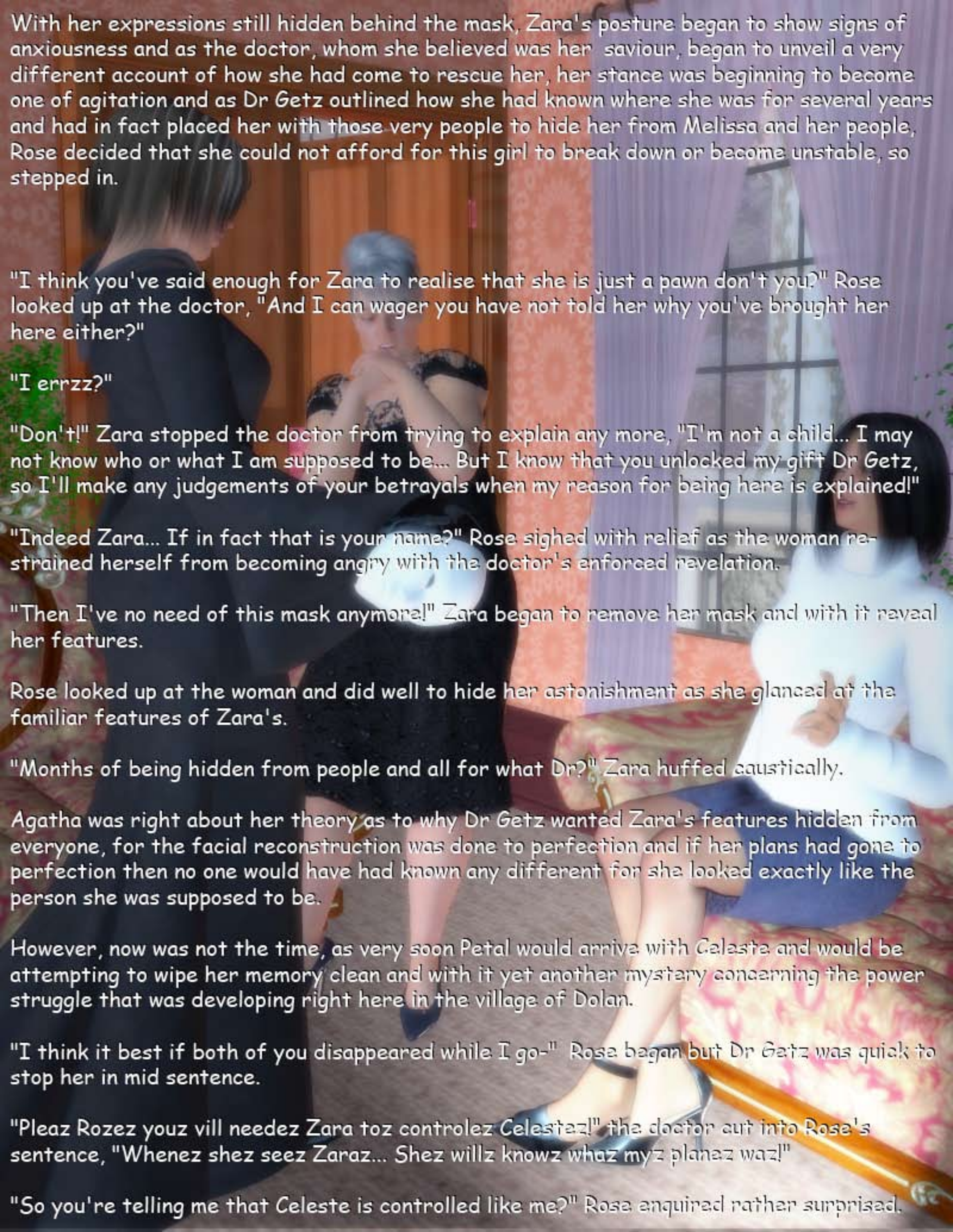
"I will try my best Agatha and call you from the convent when I have Zara in place!" Rose ended the call and looked up at Zara, "So Zara as we asked do you recall anything of your childhood?"

"I remember nothing of my childhood only that place where I was drugged and made to service those horrible men," Zara replied lifting her cowl from her head, "And the doctor here helping me fight the drug addition those bastards had me hooked on!"

"Take off your mask Zara... You've really no need of it... The doctor only made you wear it so she could hide the plastic surgery she has performed on you!"

"Plez Rozez itz shouldez be mez whoz tellz herz!" Dr Getz finally conceded.

"I think you're right Dr Getz, you should explain to both of us why you rescued her and how you knew where to find her?" Rose changed the tone of her voice to one of contempt for the doctor.



With her expressions still hidden behind the mask, Zara's posture began to show signs of anxiousness and as the doctor, whom she believed was her saviour, began to unveil a very different account of how she had come to rescue her, her stance was beginning to become one of agitation and as Dr Getz outlined how she had known where she was for several years and had in fact placed her with those very people to hide her from Melissa and her people, Rose decided that she could not afford for this girl to break down or become unstable, so stepped in.

"I think you've said enough for Zara to realise that she is just a pawn don't you?" Rose looked up at the doctor, "And I can wager you have not told her why you've brought her here either?"

"I errzz?"

"Don't!" Zara stopped the doctor from trying to explain any more, "I'm not a child... I may not know who or what I am supposed to be... But I know that you unlocked my gift Dr Getz, so I'll make any judgements of your betrayals when my reason for being here is explained!"

"Indeed Zara... If in fact that is your name?" Rose sighed with relief as the woman restrained herself from becoming angry with the doctor's enforced revelation.

"Then I've no need of this mask anymore!" Zara began to remove her mask and with it reveal her features.

Rose looked up at the woman and did well to hide her astonishment as she glanced at the familiar features of Zara's.

"Months of being hidden from people and all for what Dr?" Zara huffed caustically.

Agatha was right about her theory as to why Dr Getz wanted Zara's features hidden from everyone, for the facial reconstruction was done to perfection and if her plans had gone to perfection then no one would have had known any different for she looked exactly like the person she was supposed to be.

However, now was not the time, as very soon Petal would arrive with Celeste and would be attempting to wipe her memory clean and with it yet another mystery concerning the power struggle that was developing right here in the village of Dolan.

"I think it best if both of you disappeared while I go-" Rose began but Dr Getz was quick to stop her in mid sentence.

"Pleaz Rozez youz vill needez Zara toz controlez Celestaz!" the doctor cut into Rose's sentence, "Whenez shez seez Zaraz... Shez willz knowz whaz myz planaz waz!"

"So you're telling me that Celeste is controlled like me?" Rose enquired rather surprised.

"She is Melissa's puppet!" Zara replied in a voice that Rose could have sworn came from the person she had been surgically altered to resemble.

"But how?"



"It was all part of the charade to deflect any blame from herself... As in the experiments that have been carried out here in Dolan!" Zara explained, her eyes flitting from Rose to the doctor trying hard to dispel the feeling of suspicion building up inside of her.

Rose also kept looking back to the doctor with equal suspicion, for she knew that she most definitely knew why these experiments were going on and why Dolan was also so important to Melissa's plans, yet the more she looked at Zara the more a dark thought entered her mind, for there was no doubt she resembled Madame Grace almost too eerily.

"Then you and me have something in common Zara!" Rose shook the darkening thought growing in her mind and smiled up at her.

"It looks that way Lady Dolan," Zara returned with a smile.

"Then we wait for Celeste!" Rose smiled content with the outcome of her unveiling of Zara, though in the back of her mind she was also beginning to wonder about Agatha's position in all of this and as questions upon more questions began to surface Rose could only wait and hope that she would still be herself when the real truth unfolded.

Chapter 45

Strategic Moves

Metamorphosis



Edith had started off from her chamber intending to go and check up on Madame Celeste's guests in the dormitory, however the thought of Lady Dolan's maid Alison had been toying with her mind since she had spoke with her.



'What is it with this creature I can't seem to think of anything other than her?' she questioned herself as she turned away from the dormitory and made her way to the former vicarage, where she knew the young cock-sister would be.

Arriving at her door she hesitated as she considered the unusual but pleasant fragrance emanating even from behind the closed door, a fragrance that made the Abbess change her tact, for anyone else she would have just entered the room without a second thought, however this time she knocked on the door and waited an answer.

Alison felt strange as the door closed behind her and stood in the room that she was told would be hers if she decided to stay in the convent, the brief tour of the place had played on her mind and at first she wanted nothing more than to run back to the mansion and continue with her duties there, however she could not dismiss the calmness and the serenity of the place and as much as she had not wished to have been shown any of it, she began to find it a very pleasant place indeed, also the furthermore she ventured within the convent the more the words of the Mother Superior somehow began to make sense.

'Lady Dolan did say she would not be able to look after me and I've no where else to go?' she considered the offer once again, as she subconsciously began to undress and placed her dress and her heels in the cupboard, 'it's so peaceful in here,' she sighed as she now stood in the middle of the room and looked around the room.

It was not as good as her attic room in the mansion, but it had the essentials that she would need.

Just then the door knocked.

"Err... Hello?" she answered.

"May I enter my child!" the voice of the Abbess sounded.

"Err... Yes... Yes of course," Alison stuttered.

"I see you have decided to take up my offer?" Edith was pleasantly surprised to see her stood in the centre of the room wearing just a pink slip.

"I... Well I was... I?" she found it hard to explain how she felt.

"Relax my child... You are in our Sacred Lady's care and confusion is expected!" Edith inhaled the pretty petite shemale's very intoxicating aroma.

"Yes Mother Superior," Alison sighed unsure.

"You've a lot going on in that pretty little head of yours I can tell... But what I told you back in my chamber was true my child... You are already blessed with our good Lady's grace and she has bestowed her gift of beauty and femininity upon you and there is no such place around where such an incredible miracle as you would wholly welcomed to walk its hallways!"

"I am indeed grateful for whatever gifts I have received, but I cannot just leave Lady Dolan's service, she looks troubled and needs my help?" Alison tried to argue with the thoughts she was now feeling, which the Abbess seemed to cement even more.

"Lady Dolan is a strong individual and whatever her outcome it would be of the divine Sacred Lady's choice!" Edith somehow managed to restrain her true feelings concerning Lord Dolan's wife.

"But I?" Alison's mind was in turmoil, how could she betray her and leave her to her own fate when she had helped her become what she had always wanted.

"Come now child let us pray to our divine Lady to help you with your troubled thoughts!" Edith came up behind the former young man, who Lady Dolan had feminised and turned into such a pretty and dainty little thing.



"Mother Superior I?" Alison gulped as she felt the Abbess's hands on her shoulders.

"You are incredible my dear," Edith took a deep breath and inhaled every essence of the former boy, an essence that stirred her own body and her need to control such a creature as this Alison had become.

"I err?" Alison tried to fight the warmth of the Abbess's hands and the incredible effect her breasts were having on her as they pressed into her shoulders.

"Come let me see this pretty little body of yours so I can marvel in our Sacred Lady's blessing of you!" Edith slid her fingers into the straps of her slip and slowly peeled the garment from her body.

Alison caught her falling slip and held onto it in a vain attempt to stop the Abbess from seeing her breasts but the Mother Superior's touch upon her skin was too much for her to fight.

"Oh my you are indeed blessed!" Edith gasped as Alison's breasts and very elongated nipples came into view, her thoughts instantly turning to wonderment as she began to question why she could have ever felt so much contempt for these creatures that she deemed cock-sisters.

"Thank you Mother Superior," Alison sighed as her subliminal desires to be sexually complacent began to cover her doubts, for as her hold on her slip loosened and it slid to the floor she could not fight the feeling of the Abbess's fingers as they toyed with her very erect and sensitive nipples.

"You are indeed a very divine pretty creature," Edith's clitoris began to enlarge along with her own nipples as she flicked and squeezed on Alison's nipple, "Hmmm you are going to make a wonderful nun my dear... You would like to become one of my flock would you not Alison?"

Alison wanted to say no but her subliminal requirements to be loved and cherished were flooding her mind and as Alison's eyes rolled with pleasure she spun around grabbed a hold of the Abbess and pulled her into a very passionate kiss, her tongue thrust right between her lips.



Edith clenched Alison's ass cheeks as she embraced the petite blonde's kiss, she had no control over her feelings or herself and as the Abbess continued to explore Alison's body, the machinations of Cresswell's continued to spiral into confusion

"Please Madame Celeste come in... We've been expecting you!" Rosemary smiled as she opened the door, "This way we're all just through here."

Celeste just gave a sarcastic smile and motioned for Petal to follow behind her.

Rose opened the double doors and stepped aside allowing her latest expected guests to introduce themselves and as she did Celeste strode in majestically followed by Petal.



"Dr Getz... Indeed it is a surprise to see you, my mother kept you a secret from me rather well and this must be Sarah, I have to say you are a stones throw away from being the spitting image of our Grace... Well done Dr Getz, I see you've still got surgeons you control," Celeste continued mockingly and confident that she held the advantage over the now disclosed figure of Sarah and of the situation at hand, "We also seem to have a mutual friend my dear Lady of Dolan!"

"Thanz weez arez atz stalaz matez!" Dr Getz replied.

"Stalaz mate!" Celeste laughed, "No Dr Getz you are well and truly out of the game now... You see Zara - Well Sarah or whoever you've told her she is ... Does not hold my key and only one person has that and that is my so called adopted Mother... is this not correct Nurse?"

"Err yes Madame Celeste," Petal replied her nervousness to the situation very apparent, "it is."

"You played brilliantly into my mother's hands Dr Getz and you have delivered Sarah right to her... But the question is, just what does my mother want with this girl?" Celeste smiled nonchalantly.

"Shez wantz herz abilitiez," Dr Getz conceded.

"Oh come now Dr Getz... Petal here, she's already got these abilities so she has no need for that... You gave me Sarah's DNA coding so don't try to offer that as what she is going to do with Sarah?"

"Zaraz codez iz notz whatz shez needz to completez herz planz," the doctor grumbled her face showing the disappointment that her stake in her own plans had gone.

"Then what does she need this woman for?"

The doctor stood silent as this was the only bargaining chip she had left.

"Do we really have time to keep secrets Dr Getz... You obviously know what it is that my so called adopted mother wants with this Sarah, else you would not have gone to such lengths to conceal her existence?" Celeste continued to prize the truth from the Doctor. "Come on your plan of replacing Sarah with Grace has been foiled so tell me what is so important about these two that she kidnapped them after their wedding!"

"Kidnapped... Wedding?" Sarah looked down at the doctor as yet another truth unfolded, "What is she going on about?"

Dr Getz sighed angrily and shrugged her shoulders, she knew why Melissa wanted both of them and as Melissa's prodigious geneticist had already stated her plan to replace Grace with Sarah had not only been discovered, but was exactly what Melissa wanted, she had orchestrated every move that she had made, from her release by Grace right up unto bringing her here today.

"I see the truth of the situation has finally dawned on you Dr Getz... Melissa is truly a patient and very calculated woman and set you up wonderfully, but someone else has been party to all of this and I think we all know who that is?" Celeste was firmly in control and she now understood why, "But the question is who do I side with when it all comes to final play?"

"Evenz youz havez beenz toyed withz Celez... Malizzaz holdz yourez keyz anz shez willz makez youz do herz biddinz!" Dr Getz replied, her face displaying the anger she now had with herself for not realising that Melissa had set up Grace in releasing her in the first place.

Sarah had been standing by listening to everything that had been unfolding about her own life, her memories were very cloudy and until today she had truly believed she was saved from prostitution by the doctor because of her ability, which the doctor had helped nurture for the past several months, however, the question now on her thoughts was who in the hell was she and just exactly what did Melissa Cresswell want from her.

"Then I am the key to everything," Sarah sighed.

"Indeed you are," Celeste replied, "and unless Dr Getz wishes to enlighten us further with what is so important about you... Well Doctor?"

"Yes Doctor please tell us what is it that she wants from me?" Sarah looked down at Dr Getz with derision.

Dr Getz looked from Celeste to Rosemary, her mind contemplating not only her position, but whether Celeste knew anything about Alison. Sure she could tell them all what Melissa wanted from Sarah, but the importance of disclosing this to everyone was too critical to her and her own chances of survival.

"Doctor?" Sarah prompted her again.

"I villz notz revealez to uze... Itz my bargainz chipez!" Dr Getz finally replied.

Rosemary watched the exchanges with Agatha's words running through her head, she knew what this Doctor's bargaining chip was, but could she trust Celeste with this vital information, however as she looked over to Zara or Sarah as she now knew the woman to be, she felt sad for her, especially when she had spent most of her life as a puppet of this doctor's own agenda.

"The only thing Dr Getz has left is what Melissa is going to do with Sarah so other than that she has no real bargaining chip!" Rosemary finally decided to do the only thing she could and that was to hope as Agatha had told her in confidence, that Celeste was not the power hungry woman she had seemed to be.

"You know nothing on this matter Rosemary!" Celeste stated as she shrugged off Rosemary's claim.

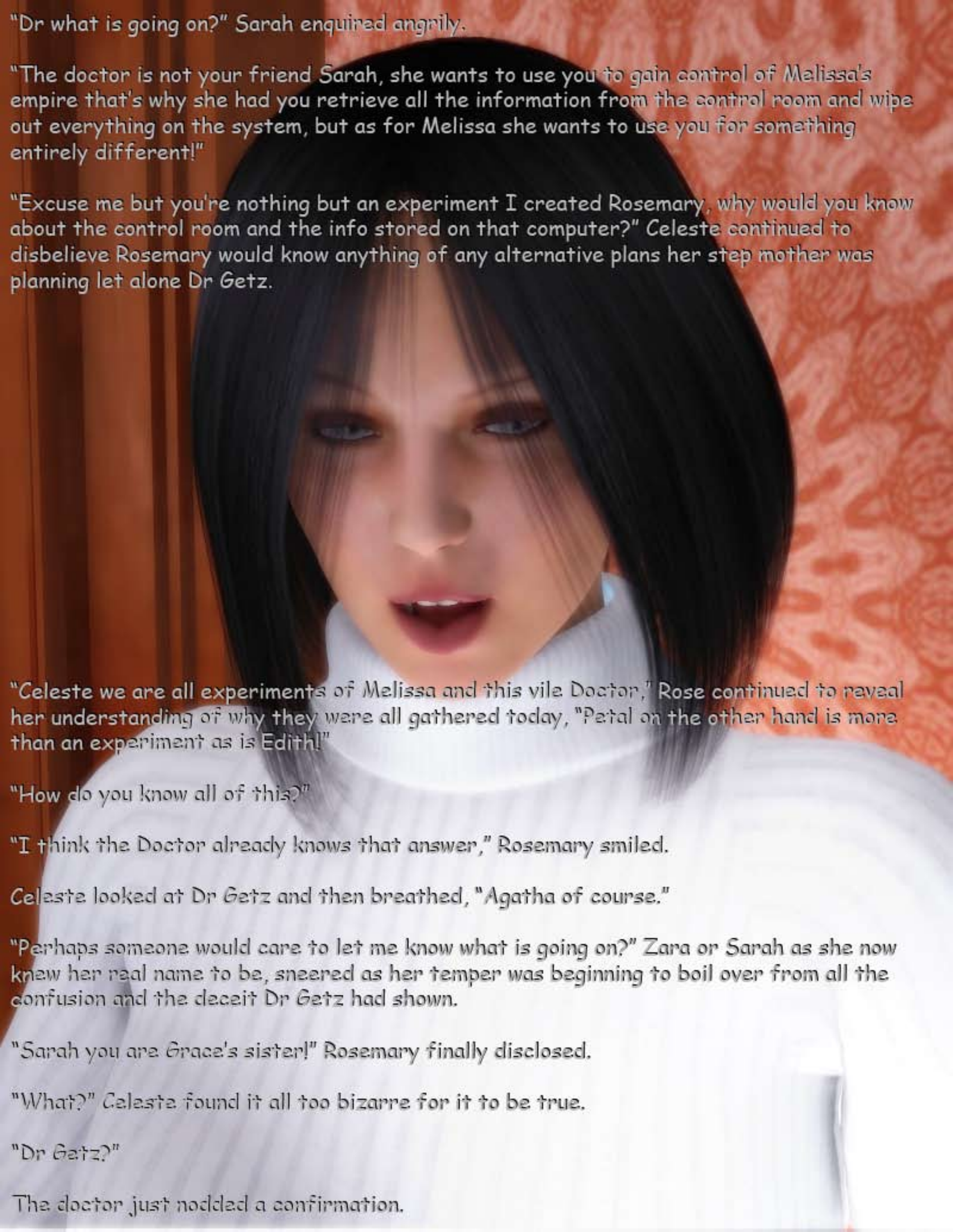
"When I came to this village my first mission was to use my skills on a certain individual and although I find it hard to believe myself, it does all fit together," Rosemary continued, "But first Celeste you need to realise that like you Melissa has control of this awful Doctor!"

"Don't be ridiculous Rosemary, everyone knows Getz's destroyed his own key," Celeste dismissed Rose's intervention and kept her focus firmly on Sarah and Dr Getz.

"No Sarah has all of Melissa's keys as well as every other member of the sisterhood in her pocket!"

"Whatz iz ziz nonsense?" Dr Getz tried to deflect the truth away from Celeste.

"Please Sarah tell us what the device you have is!"



"Dr what is going on?" Sarah enquired angrily.

"The doctor is not your friend Sarah, she wants to use you to gain control of Melissa's empire that's why she had you retrieve all the information from the control room and wipe out everything on the system, but as for Melissa she wants to use you for something entirely different!"

"Excuse me but you're nothing but an experiment I created Rosemary, why would you know about the control room and the info stored on that computer?" Celeste continued to disbelieve Rosemary would know anything of any alternative plans her step mother was planning let alone Dr Getz.

"Celeste we are all experiments of Melissa and this vile Doctor," Rose continued to reveal her understanding of why they were all gathered today, "Petal on the other hand is more than an experiment as is Edith!"

"How do you know all of this?"

"I think the Doctor already knows that answer," Rosemary smiled.

Celeste looked at Dr Getz and then breathed, "Agatha of course."

"Perhaps someone would care to let me know what is going on?" Zara or Sarah as she now knew her real name to be, sneered as her temper was beginning to boil over from all the confusion and the deceit Dr Getz had shown.

"Sarah you are Grace's sister!" Rosemary finally disclosed.

"What?" Celeste found it all too bizarre for it to be true.

"Dr Getz?"

The doctor just nodded a confirmation.

"So I was going to marry my brother... What crap is this?" Sarah replied.

"Yes this is all just rubbish, there is no way you would know anything about this woman or Grace's past?" Celeste rebuked the claim.

"Celeste, Agatha implanted all of this information in me when I was at the Farm, and until my conversation on the phone to her moments ago, I had no idea either, but as the Doctor was trying to work out before you arrived, Agatha knew who held my key, yours and anyone else in this sisterhood's," Rosemary divulged the truth to everyone, "and if there is anyone who knows how to manipulate someone its her!"

Celeste's puzzled expression changed to one of realisation, for as much as she wanted Agatha's inclusion to be nothing but a minor irritation she had of course spoken to her and knew it to be true, "I gotta give that woman some credit, I had her reduced to a mere foot soldier and she knew everything that was happening before even I did," Celeste admitted, for she also knew that Agatha was more than knowledgeable about Melissa's intentions with Grace's sister.

"And you know why she accepted your betrayal of her and kept to the shadows?"

"This is all very interesting, but I am completely confused as to this story you have just spun," Sarah had had enough and wanted answers, "You're telling me my whole life was a lie orchestrated by this Doctor and Lady Melissa?"

"Yes it was Sarah, but until we all face Melissa we'll not know why, so please I understand how angry you are feeling, but we all have no choice but to do what Melissa wants and that is the Doctor and Sarah in the temple!"

"Well Rosemary if this Agatha knew all of this, then surely she knows just as well as I suspect the Doctor here knows as to why Melissa needs me?" Sarah replied.

"I would imagine she only has an idea, but for any of us to truly know what is going on we will only find out when we get to the Nunnery!"

"So what do you suggest then Rosemary?" Sarah enquired.

"Zara?" Dr Getz tried to object.

"Be quiet Doctor, everything this Agatha has relayed to us through this cocksister has had a ring of truth about it and this device stays with me until I decide otherwise and if I am this Grace's sister as she says, I want to know what Melissa is so eager to get from me?"

"So we all agree we are at a stalemate?" Rosemary announced.

"I'm finding it hard to believe that Agatha knows so much, but it is me that holds the weapon to all of this Rosemary," Sarah replied.

"I don't expect you all to believe what trust Agatha placed in me, but unless we agree to some truce and get to the nunnery, Melissa will start to realise something is awry and put into motion her plan B and believe me Melissa always has a plan B doesn't she Doctor?" Rosemary remained convinced that Agatha along with the Doctor were indeed the only people who knew what Lady Melissa was planning.

"A truce, when all we have is the words of a fool?" Celeste still found it hard to believe that Agatha had been so instrumental in guiding the experiments in Dolan for so long and undetected.

"Well until we do what Melissa programmed you to do Celeste, we will never know," Rosemary tried to get the madness around her onto an even keel, "And as I see it at this moment you have no choice Celeste, sure Petal has the ability to open up my mind and see if what I say is true or not, but we have no time for her to do this, so I suggest we play along with Melissa's plans for me to be wiped of my mind and see what she finds so special about Sarah?"

"But what about the Doctor?" Sarah's intrigue with what Melissa wanted of her was taking a strong hold.

"She could run off into hiding again if she wishes Sarah, but you've got the one and only bargaining chip she hoped to have at the end of this in your pocket... Of course the Doctor could put you in a trance with your key and take it back, but something tells me Agatha has already taken this into account and I would fathom a good guess that all of that information you have on that device is worthless," Rosemary once again tried to get them to hasten their departure to the Nunnery, "So if we could?"

Celeste's thoughts were beginning to entangle, she knew Rosemary was probably clinging to her only slither of hope to save her from the same fate faced by Grace, for the purpose of Melissa sending Petal along with her to the mansion was to wipe her mind completely, but Agatha had shown her hand and with it had revealed Melissa's true intent and had confirmed that her adopted mother did indeed control her, however the question now running through her mind was how deep and Rosemary's comment regarding Melissa's programming of her, now had an air of truth about it.



Dr Getz's plan had been thwarted by Agatha and the arrival of Grace's missing bride Sarah did seem to be more than a mild interest to all parties now involved in the struggle to control Cresswell Industries.

"Everything Agatha has said so far has been truth, and Rosemary is correct we do need to get to the nunnery to find out," Celeste finally conceded, "And I'm sure we'll all know my mother's need for you too Sarah!"

Chapter 46

The Circle

Metamorphosis

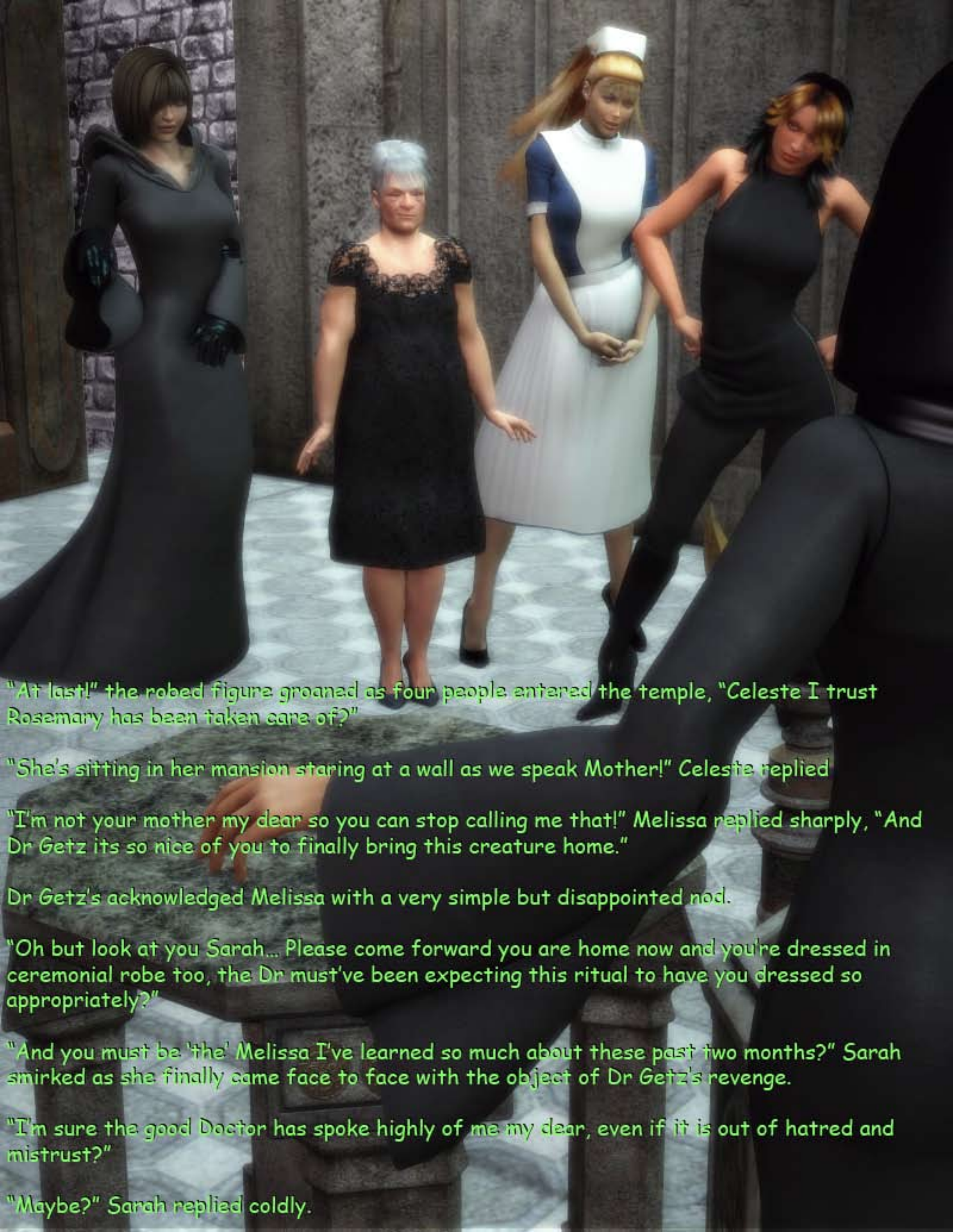


Shifting around the catacombs a solitary robed female figure made her way into the temple of the underground former monastery and although her frailness was hidden by the robe her movement belied her true age.

"It's been so long since the circle was in formation here?" the figure sighed as she glanced over the ritual table whilst waiting for her intended audience, "Father would be turning in his grave right now, if I had not had it desecrated that is, but then again he would not be pleased if he was to know I had taken his place!"



Scraping a tall but small wooden table across the ornately designed stone floor she then set upon it a wooden box, which she then began to arrange as she waited for her intended guests.



"At last!" the robed figure groaned as four people entered the temple, "Celeste I trust Rosemary has been taken care of?"

"She's sitting in her mansion staring at a wall as we speak Mother!" Celeste replied

"I'm not your mother my dear so you can stop calling me that!" Melissa replied sharply, "And Dr Getz its so nice of you to finally bring this creature home."

Dr Getz's acknowledged Melissa with a very simple but disappointed nod.

"Oh but look at you Sarah... Please come forward you are home now and you're dressed in ceremonial robe too, the Dr must've been expecting this ritual to have you dressed so appropriately?"

"And you must be 'the' Melissa I've learned so much about these past two months?" Sarah smirked as she finally came face to face with the object of Dr Getz's revenge.

"I'm sure the good Doctor has spoke highly of me my dear, even if it is out of hatred and mistrust?"

"Maybe?" Sarah replied coldly.

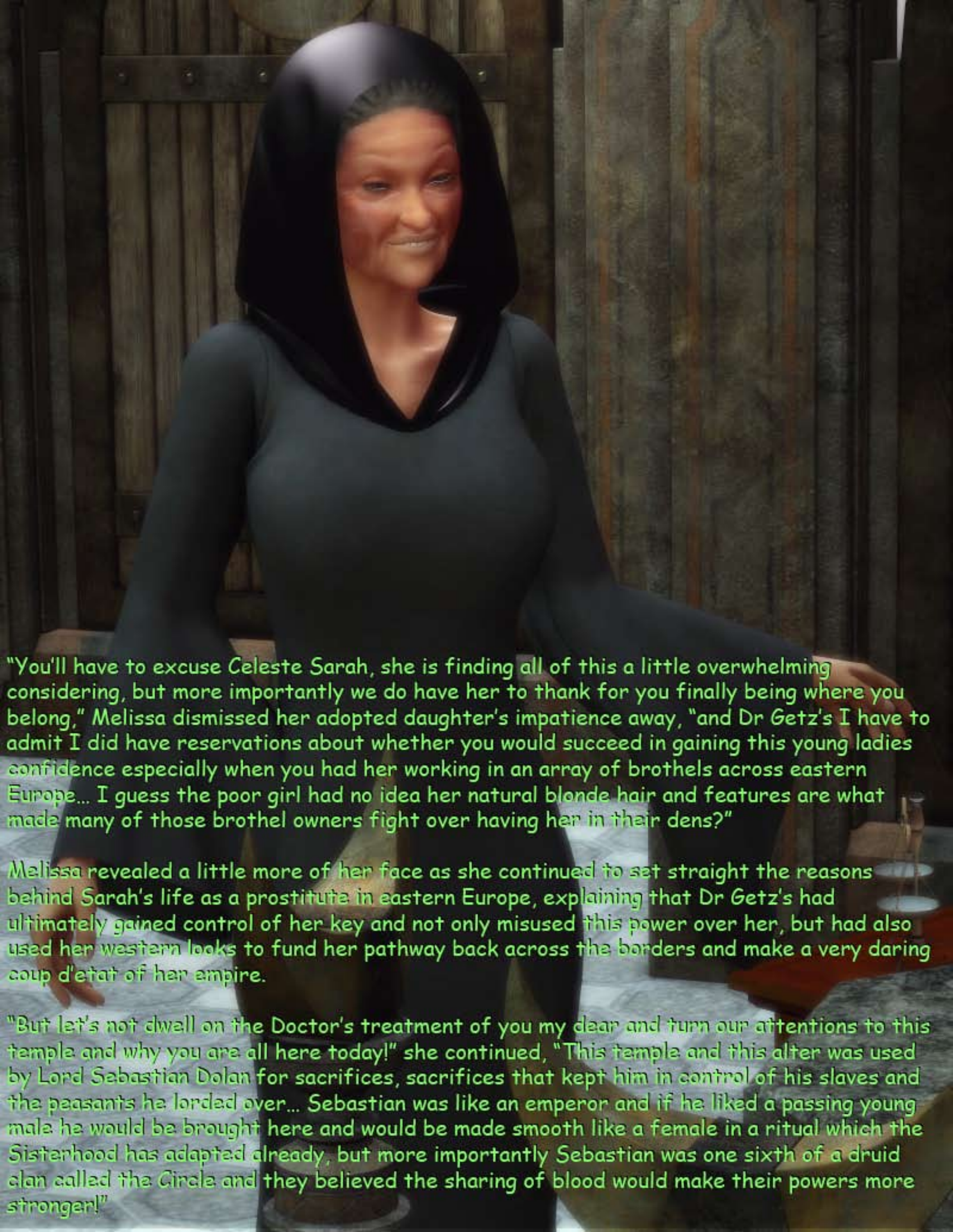
"This seems a little out of place for you mother?" Celeste remarked, "Or are you embarking on a new career perhaps?"

"Your step mother does not wish for you to speak Madame Celeste!" Petal almost read Melissa's thoughts, "please refrain from interrupting her!"

"Thank you Petal, but Celeste is within her rights to know what I am doing here," Melissa replied.

"So what is this all about, I was under the impression this was Edith's ritual chamber for castrating shemales into her order?" Celeste enquired much to the delight of Petal as she looked on, her mind toiling over why Celeste seemed to be building a deeper hole for herself and the further Celeste seemed destined to drive her, the less chances of her retrieving her grandmother's key from Celeste was disappearing, for Melissa would surely ask her to wipe her mind if she continued to provoke her.

'I did not ask for this power?' Petal questioned herself, as she tried to make sense of everything that had happened to her and her grandmother since they were both brought to Dolan and as she did, her thoughts briefly returned to her life as Peter and the life that he could have lived before these people had intervened and turned him into this mind controlling transgendered girl, however they soon brought her thoughts onto whether or not this actual power of hers was really harboured into her genetics to begin with and if so did her grandmother also have these same abilities deep within her.

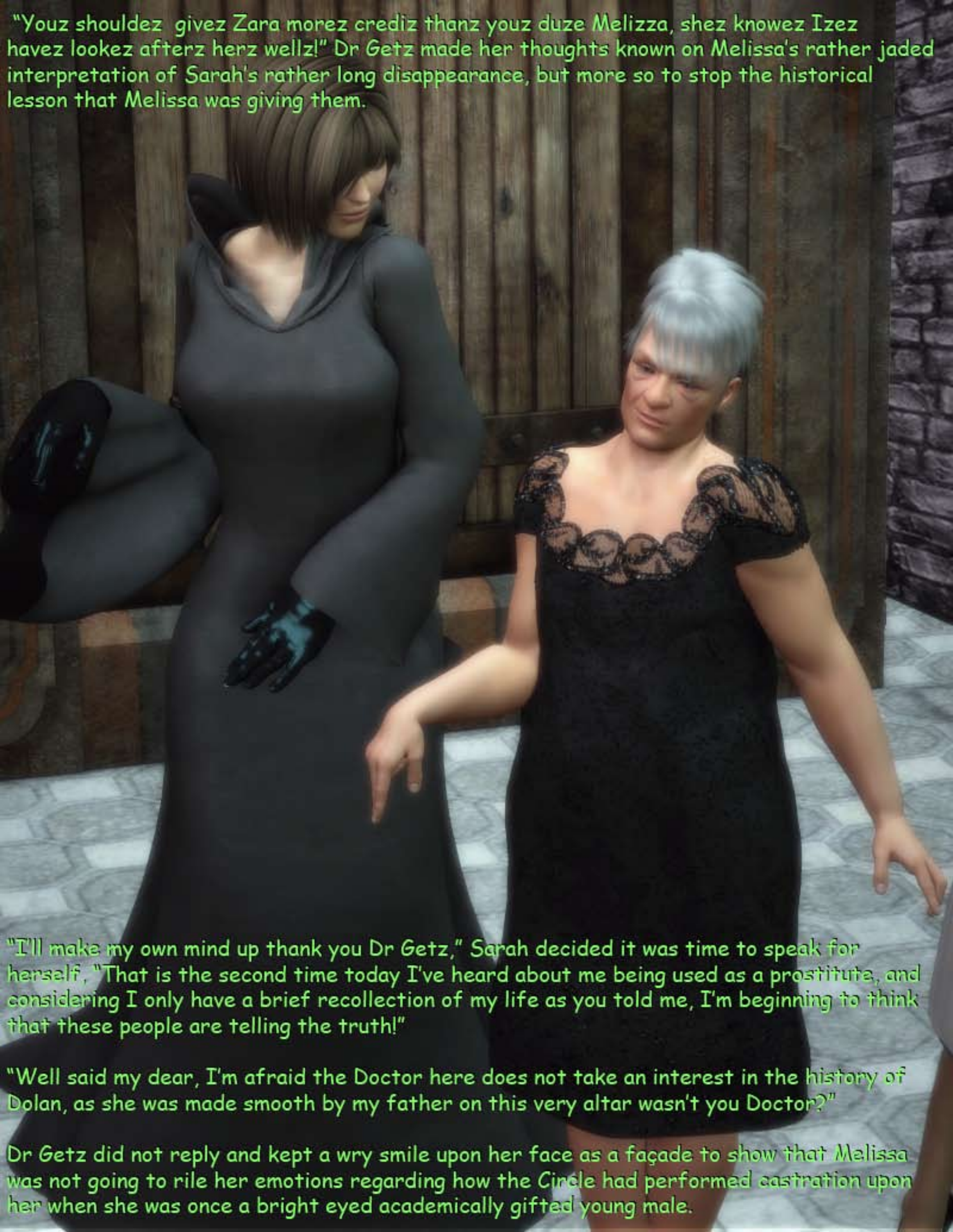
A woman with dark skin and long dark hair, wearing a black hooded robe, stands in a stone temple. She is looking down and slightly to her right with a gentle expression. The background consists of large, weathered stone blocks.

"You'll have to excuse Celeste Sarah, she is finding all of this a little overwhelming considering, but more importantly we do have her to thank for you finally being where you belong," Melissa dismissed her adopted daughter's impatience away, "and Dr Getz's I have to admit I did have reservations about whether you would succeed in gaining this young ladies confidence especially when you had her working in an array of brothels across eastern Europe... I guess the poor girl had no idea her natural blonde hair and features are what made many of those brothel owners fight over having her in their dens?"

Melissa revealed a little more of her face as she continued to set straight the reasons behind Sarah's life as a prostitute in eastern Europe, explaining that Dr Getz's had ultimately gained control of her key and not only misused this power over her, but had also used her western looks to fund her pathway back across the borders and make a very daring coup d'etat of her empire.

"But let's not dwell on the Doctor's treatment of you my dear and turn our attentions to this temple and why you are all here today!" she continued, "This temple and this alter was used by Lord Sebastian Dolan for sacrifices, sacrifices that kept him in control of his slaves and the peasants he lorded over... Sebastian was like an emperor and if he liked a passing young male he would be brought here and would be made smooth like a female in a ritual which the Sisterhood has adapted already, but more importantly Sebastian was one sixth of a druid clan called the Circle and they believed the sharing of blood would make their powers more stronger!"

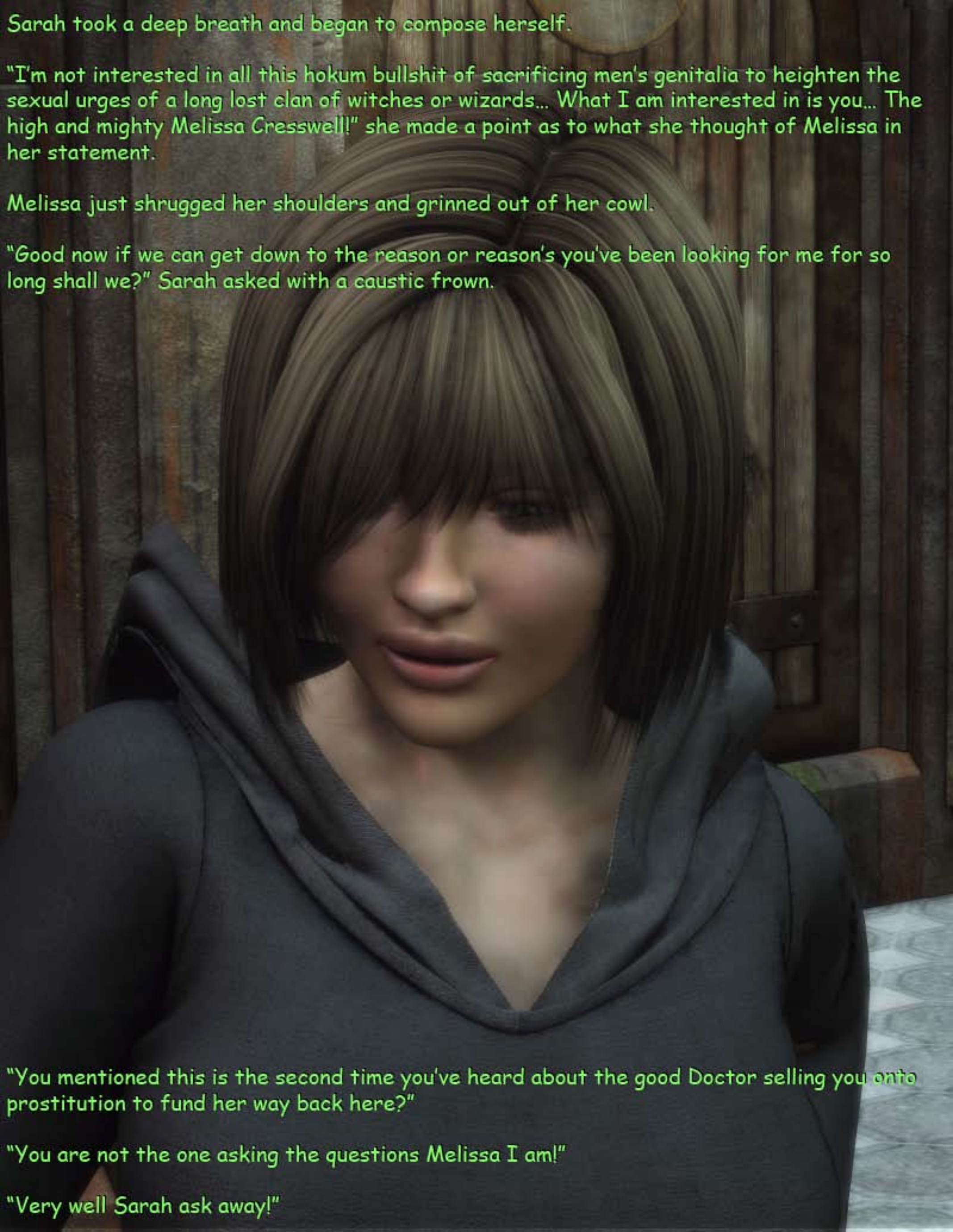
"Youz shouldez givez Zara morez crediz thanz youz duze Melizza, shez knowez Izez havez lookez afterz herz wellz!" Dr Getz made her thoughts known on Melissa's rather jaded interpretation of Sarah's rather long disappearance, but more so to stop the historical lesson that Melissa was giving them.



"I'll make my own mind up thank you Dr Getz," Sarah decided it was time to speak for herself, "That is the second time today I've heard about me being used as a prostitute, and considering I only have a brief recollection of my life as you told me, I'm beginning to think that these people are telling the truth!"

"Well said my dear, I'm afraid the Doctor here does not take an interest in the history of Dolan, as she was made smooth by my father on this very altar wasn't you Doctor?"

Dr Getz did not reply and kept a wry smile upon her face as a façade to show that Melissa was not going to rile her emotions regarding how the Circle had performed castration upon her when she was once a bright eyed academically gifted young male.



Sarah took a deep breath and began to compose herself.

"I'm not interested in all this hokum bullshit of sacrificing men's genitalia to heighten the sexual urges of a long lost clan of witches or wizards... What I am interested in is you... The high and mighty Melissa Cresswell!" she made a point as to what she thought of Melissa in her statement.

Melissa just shrugged her shoulders and grinned out of her cowl.

"Good now if we can get down to the reason or reason's you've been looking for me for so long shall we?" Sarah asked with a caustic frown.

"You mentioned this is the second time you've heard about the good Doctor selling you onto prostitution to fund her way back here?"

"You are not the one asking the questions Melissa I am!"

"Very well Sarah ask away!"

"What is that box and what are you doing down here?"

"As I was about to explain in my history lesson... I am enacting a sacrifice my dear!"

"A sacrifice really?" Sarah huffed, "But then again with all these mind controlling people coming out of the cupboard like me I guess I can believe anything you tell me... So tell me who are you going to sacrifice?"

"Myself!"

"What?"

"Pleeez Zara donz!" Dr Getz knew exactly what Melissa was going to do.

"I told you I am the one in control now not you Getz!" Sarah's tolerance with Dr Getz was beginning to crumble.

Why would you want to sacrifice yourself and for what cause?"

"I am going to take a sample of your blood and heat it upon these scales along with the other six members of the Circle's blood!" Melissa replied very confidently.

"So we're back to this Circle again, ok so what is with this blood?"

"Oh it has taken many years to get all of these blood samples in this box and now I finally have you here I can finish what I was going to do all those years ago when you reached puberty and before you consummated your marriage to your brother!"

"What?"

"Oh Sarah Dr Getz not only forgot to tell you she was once a man, but more importantly who Grace was my dear, especially considering she has performed surgery on your face to make you resemble him as he is now," Melissa chuckled, "She must have been one of your easiest operations considering they both had the same bone structure Doctor?"

Dr Getz tried to grab a hold of Sarah's arm to explain herself, but Sarah shrugged off her grip.

"Grace is my brother?"

"Of course he is, I was very instrumental in both of your upbringings, although I was lucky in the respect that I managed to find a weak willed maid to believe she had given birth to Graham and brought him up as her son, while you spent a more than pleasant upbringing with that awful Bernard Falconer... Whom I had brainwashed into believing was your father, but then Dr Getz has had all of those memories blocked from you, but we have a lifetime to talk about your childhood Sarah... But for now it's my future as to why you are here my dear!"

"Your future?" Sarah was finding it hard to take in everything Melissa was throwing back at her.

"Yes you are going to give me a blood sample so I can strengthen the Circle once more and forever!"

"I'm not going to give you blood... You stupid old woman!" Sarah took a stand on her confusing of Melissa's story weaving.

"Oh you will!" Melissa replied with high confidence.

"You're forgetting I have powers of mind control and I can make you do what I wish," Sarah growled more at the tenacity of this woman's claims of arranging her childhood and love life.

"Petal please make Sarah understand her position!"

"Yes Lady Melissa," Petal was once again forced to perform for the order's most highest and prestigious hierarchical leader, "You will take hold of a tube and the needle and you will fill it a quarter with your blood Sarah."

A cocksister has no power over a real woman in this order!" Sarah stood her ground.

"Sarah, Petal is of good Circle stock my dear... Please Petal if you would be so kind?"

"Circle stock?" Sarah rebuked, "What is that supposed to mean?"

Petal looked at Melissa with the same intrigue as Sarah and Celeste were doing, but she knew she had to continue with her demands as this old woman held the key to Celeste and therefore her Grandmother's too.

"I'm quite sure you know my Grandmother is Abbess of this nunnery?" Petal replied.

"Yeah Dr Getz has kept me well briefed on your relationship with your grandmother... She hates you with venom and I'm led to believe its because you offend her with being a cocksister?"

Petal wanted to explain with her heart that it is was only the Sisterhood and Celeste who had done this to her grandmother, but she had to do Melissa's bidding and perform the essential part of her ritual, by doing what she had been programmed to do when she was made a nurse to the nunnery.

"Well the one thing I do have in common with Celeste and your Grandmother is my distaste of your type in our Sisterhood something I will look forward to culling!"

"I can do this either the easy way or the harder way, its your choice Sarah nobody!" Petal hit back at Grace's long lost wife, "and if my assumptions are true I believe you have no way to combat my powers of suggestion hmmm?"



"Go ahead cock-bitch try your hardest!" Sarah growled at Petal, her understanding of the Sisterhood limited to all what Dr Getz had programmed into her.

"Now as I said you will take hold of the test tube prick your finger and give her Ladyship what she desires from you," Petal clasped her hands together and worked her charm on Sarah.

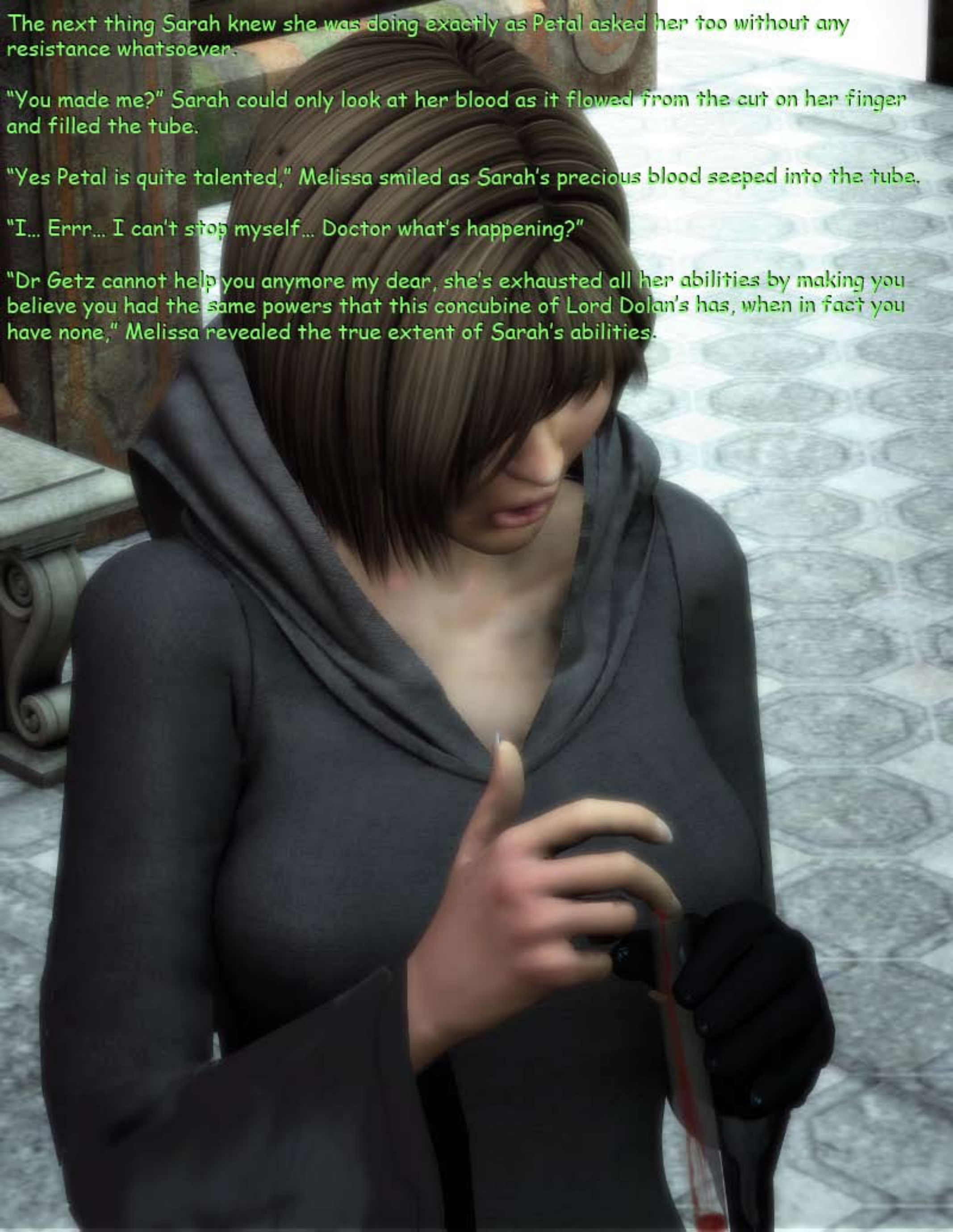
The next thing Sarah knew she was doing exactly as Petal asked her too without any resistance whatsoever.

"You made me?" Sarah could only look at her blood as it flowed from the cut on her finger and filled the tube.

"Yes Petal is quite talented," Melissa smiled as Sarah's precious blood seeped into the tube.

"I... Errr... I can't stop myself... Doctor what's happening?"

"Dr Getz cannot help you anymore my dear, she's exhausted all her abilities by making you believe you had the same powers that this concubine of Lord Dolan's has, when in fact you have none," Melissa revealed the true extent of Sarah's abilities.



"Mother what are you trying to do exactly?" Celeste had grown impatient waiting to see what Melissa was actually trying to do, however what was more intriguing to her was Agatha's tampering with the blood samples, "and this altar is it really necessary?" she continued to bait her mother as she caressed the half moon statuette that served as a leg holder for the nunnery's initiations.

"Celeste this is all beyond you too my dear, you're here to observe only so please don't interrupt!" Melissa scolded her adopted daughter.

"Shez tryinz tooz immortalize herzelf," Dr Getz huffed as she looked up at Celeste.

"Immortalise?" Celeste smirked, "I know I've unlocked the gene to aging and can reverse it, but even you know the code will only allow for rejuvenation once, the rejuvenated natural immune system will break down any further administered coding!"

"Ohh Celeste be quiet for once you tiresome foolish girl!" Melissa waved Celeste's questions away.

"Itz haz tooz dooz wiz zed Circlez balance anz ztructurez," Dr Getz whispered to Celeste, surprised that Melissa had kept the knowledge of the Circle from her considering how high up the hierarchical tree she was, however the truth for Melissa's reasons for omitting any knowledge of the existence of the Circle from Celeste's more than evident programming was about to unfold.

"If I had known I was setting all this up for some ridiculous half assed ceremony?" Celeste huffed under her breath, while the words of Lady Agatha still rung heavily in her thoughts.

'As if she could achieve immortality,' Celeste began to realise that Agatha had obviously known about this mysterious Circle and adding her newly coded batch of rejuvenating serum to the blood would achieve this, but from what she could also surmise from Agatha's behaviour she would have nothing to gain from letting Melissa become immortal and further still if that was Melissa's goal, then surely Agatha would want to be immortal too, 'Nope that serum will still only work once!' she concluded with much displeasure at knowing her position as leader of the Sisterhood was very much over either way.

In fact the longer Celeste watched Sarah giving her blood to Petal so freely and without any fight despite it being against her own free will, the more she realised that what Agatha had opened up her eyes to today, was that she was nothing but a small fish in a big pond and like Sarah and Grace and the countless men and women she herself had seen programmed into the Sisterhood's ideology, she was just Melissa's puppet.



"That's good Sarah now go back to the altar and prepare for the arrival of your queen!"
Celeste made sure that her vision of who and what she was going to be was acknowledged.



With the expertise of a chemist Petal mixed the ingredients, she had no idea how she knew how to prepare this concoction of blood nor did she have any idea how she knew so much about childbirth labour and all the other things a nurse would deem knowledgeable, she just knew it all by heart.

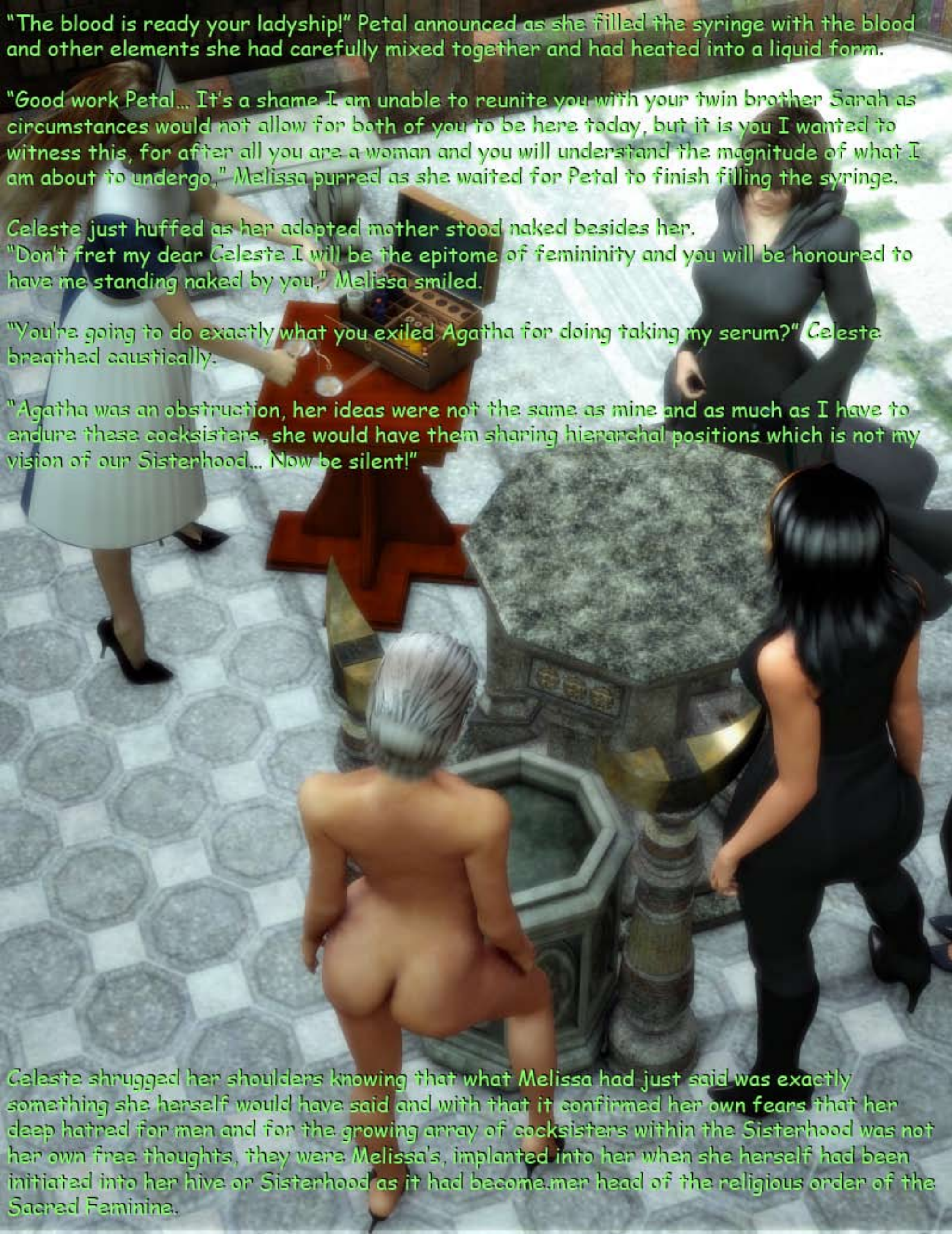
"Excellent Petal now let me prepare for the ritual!" Melissa beamed as she threw off her cloak and revealed her naked torso for all to see.

As the night drew in and the nuns of Dolan's Finishing and Preparatory School for young Ladies went about making sure all there students where tucked away in their beds, Lady Melissa began to orchestrate her plans for reviving the flailing druidic Circle she had watched destroy itself during the past half a century.

Lady Rosemary of course was not as Celeste had said 'staring aimlessly at a wall' for deep in the catacombs beneath the ruins of the outer monastery that had been excavated and rebuilt by Cresswell's construction company, she was far from the mindless shemale Melissa had ordered Petal to make her.

Clutching the mobile phone she had taken from Sarah, she waited patiently for the call to tell her that it was safe to enter the temple, although she had been informed of what was about to transpire, she hoped that what Lady Agatha had told her was true and not another grab for power by the former head of the religious order of the Sacred Feminine.





"The blood is ready your ladyship!" Petal announced as she filled the syringe with the blood and other elements she had carefully mixed together and had heated into a liquid form.

"Good work Petal... It's a shame I am unable to reunite you with your twin brother Sarah as circumstances would not allow for both of you to be here today, but it is you I wanted to witness this, for after all you are a woman and you will understand the magnitude of what I am about to undergo," Melissa purred as she waited for Petal to finish filling the syringe.

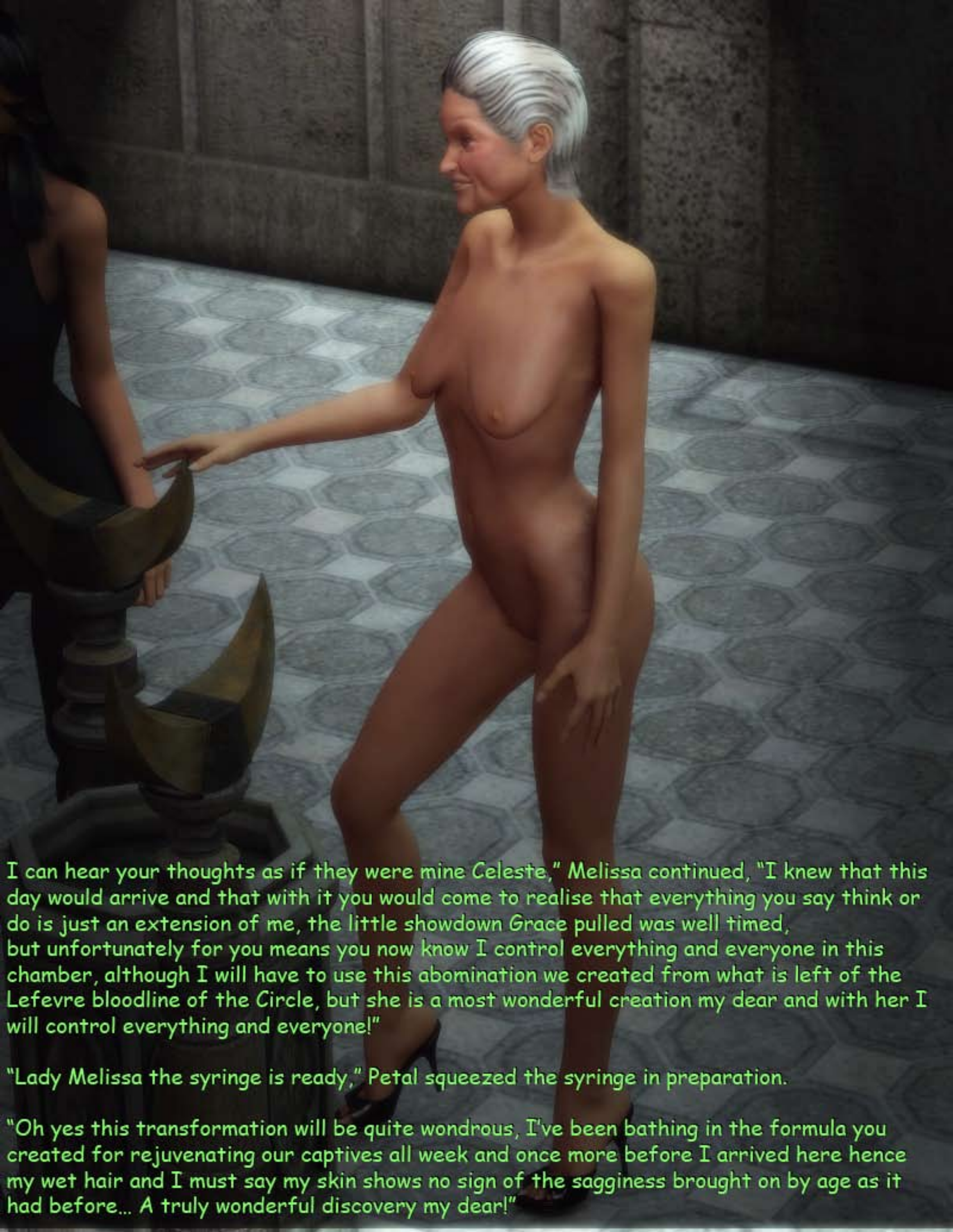
Celeste just huffed as her adopted mother stood naked besides her.

"Don't fret my dear Celeste I will be the epitome of femininity and you will be honoured to have me standing naked by you," Melissa smiled.

"You're going to do exactly what you exiled Agatha for doing taking my serum?" Celeste breathed caustically.

"Agatha was an obstruction, her ideas were not the same as mine and as much as I have to endure these cocksisters, she would have them sharing hierarchal positions which is not my vision of our Sisterhood... Now be silent!"

Celeste shrugged her shoulders knowing that what Melissa had just said was exactly something she herself would have said and with that it confirmed her own fears that her deep hatred for men and for the growing array of cocksisters within the Sisterhood was not her own free thoughts, they were Melissa's, implanted into her when she herself had been initiated into her hive or Sisterhood as it had become her head of the religious order of the Sacred Feminine.

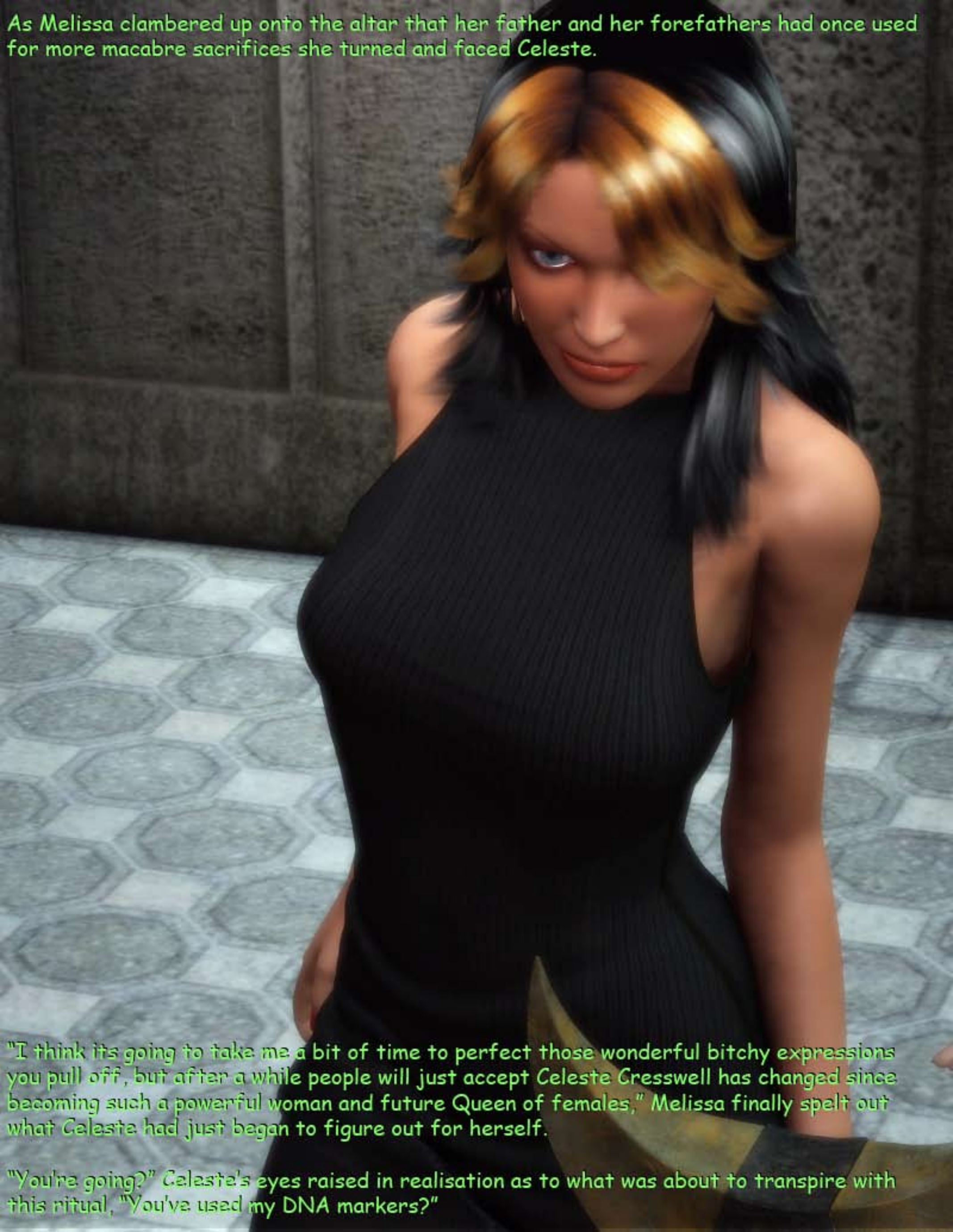


I can hear your thoughts as if they were mine Celeste," Melissa continued, "I knew that this day would arrive and that with it you would come to realise that everything you say think or do is just an extension of me, the little showdown Grace pulled was well timed, but unfortunately for you means you now know I control everything and everyone in this chamber, although I will have to use this abomination we created from what is left of the Lefevre bloodline of the Circle, but she is a most wonderful creation my dear and with her I will control everything and everyone!"

"Lady Melissa the syringe is ready," Petal squeezed the syringe in preparation.

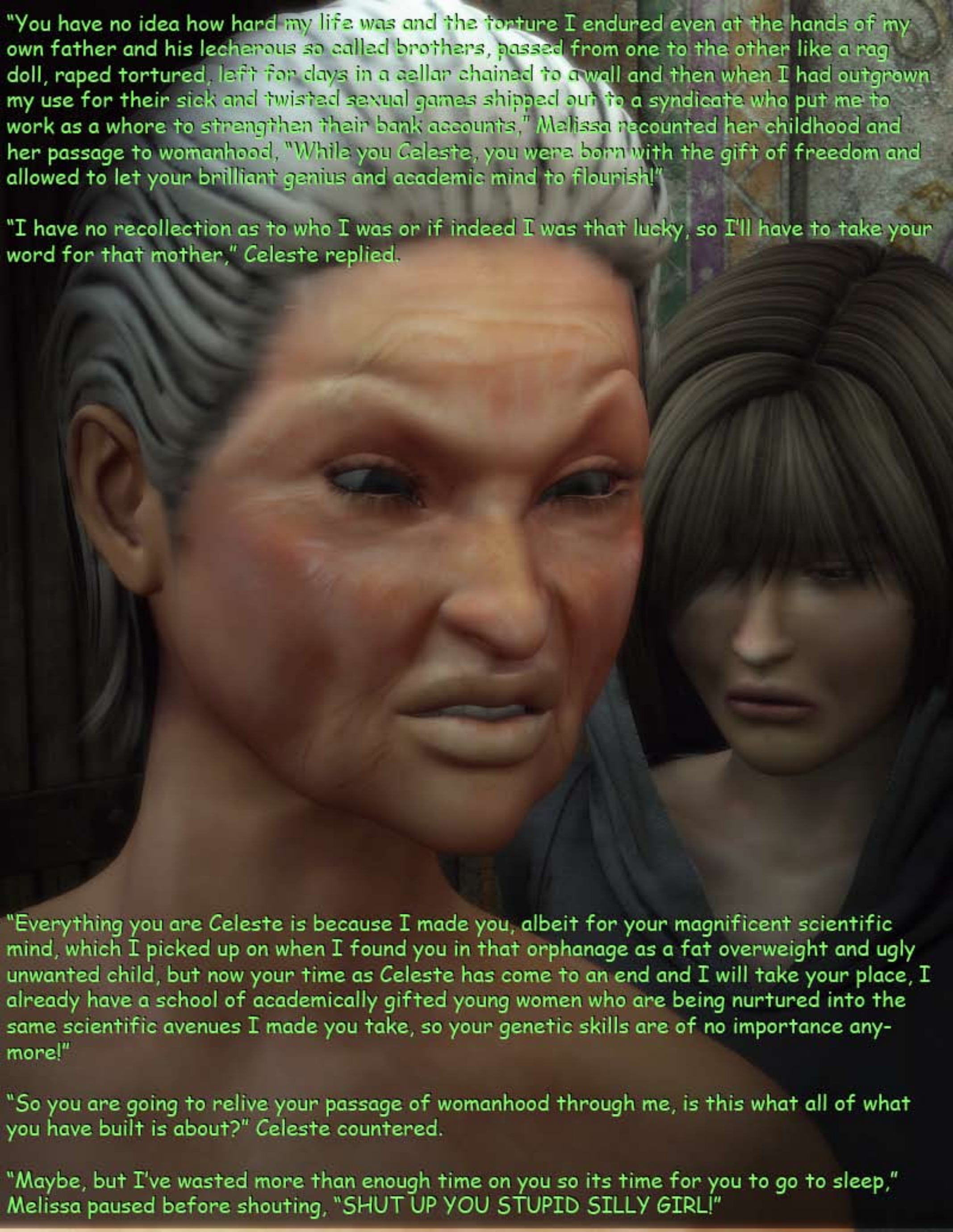
"Oh yes this transformation will be quite wondrous, I've been bathing in the formula you created for rejuvenating our captives all week and once more before I arrived here hence my wet hair and I must say my skin shows no sign of the sagginess brought on by age as it had before... A truly wonderful discovery my dear!"

As Melissa clambered up onto the altar that her father and her forefathers had once used for more macabre sacrifices she turned and faced Celeste.



"I think its going to take me a bit of time to perfect those wonderful bitchy expressions you pull off, but after a while people will just accept Celeste Cresswell has changed since becoming such a powerful woman and future Queen of females," Melissa finally spelt out what Celeste had just began to figure out for herself.

"You're going?" Celeste's eyes raised in realisation as to what was about to transpire with this ritual, "You've used my DNA markers?"



"You have no idea how hard my life was and the torture I endured even at the hands of my own father and his lecherous so called brothers, passed from one to the other like a rag doll, raped tortured, left for days in a cellar chained to a wall and then when I had outgrown my use for their sick and twisted sexual games shipped out to a syndicate who put me to work as a whore to strengthen their bank accounts," Melissa recounted her childhood and her passage to womanhood, "While you Celeste, you were born with the gift of freedom and allowed to let your brilliant genius and academic mind to flourish!"

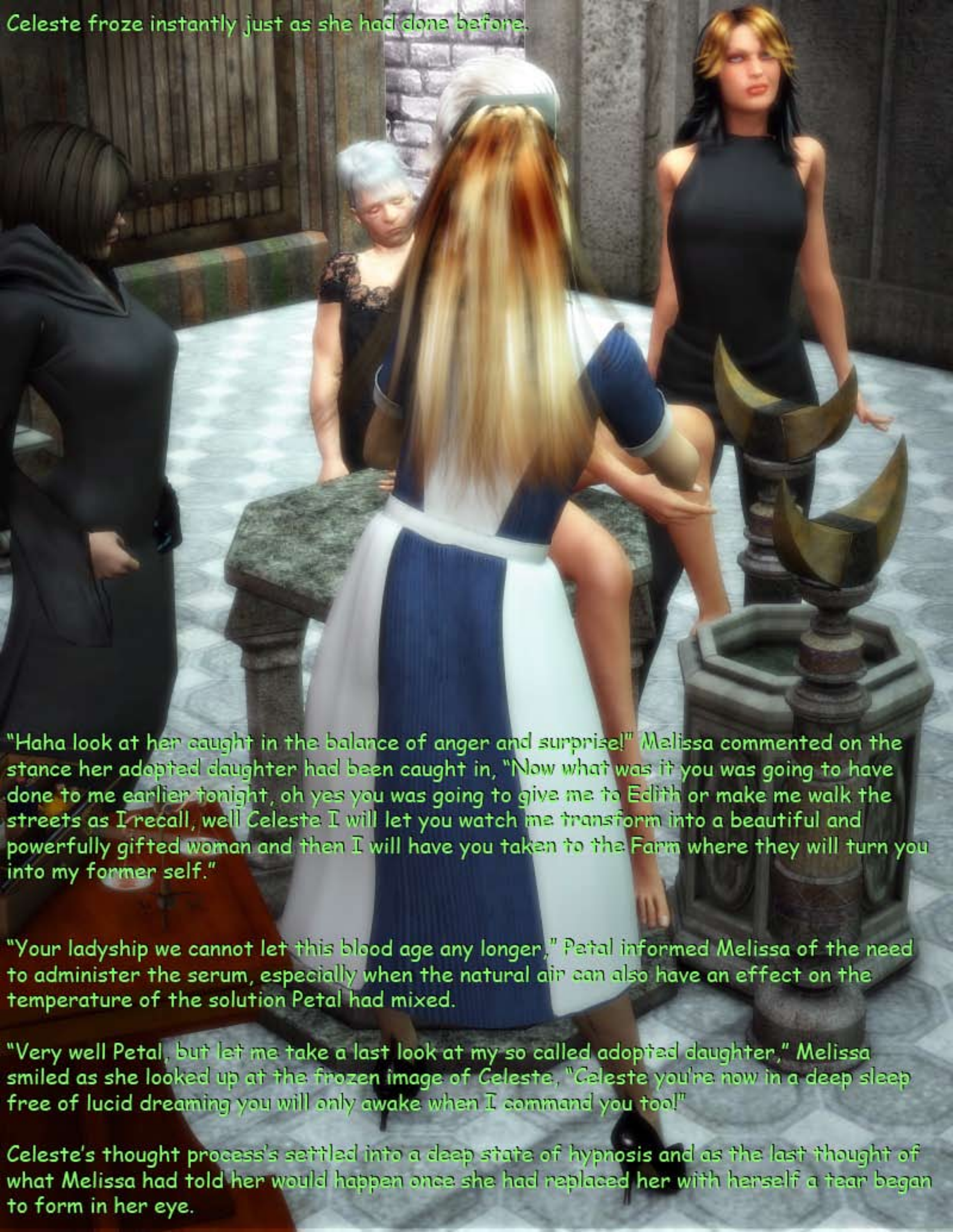
"I have no recollection as to who I was or if indeed I was that lucky, so I'll have to take your word for that mother," Celeste replied.

"Everything you are Celeste is because I made you, albeit for your magnificent scientific mind, which I picked up on when I found you in that orphanage as a fat overweight and ugly unwanted child, but now your time as Celeste has come to an end and I will take your place, I already have a school of academically gifted young women who are being nurtured into the same scientific avenues I made you take, so your genetic skills are of no importance anymore!"

"So you are going to relive your passage of womanhood through me, is this what all of what you have built is about?" Celeste countered.

"Maybe, but I've wasted more than enough time on you so its time for you to go to sleep," Melissa paused before shouting, "SHUT UP YOU STUPID SILLY GIRL!"

Celeste froze instantly just as she had done before.



"Haha look at her caught in the balance of anger and surprise!" Melissa commented on the stance her adopted daughter had been caught in, "Now what was it you was going to have done to me earlier tonight, oh yes you was going to give me to Edith or make me walk the streets as I recall, well Celeste I will let you watch me transform into a beautiful and powerfully gifted woman and then I will have you taken to the Farm where they will turn you into my former self."

"Your ladyship we cannot let this blood age any longer," Petal informed Melissa of the need to administer the serum, especially when the natural air can also have an effect on the temperature of the solution Petal had mixed.

"Very well Petal, but let me take a last look at my so called adopted daughter," Melissa smiled as she looked up at the frozen image of Celeste, "Celeste you're now in a deep sleep free of lucid dreaming you will only awake when I command you too!"

Celeste's thought process's settled into a deep state of hypnosis and as the last thought of what Melissa had told her would happen once she had replaced her with herself a tear began to form in her eye.

With Celeste now silent and under control, Melissa nodded for Petal to begin and straight away just as if she had been practicing medicine all her life, she avoided the main vein in the centre of Melissa's arm and found the specific vein required to distribute the serum, then she pressed the syringe to her skin.



"Do you recall the last time me and you were here in this chamber Getz?"

"Iz havez noze recollezion," Dr Getz replied sombrely.

Petal drew some blood as she pressed the needle into Melissa's vein.

"Hmmm yes Petal.. Oh how I have been dreaming of this day!" Melissa turned her thoughts away from Dr Getz to the needle that was about to make her young and immortal, "You know it was my great grandfather who began research on making the Circle more powerful through medical research and it was him that established my pharmaceutical empire back in the 18th century."

Melissa continued to explain how her father like most of the men who commanded what was left of the Circle were more interested in playing rich sadistic playboys than Circle druids and they wasted their powers on gratifying their sexual whims and other sordid desires like the original owner of the monastery and village, their forefather Sebastian Dolan.

She then began to reveal how the last remaining Lord of Dolan, Chester, forsook the power of Circle to rescue his eventual wife Felicity from the grips of her father's growing harem, that even Melissa had been made to serve in and that it was her friendship with Felicity that had helped save her from the madness that the Circle had created in its demise.

However, when Melissa took back control of her great grandfather's estates she found a diary that showed her outlines of a formula he had been working on, a way to strengthen the Circle by creating a serum that would carry all six bloodlines of the Circle's families and combine them into a new evolution of ancient druidic power, that would reach beyond just powers of the mind, but psychokinesis too.

"You know I was standing right where you are now and you my dear friend were laying right here begging my father not to cut off your dick and balls!" Melissa reminded the Doctor once again of what had happened when she had last been here almost 50 years ago.

"I vos nevez herez Melizzaz!" Dr Getz denied ever being in this chamber.

"So you opted to leave out the minor details to my daughter that you was once a man eh?"

"Zaraz haz nevez haz anezz needez toz knowz ziz!"

"Petal?" Melissa's face turned to a scowl.

"Yes you're ladyship?"

"Please remove the pretence of this ridiculous man's alter ego, his voice is annoying me!"

"Your Ladyship?" Petal looked a little bemused.

"Tell Doctor Von Getz hear to dispose of his charade of being a former East German Stasi," Melissa ordered Petal once again.

"It's ok Petal I will do as Melissa asks!" the Doctor's voice changed from an East German to a very well educated English man's.

"There my dear daughter, your so called friend's mask is down!"

"It proves nothing to the contrary that I should listen to you either," Sarah groaned as Doctor Getz's real identity was finally unveiled.

"Now Dr Von Getz I will trust in your ability to have your surgeons that operated on Sarah's facial reconstruction to work on mine too?"

"I can't go back there Melissa you know I can't?" the Doctor replied worryingly any trace of his former Eastern European accent gone completely.

"Of course you owe them for their work or did you have them disposed of by your former Stasi cronies you still have contact with hmm?" Melissa continued to belittle the doctor, "You see Sarah, the doctor here was born Petroz Olesweiz somewhere in Poland... He was brought up in England and educated at Cambridge where he became an agent for the British Intelligence during the cold war many moons ago, but he was caught trying to infiltrate one of my father's Eastern European people trafficking rings and well, let us say his mind was altered somewhat... He has always led us to believe that he was man born with a vagina, but as I found out surprisingly myself a few years back it was just another cruel trick my father had embedded deep into his psychosis, anyway Petroz here was born very much a man and anything he tells you to counter that fact is an implanted memory put their by my father, "Isn't this right Dr Von Getz?"

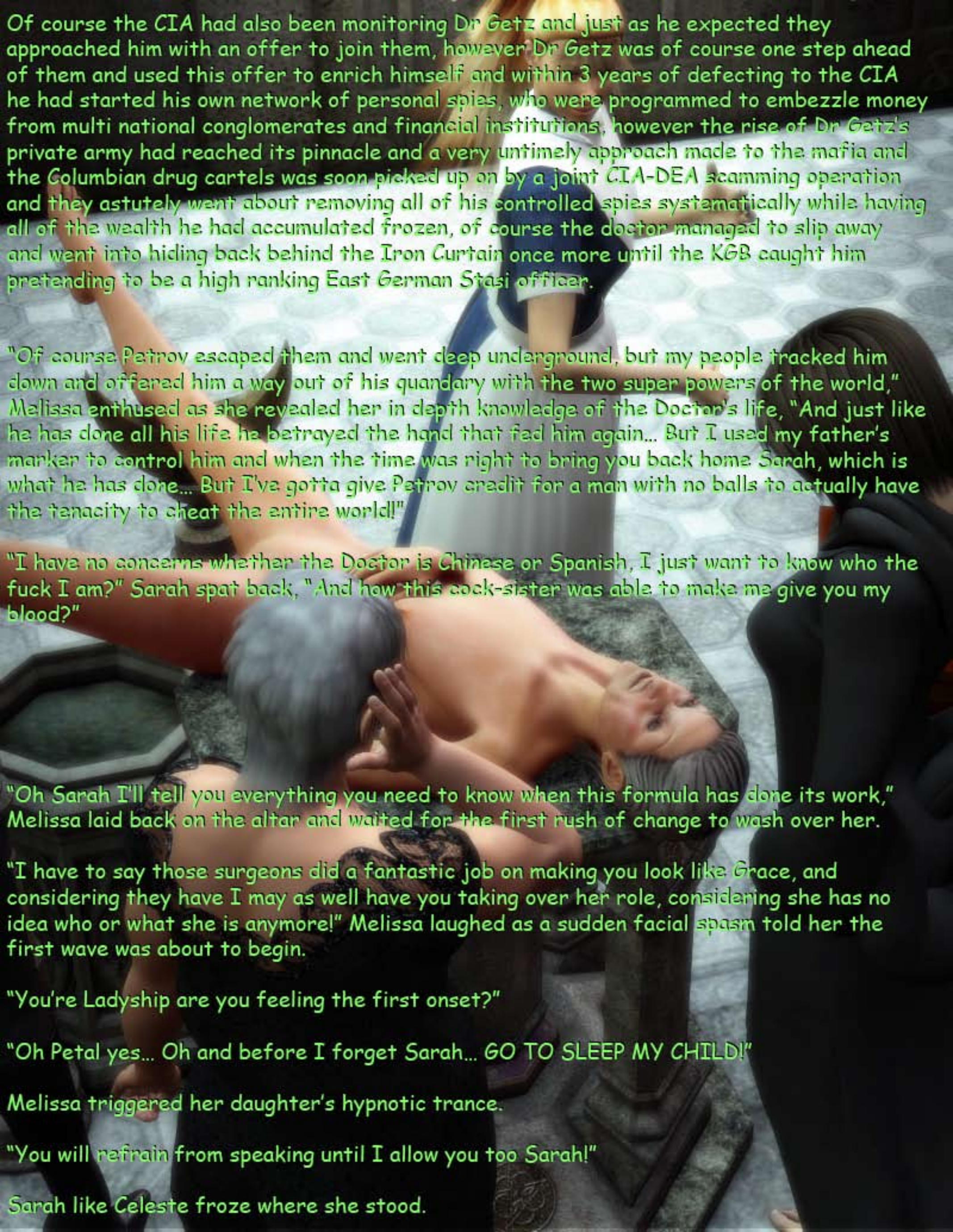
The Doctor just nodded preferring to stay silent and hoping that Melissa would leave it there, however she had no intentions of holding back on the doctor's life history and continued to reveal that after the initial shock of his loss of genitals had worn off, instead of becoming depressed he actually began to relish not having any testosterone affecting his thoughts, but whether it was the unfinished programming her father had begun on Petrov that fuelled his interest in mind control or not, it certainly gave him the insight to devote his life to the subject.

It had been Chester Dolan that had helped Petrov escape whatever fate Melissa's father had in store for him and armed with the knowledge of the Circle and their mind control abilities he immediately defected to the East where the KGB at first dubious of his claims to his knowledge of mind control, eventually accepted him and greedily devoured all of the information he had on British operations behind the Iron Curtain and the CIA's.

The KGB repaid Petrov by giving him a new identity and a doctorate, but because of his real birthplace being on the borderline of East Germany they would only allow him to take a nationality of that country.

Dr Von Getz spent the next five years working along side the KGB and was instrumental in their mind control project to counter the American CIA's program that was being developed, however it was his time spent as a prisoner of Melissa's father that Dr Getz secretly began investigations into the history and the bloodline of the Circle and had soon captured and detained several of the Eastern European based Circle.

It was this capture by Dr Getz that began the demise and mistrust of what was left of the Circle, but for the Doctor it was to be his crescendo as he discovered a way to break into a persons subconscious and change their whole persona and mind set, which allowed him to control every aspect of their lives, when and where he felt it necessary.



Of course the CIA had also been monitoring Dr Getz and just as he expected they approached him with an offer to join them, however Dr Getz was of course one step ahead of them and used this offer to enrich himself and within 3 years of defecting to the CIA he had started his own network of personal spies, who were programmed to embezzle money from multi national conglomerates and financial institutions, however the rise of Dr Getz's private army had reached its pinnacle and a very untimely approach made to the mafia and the Columbian drug cartels was soon picked up on by a joint CIA-DEA scamming operation and they astutely went about removing all of his controlled spies systematically while having all of the wealth he had accumulated frozen, of course the doctor managed to slip away and went into hiding back behind the Iron Curtain once more until the KGB caught him pretending to be a high ranking East German Stasi officer.

"Of course Petrov escaped them and went deep underground, but my people tracked him down and offered him a way out of his quandary with the two super powers of the world," Melissa enthused as she revealed her in depth knowledge of the Doctor's life, "And just like he has done all his life he betrayed the hand that fed him again... But I used my father's marker to control him and when the time was right to bring you back home Sarah, which is what he has done... But I've gotta give Petrov credit for a man with no balls to actually have the tenacity to cheat the entire world!"

"I have no concerns whether the Doctor is Chinese or Spanish, I just want to know who the fuck I am?" Sarah spat back, "And how this cock-sister was able to make me give you my blood?"

"Oh Sarah I'll tell you everything you need to know when this formula has done its work," Melissa laid back on the altar and waited for the first rush of change to wash over her.

"I have to say those surgeons did a fantastic job on making you look like Grace, and considering they have I may as well have you taking over her role, considering she has no idea who or what she is anymore!" Melissa laughed as a sudden facial spasm told her the first wave was about to begin.

"You're Ladyship are you feeling the first onset?"

"Oh Petal yes... Oh and before I forget Sarah... GO TO SLEEP MY CHILD!"

Melissa triggered her daughter's hypnotic trance.

"You will refrain from speaking until I allow you too Sarah!"

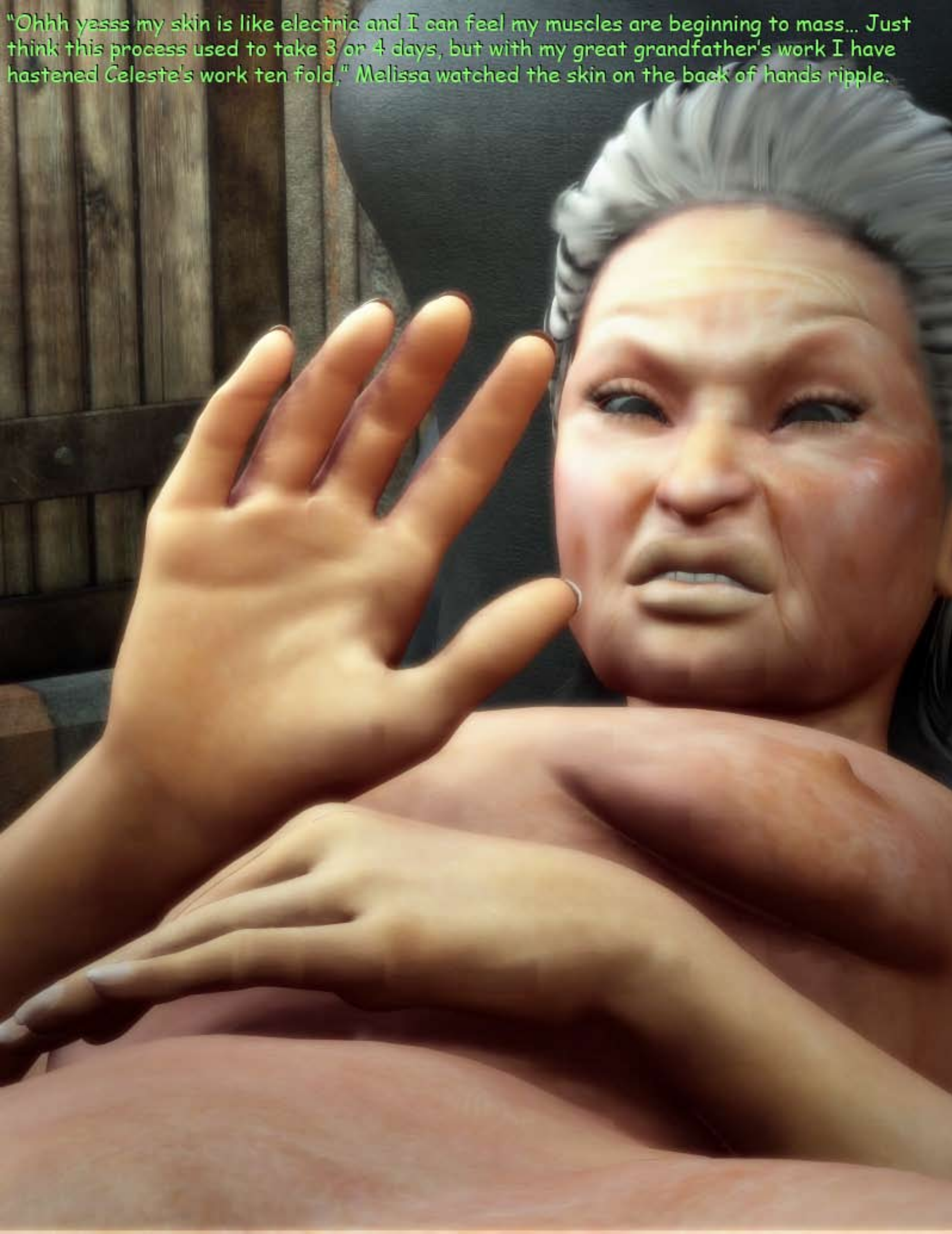
Sarah like Celeste froze where she stood.

"I trust I don't need to do the same to you Getz?"

"No Lady Melissa you don't," Dr Getz replied down heartedly.



"Ohhhh Petal its happening I can... FUCKKKKKK YESSSSSS... Ohhhh yes my stomach is beginning to judder, Sarah, Getz you are both going to be witness to the birth of a new evolution of woman!" Melissa announced as stomach cramps began to besiege her.



"Ohhh yesss my skin is like electric and I can feel my muscles are beginning to mass... Just think this process used to take 3 or 4 days, but with my great grandfather's work I have hastened Celeste's work ten fold," Melissa watched the skin on the back of hands ripple.

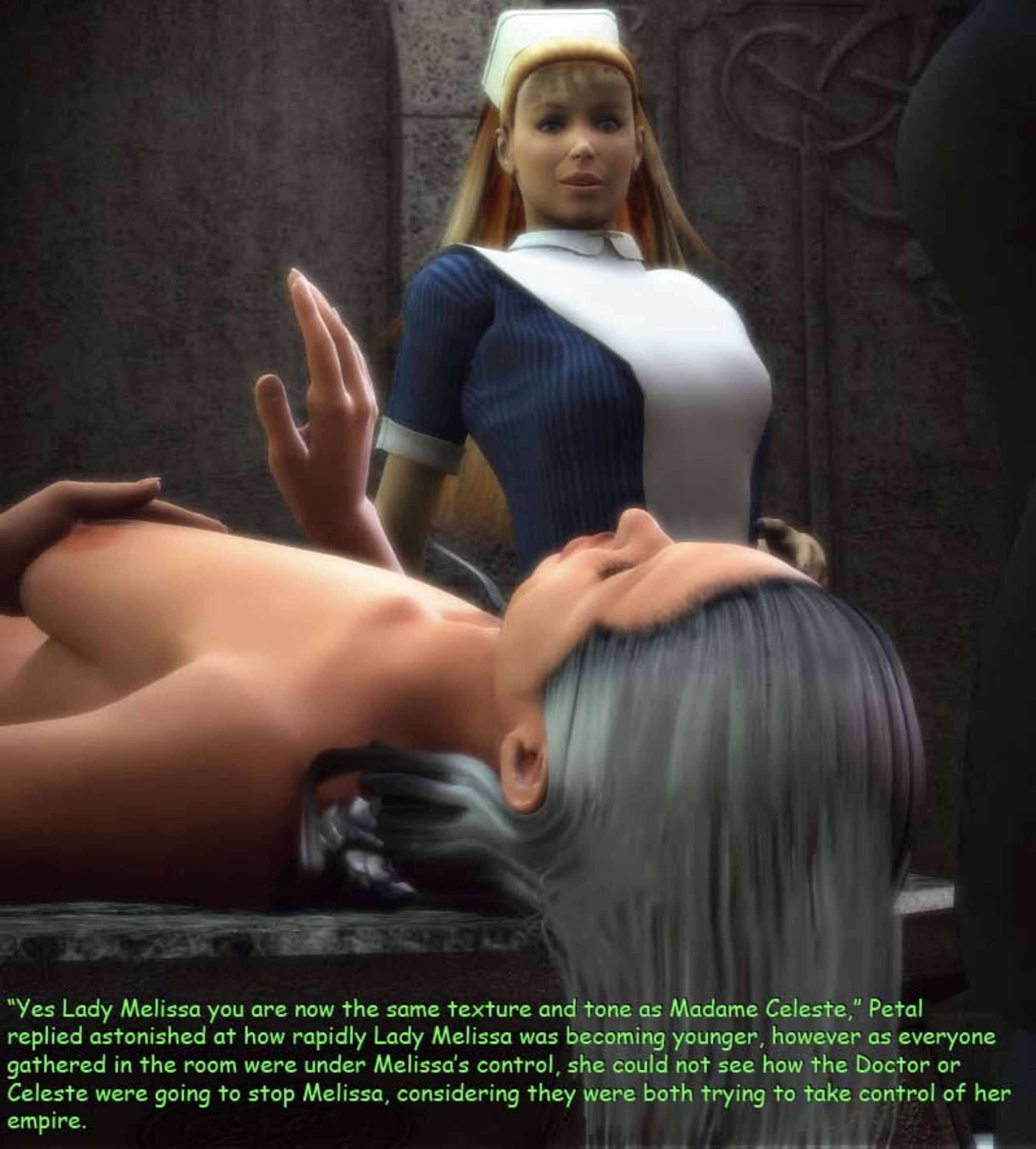
Melissa groaned as another wave of tremors shivered through her body and despite having witnessed the metamorphosis's of so many individuals until now she never knew what it actually felt like to admire the splendours of youth cascading over her own body and before her very eyes.



"Ohhh Petal I can feel my hair growing, is my skin changing too?"

"Your skin has lightened and is becoming a lighter tone Lady Melissa," Petal explained the changes she was witnessing.

"The same as Celeste's?"



"Yes Lady Melissa you are now the same texture and tone as Madame Celeste," Petal replied astonished at how rapidly Lady Melissa was becoming younger, however as everyone gathered in the room were under Melissa's control, she could not see how the Doctor or Celeste were going to stop Melissa, considering they were both trying to take control of her empire.

"Ohhhhh fuckkkk yessss!" Melissa groaned louder as her hand slipped down to her reshaping genitalia, and began to rub it, "This is sooooo wonderful, my sex is stimulated already... And no one would ever be able to tell that I've given birth to you and your brother!" she looked up at her daughter as her pussy throbbed and her fingers continued to play with her swelling labia.

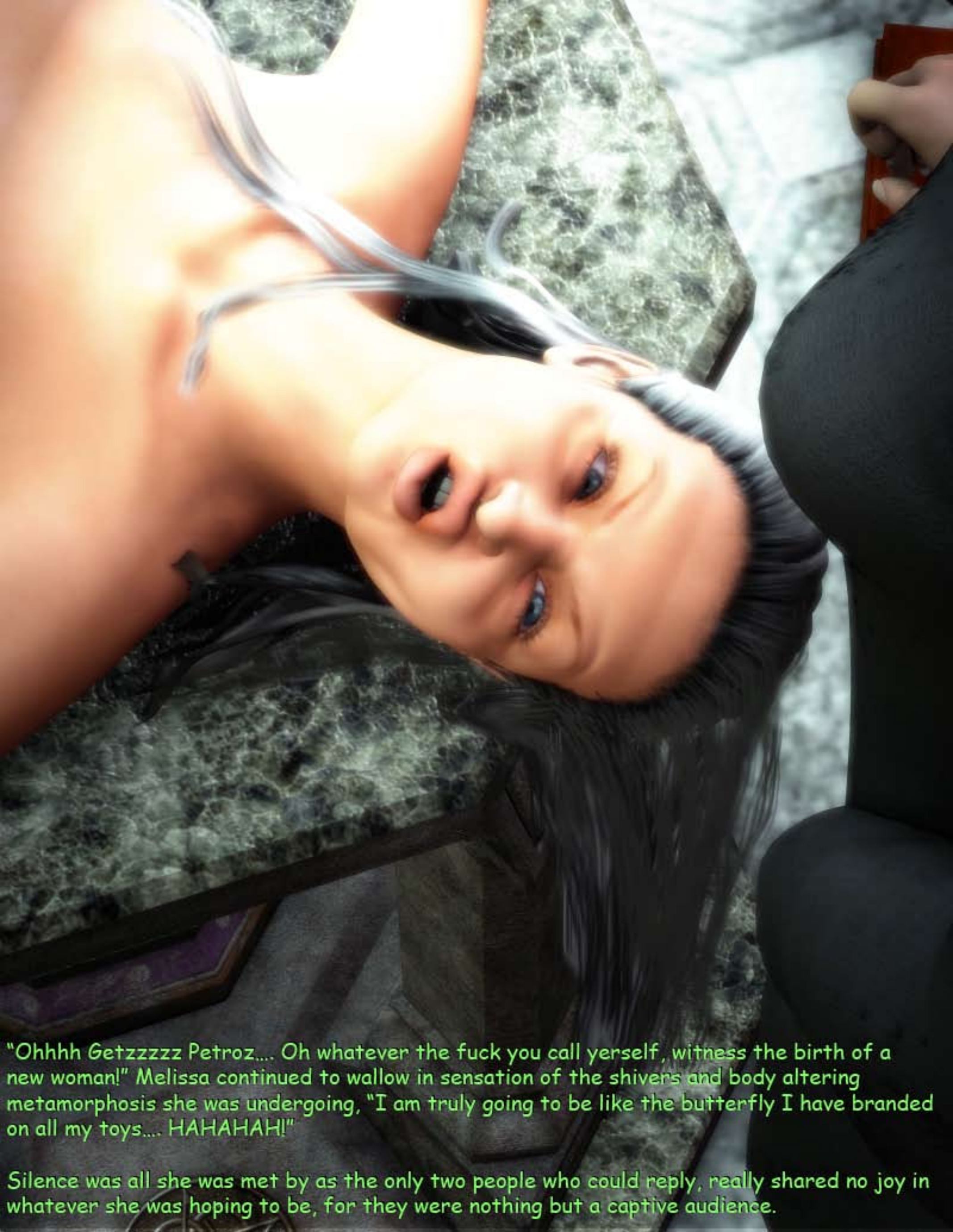


Melissa's entire body was now reshaping to that of her adopted daughter's Celeste, the plan she had herself programmed into Celeste for taking over Cresswell's Industries was now ready to be put in place, with one minor change of detail, it would be Melissa walking, breathing and looking every bit Celeste her own adopted daughter and with the blood of all six bloodlines of the Circle running through her veins she would be immortal.

Or so she had hoped...

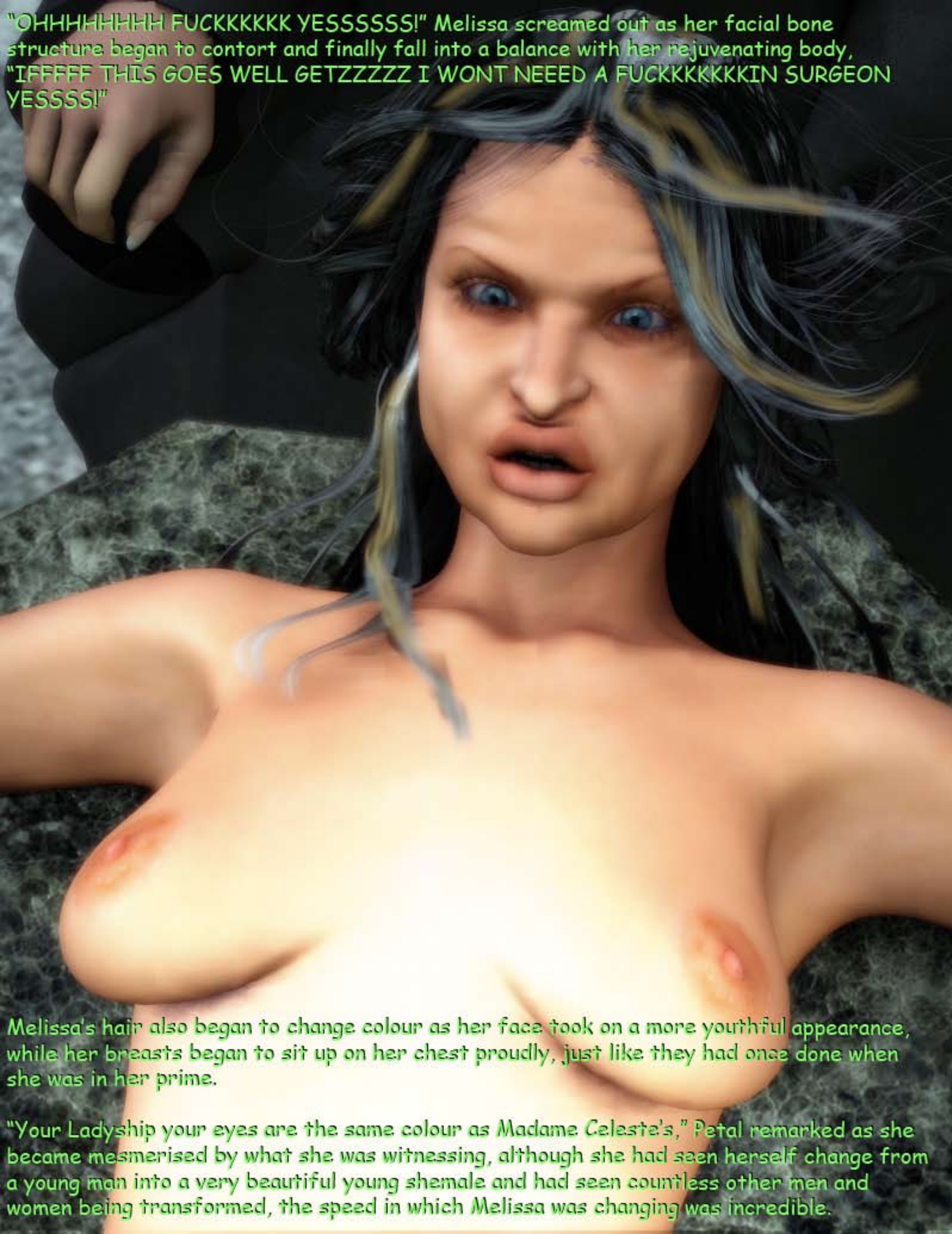


"Ohhhhhh yessss Petal I feel sooooo young!"



"Ohhhh Getzzzzz Petroz.... Oh whatever the fuck you call yerself, witness the birth of a new woman!" Melissa continued to wallow in sensation of the shivers and body altering metamorphosis she was undergoing, "I am truly going to be like the butterfly I have branded on all my toys.... HAHAAHAH!"

Silence was all she was met by as the only two people who could reply, really shared no joy in whatever she was hoping to be, for they were nothing but a captive audience.



"OHHHHHHHHH FUCKKKKKK YESSSSSS!" Melissa screamed out as her facial bone structure began to contort and finally fall into a balance with her rejuvenating body, "IFFFFFF THIS GOES WELL GETZZZZZ I WONT NEED A FUCKKKKKKKIN SURGEON YESSSS!"

Melissa's hair also began to change colour as her face took on a more youthful appearance, while her breasts began to sit up on her chest proudly, just like they had once done when she was in her prime.

"Your Ladyship your eyes are the same colour as Madame Celeste's," Petal remarked as she became mesmerised by what she was witnessing, although she had seen herself change from a young man into a very beautiful young shemale and had seen countless other men and women being transformed, the speed in which Melissa was changing was incredible.



"YESSSSSSSS YESSSSSSSS!" Melissa continued to groan loudly, as second by second her body grew ever the more youthful, while her hair continued to darken with every wave of rippling sinew of muscle, tendons and bone augmentation the serum, she had created from her great grandfather's records, was designed to do.

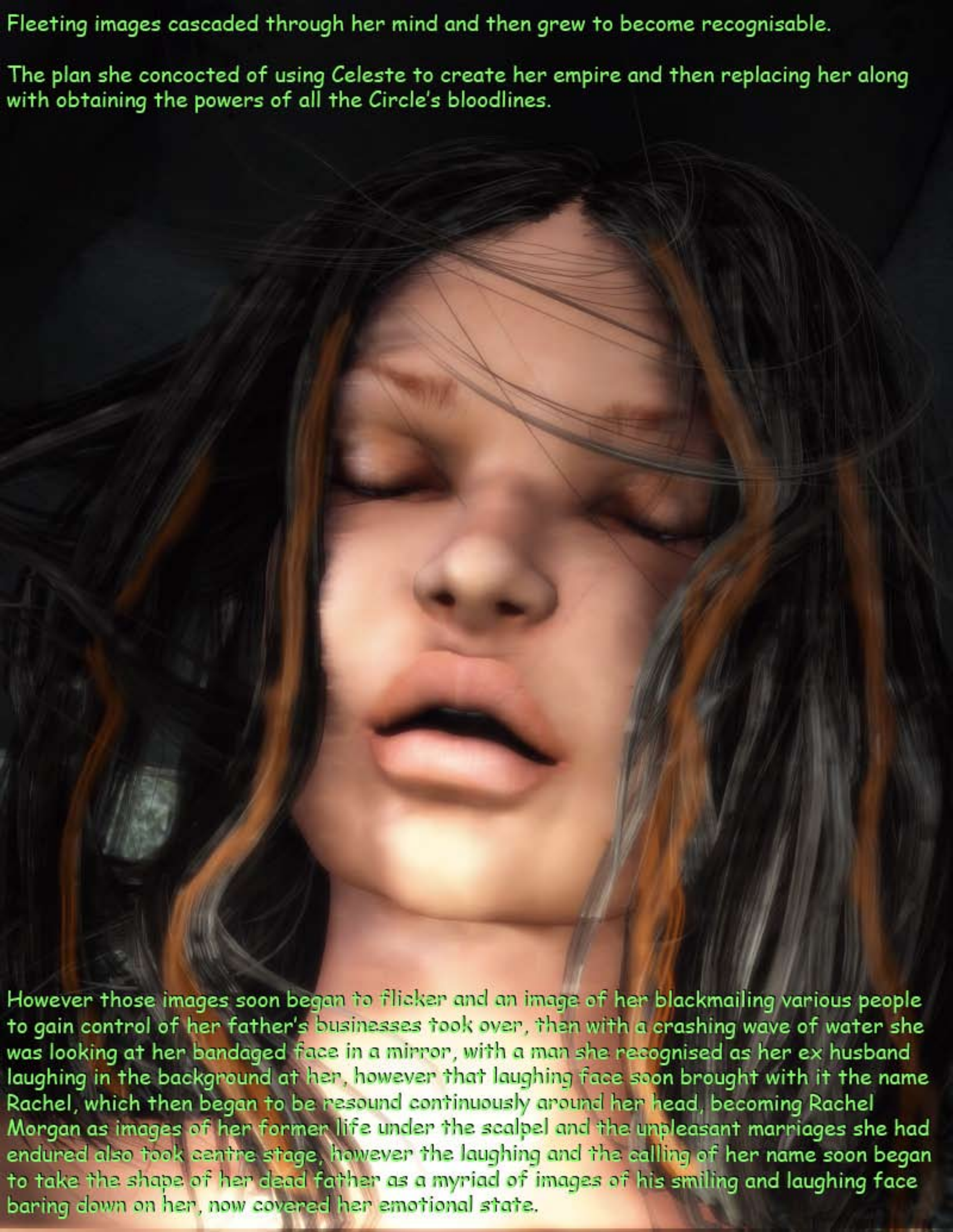
"AHHHHHHH!" Melissa soon felt the more pleasant tingling sensations of her changing body become more painful, as her facial features began to reshape, "I CANNNN OHHHHH GOD-DESSSSSS MY TEETH ARE GROWING BACK!" she shouted as teeth she had had extracted began to grow back making the transformation a lot more agonising.

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOO WHATTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTT?" Melissa suddenly felt something was wrong as her features became less and less what was originally hers, "NOOOOOO I?" she suddenly began to panic as the pain began to spread from her cheeks and jaws and down onto her collar bones, her rib cage, her pelvic bone and then out onto her arms and legs.

She knew something was wrong, but before she could call out to Petal to let her know, the pain became so intense she lost consciousness.

Fleeting images cascaded through her mind and then grew to become recognisable.

The plan she concocted of using Celeste to create her empire and then replacing her along with obtaining the powers of all the Circle's bloodlines.



However those images soon began to flicker and an image of her blackmailing various people to gain control of her father's businesses took over, then with a crashing wave of water she was looking at her bandaged face in a mirror, with a man she recognised as her ex husband laughing in the background at her, however that laughing face soon brought with it the name Rachel, which then began to be resound continuously around her head, becoming Rachel Morgan as images of her former life under the scalpel and the unpleasant marriages she had endured also took centre stage, however the laughing and the calling of her name soon began to take the shape of her dead father as a myriad of images of his smiling and laughing face baring down on her, now covered her emotional state.

Then the memory of becoming a drugged induced prostitute span wildly amidst the images of her father's laughing face and then the pain and torment of her youth came flooding back, as the temple came into focus and shook violently with the rape and the beatings she had endured along with all the other poor wretches who had suffered at the hands of her father and his fellow brothers of the Circle.

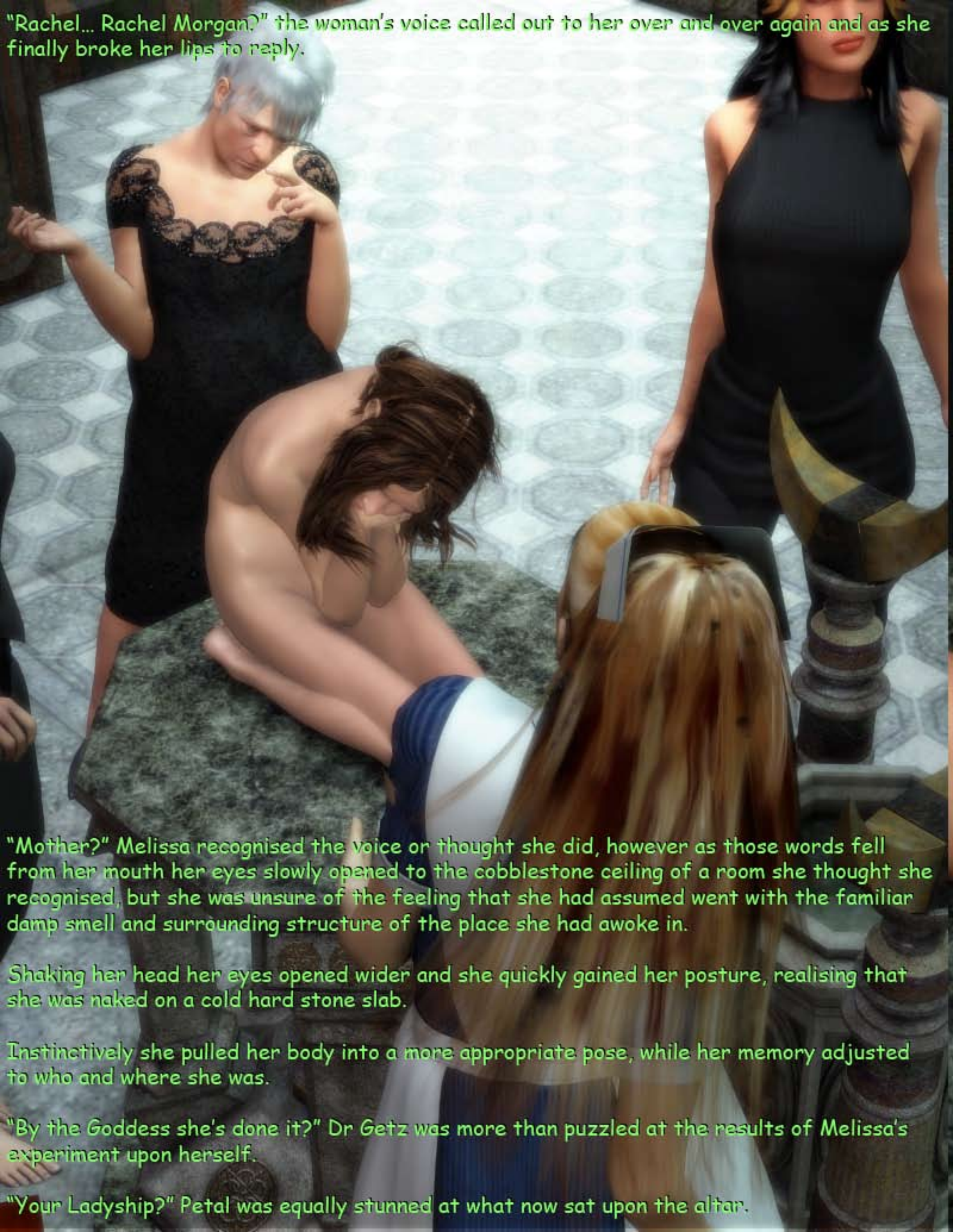
Rachel's life was flashing before her and it was spinning through her mind like water draining from a basin, people's faces she knew loved and hated grinded together as images of her teenage years collided with them, although her outer shell was silent and represented neither tears or expression, the abuse of her childhood followed like a kaleidoscope as her father's face began to take shape, the image of the man who had created and crafted his daughter into the creature she had now become.

With one last evil laugh the image of her father's face and inane laughter shattered into a thousand pieces and as it did darkness ensued and her name was all that she could hear being called.

"Rachel?"

The female voice called out softly

"Rachel Morgan?"



"Rachel... Rachel Morgan?" the woman's voice called out to her over and over again and as she finally broke her lips to reply.

"Mother?" Melissa recognised the voice or thought she did, however as those words fell from her mouth her eyes slowly opened to the cobblestone ceiling of a room she thought she recognised, but she was unsure of the feeling that she had assumed went with the familiar damp smell and surrounding structure of the place she had awoke in.

Shaking her head her eyes opened wider and she quickly gained her posture, realising that she was naked on a cold hard stone slab.

Instinctively she pulled her body into a more appropriate pose, while her memory adjusted to who and where she was.

"By the Goddess she's done it?" Dr Getz was more than puzzled at the results of Melissa's experiment upon herself.

"Your Ladyship?" Petal was equally stunned at what now sat upon the altar.

"Wheeeereee... Am I?"

"Your Ladyship?" Petal could only look on in pure amazement as Melissa knelt up, her soft fingers caressing her blemish free skin.

"Whhhhooo are you lady?" the 11 year old looking Melissa continued to take in her surroundings.

"Lady Melissa are you ok?" Petal enquired.

However what had become of Melissa shivered and wavered slightly on the altar.

Petal tried to offer her some support.

However before Petal's outstretched hand could help her the very young looking Melissa arced her neck and as she did her appearance changed right before Petal and Dr Von Getz's eyes.



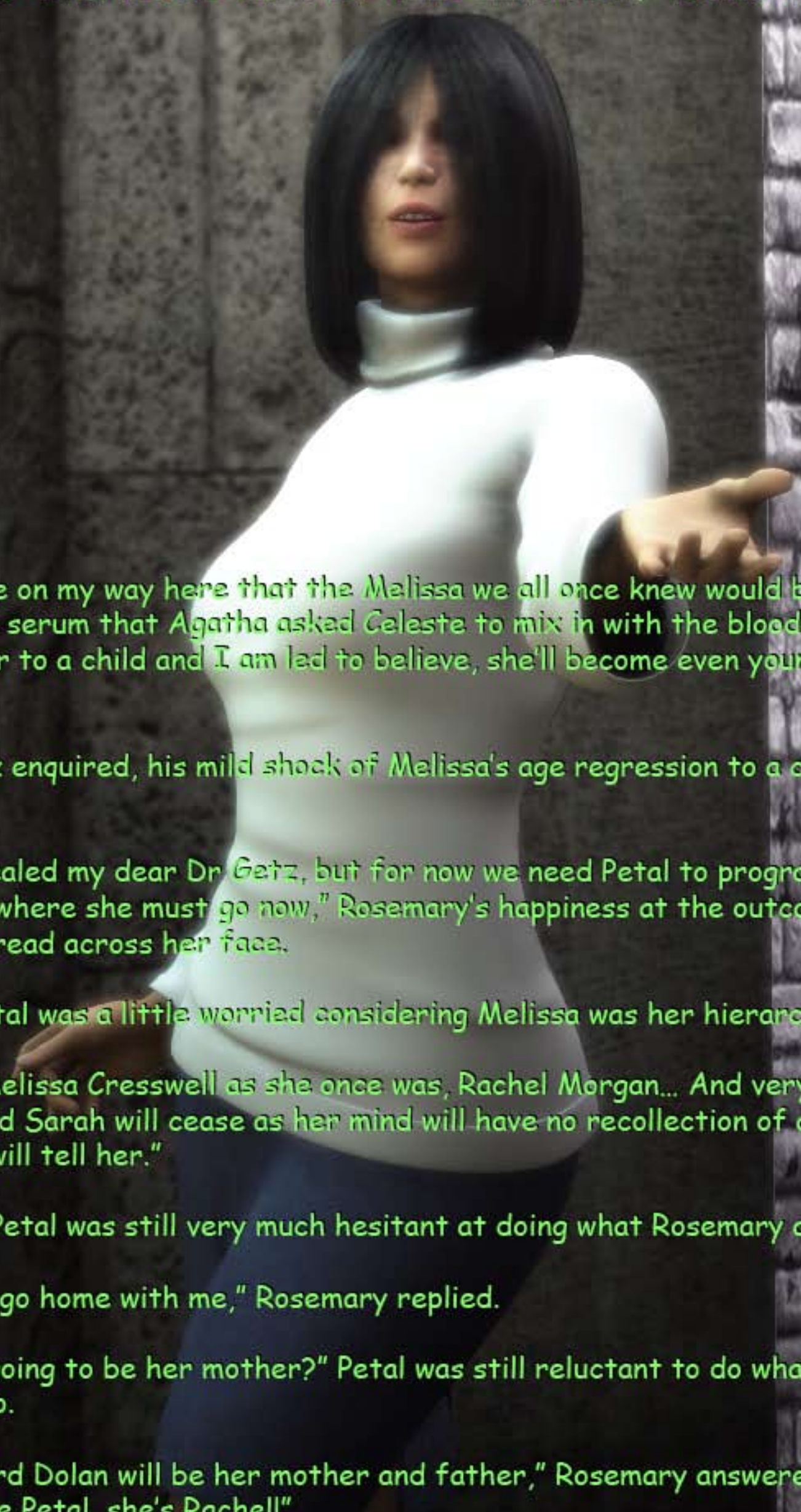
"Mummy?" the very young looking Melissa looked up at Petal and questioned.

Petal was stunned at what she just witnessed, for now kneeling on the altar was a very child-like Melissa.

"She looks like a 7 year old?" Dr Getz commented more intrigued than surprised as Petal now was.

"That is not your mummy Rachel," Lady Rosemary suddenly appeared from the stone corridor, as she tossed a black child's robe onto the table next to Petal.

"Lady Rosemary?" Petal looked back to her with bewilderment, "You knew?"



"Agatha told me on my way here that the Melissa we all once knew would be gone!" Rose explained, "The serum that Agatha asked Celeste to mix in with the blood samples was what has reduced her to a child and I am led to believe, she'll become even younger in the next hour!"

"How?" Dr Getz enquired, his mild shock of Melissa's age regression to a child evident in his look.

"All will be revealed my dear Dr Getz, but for now we need Petal to program Rachel into who she is and where she must go now," Rosemary's happiness at the outcome of Agatha's intervention spread across her face.

"Erm... I?" Petal was a little worried considering Melissa was her hierarchical leader.

"Petal that is Melissa Cresswell as she once was, Rachel Morgan... And very soon her control over Celeste and Sarah will cease as her mind will have no recollection of anything other than what you will tell her."

"And that is?" Petal was still very much hesitant at doing what Rosemary asked of her.

"That she is to go home with me," Rosemary replied.

"Then you are going to be her mother?" Petal was still reluctant to do what Rosemary was asking her to do.

"Yes me and Lord Dolan will be her mother and father," Rosemary answered, "she is also not Melissa anymore Petal, she's Rachel!"

Petal helped the very confused and still regressing Melissa from the altar and put her in the robe, totally amazed at her transformation from an old age woman to a child.

"Are you mummy?" Melissa looked up at Petal and asked again.

"No sweetheart," Petal took a hold of the child Melissa's face and began to fill in all the gaps her altered genes had created in her mind, "This lady over here is Rosemary Dolan and you are going to with her, she will look after you now Rachel!"

"Raaacheel is tha my name?" the young Melissa enquired as her brain chemistry began to alter her grasp of language too.

"Yes sweetheart you are..."

"Rachel Dolan Petal... She is Rachel Dolan!" Rosemary interceded.

"You are Rachel Dolan... Lord and Lady Dolan's daughter," Petal ingrained into the rapidly shrinking Melissa.

"Raaaacheel Dooooolez, mummeee here for Racheeel?"

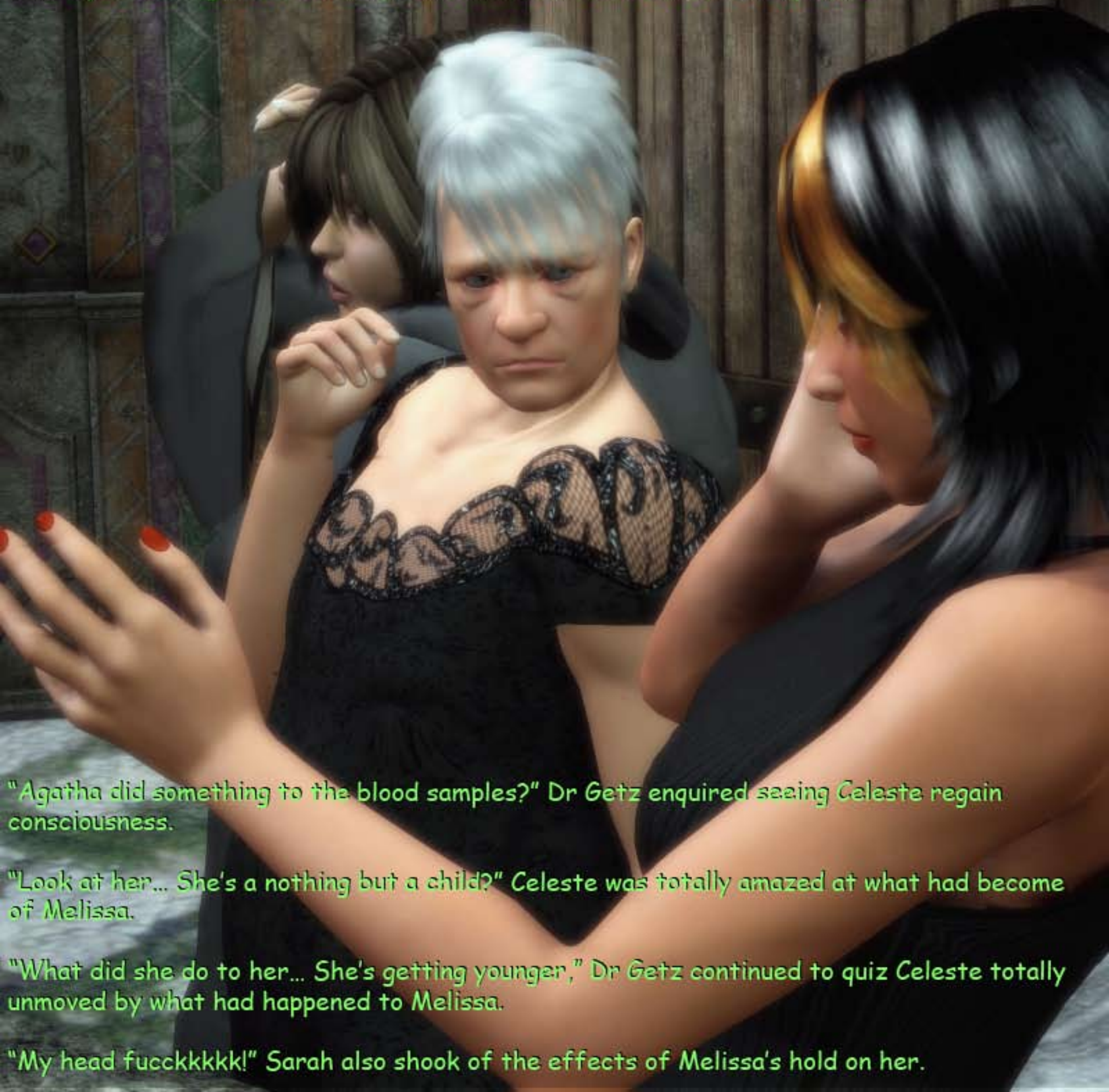
"Yes Rachel your mummy is here!"

As the new Rachel Dolan's mind regressed, Melissa's hold on Celeste and Sarah ceased.

"Whaaaaa the?" Celeste broke free from her trance.

Agatha had told Rosemary what to expect as Melissa became younger and younger, but as Celeste's vision instantly restored, it did not take her long to realise what Agatha's tampering to the blood vials had actually done, as suddenly all her memories of her former self also began to flood through.

'How did Agatha manage to make my formula so stable?' she pondered as she looked at the 4 to 5 year old figure of what was once Melissa, 'but if she's... Oh my word?'



"Agatha did something to the blood samples?" Dr Getz enquired seeing Celeste regain consciousness.

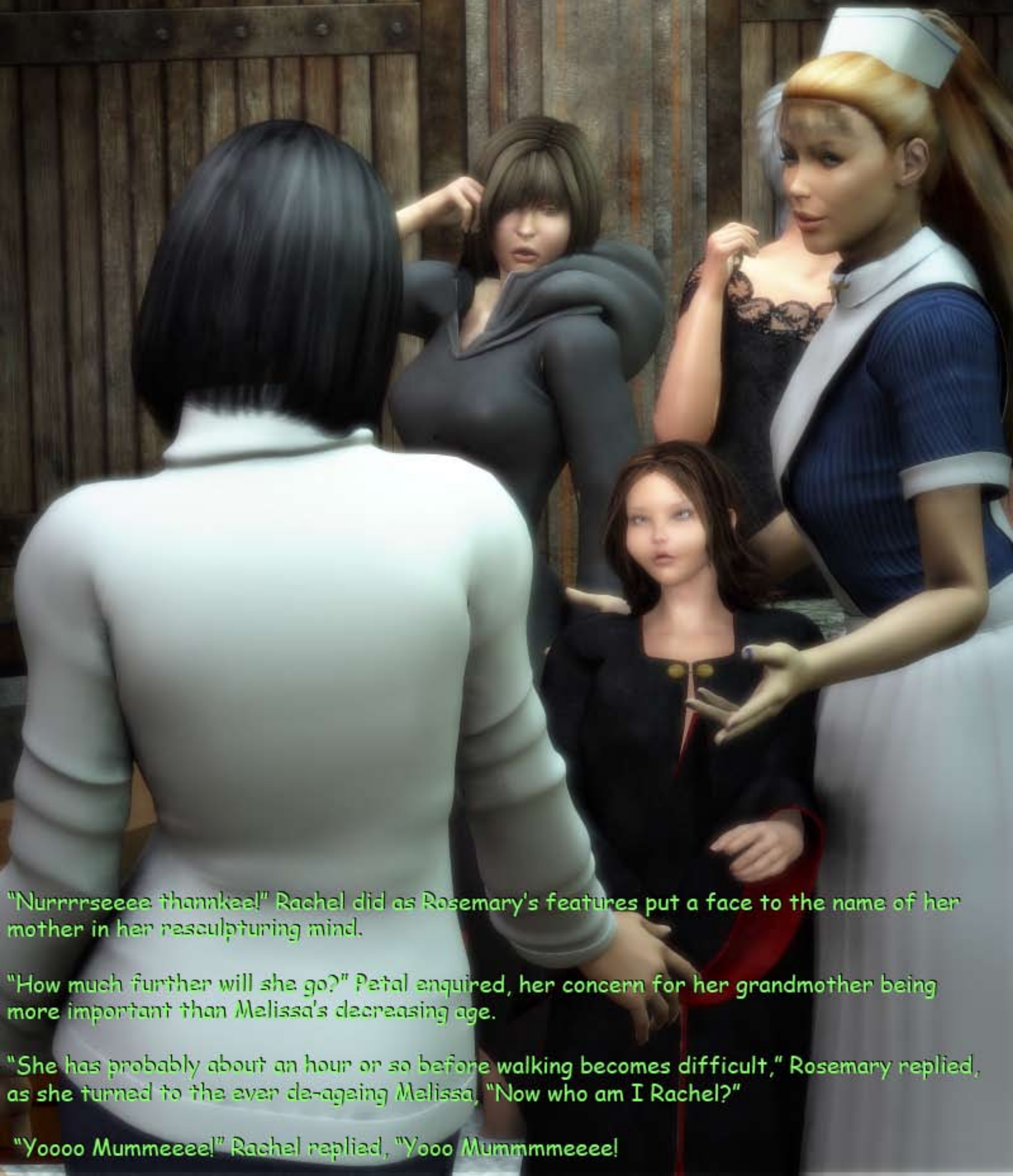
"Look at her... She's a nothing but a child?" Celeste was totally amazed at what had become of Melissa.

"What did she do to her... She's getting younger," Dr Getz continued to quiz Celeste totally unmoved by what had happened to Melissa.

"My head fucckkkkk!" Sarah also shook of the effects of Melissa's hold on her.

"Yoooo mummeee?" Rachel's decreasing intelligence was now beginning to filter through more positively.

"Yes Rachel your mummy is now here, now say thank you to the kind nurse for helping you!"



"Nurrrrseeee thannkee!" Rachel did as Rosemary's features put a face to the name of her mother in her resculpturing mind.

"How much further will she go?" Petal enquired, her concern for her grandmother being more important than Melissa's decreasing age.

"She has probably about an hour or so before walking becomes difficult," Rosemary replied, as she turned to the ever de-ageing Melissa, "Now who am I Rachel?"

"Yoooo Mummeeee!" Rachel replied, "Yooo Mummmmmeeee!"

How much further will she go, surely she cannot regress any further?" Dr Getz queried.

"I don't feel her presence in my head anymore what's happening?" Sarah finally gained her senses and instantly looked down on the very young Melissa.

"It will not just be Melissa's body that has regressed to a child, her mind has as well, being so young again would mean she has no perception of who anyone is anymore!" Dr Getz tried to explain his theory.

"But I?" Sarah's face contorted, "I was?"

"If my estimations are correct any triggers that Melissa has placed in your subconscious will evaporate my dear Sarah... And with it-"

"Who I am... It's kind of hazy, but I recall working in a hospital?"

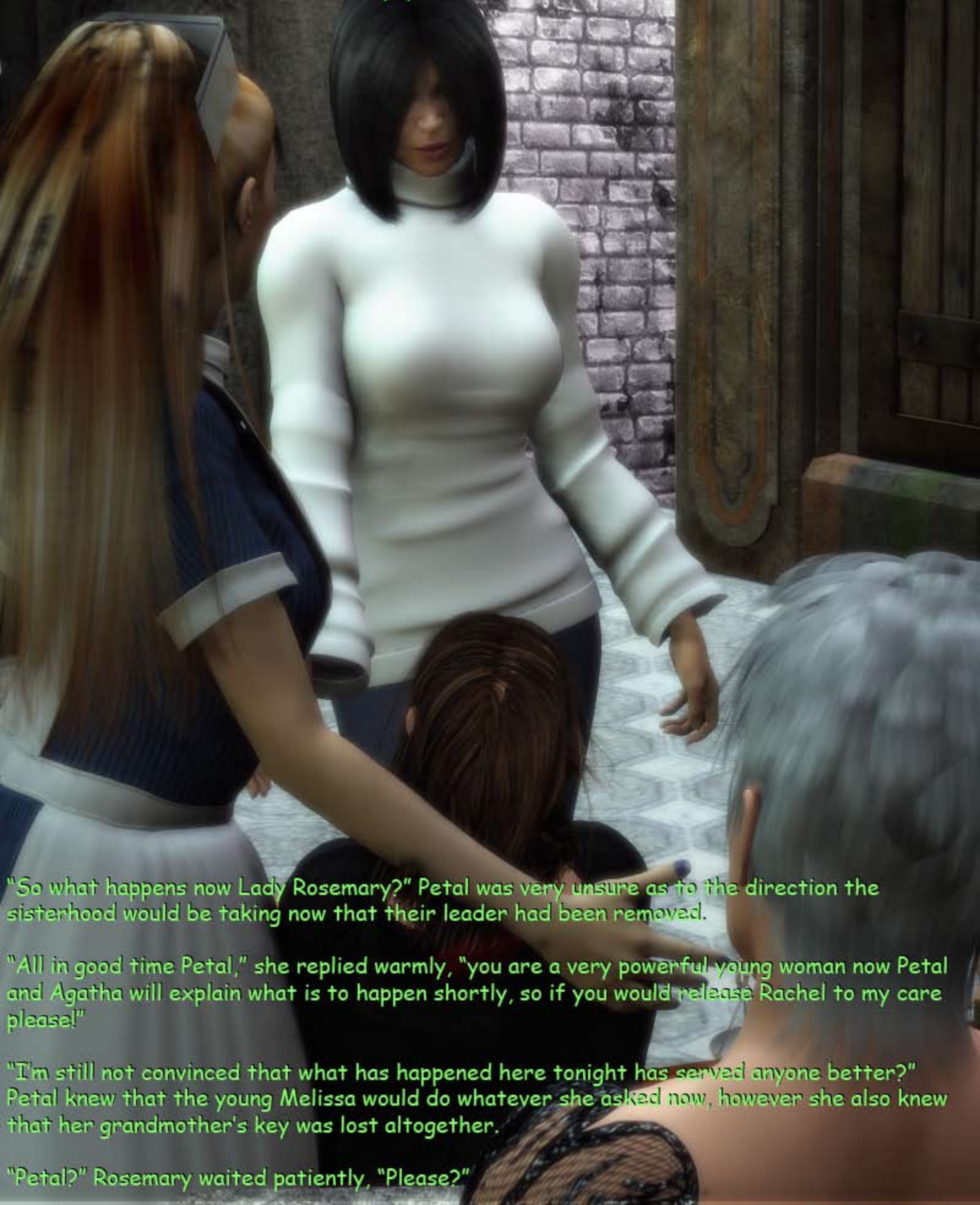
"Everything Melissa has taken from our memories is going to return!" Celeste rubbed her temple as Melissa's hold on her subconscious also began to decline.

"This is good yes Dr?" Sarah enquired as memories of her working as a nurse and talking in a more than fluent German accent began to seep into her thoughts.

"Hmmm maybe for some and maybe not for those who were forced into changing sex by her!" the doctor's own hidden subconscious began to unravel and with it how Melissa had used him as a tool to manipulate everyone.

Celeste just smirked at the doctor's last comment, for she would have guessed that if Agatha had the foresight to redevelop her age reversal serum, she would also have the repercussions of Melissa's change under control too.

"Don't worry Rachel mummy will take good care of you now sweetheart!" Rosemary continued to embed Melissa's new life into her psyche.



"So what happens now Lady Rosemary?" Petal was very unsure as to the direction the sisterhood would be taking now that their leader had been removed.

"All in good time Petal," she replied warmly, "you are a very powerful young woman now Petal and Agatha will explain what is to happen shortly, so if you would release Rachel to my care please!"

"I'm still not convinced that what has happened here tonight has served anyone better?" Petal knew that the young Melissa would do whatever she asked now, however she also knew that her grandmother's key was lost altogether.

"Petal?" Rosemary waited patiently, "Please?"

As Petal released the young Melissa over to Lady Dolan, Celeste suddenly found her subconscious opening up all the barriers Melissa had placed in her mind and with every passing second, she began to recall the moment Melissa took control of her and furthermore all of the false ideas she had planted too, from her dislike of Grace and all the fellow cock sisters in the sisterhood right up to the desire to control all of Cresswell Industries.



She understood the repercussions of her adopted mother's loss of control fully, especially considering she had originally drawn up the schematics of splicing the gene responsible for ageing, however she also knew that she would have to build up a very strong barrier to stop the sudden influx of suppressed memories over taking her sanity.

A groan to her side from Sarah told her that her memories of who and what she had been were beginning to flood back to her, but as Celeste braced herself for the expected onslaught of a past she had been programmed to forget, she was surprised to only experience a mild and somewhat tapered memory recall as she called the process.

'Agatha you bitch!' she cursed Melissa's long time friend, for she now realised the importance of the device that Sarah had used in the control room and with it the information contained upon it.

As much as Doctor Getz had been manipulated by Melissa in bringing Sarah home, his real target had been the control rooms database and Sarah now held in her midst the entire fate of Cresswells, for contained on that device was the keys and ownership history of every mind controlled person within the Sisterhood.

However as Celeste saw an opportunity to take back control of her adopted mother's empire a voice crept into her head and a memory that had been locked away in her mind for a long long time shifted central to her thoughts.

'Mother?'

Rosemary took full advantage of her new found power and as she took the child like Melissa's hand she proceeded to execute all of Agatha's further wishes.

Petal made Sarah hand over the device that Getz had stored all of the Sisterhood's crucial mind control archive on to her and then proceeded to escort both Getz and Sarah to the rectory, while Celeste was told to go to the music room along with Petal after she had made both Sarah and Dr Getz comfortable.

Of course while all of the hidden plans of Melissa, Getz and to a small extent Celeste's had all been thwarted, the Sisterhood was still intact and with it the Circle that had created it was now in the process of a new rebirth.

Agatha had controlled everything from afar and without any hindrance too, she had also already selected whom she would entrust the future of the Sisterhood too, however as the events of the night in the temple wound down to their conclusion, further along the catacombs and corridors of the old monastery, an important part of the Circle's rebirth was about to unfold...

Chapter 47

Immaculate Conception

Metamorphosis



"Mmmmm that's it my dear inhale your mother superior's scent," Edith purred with delight as Alison became lost in the arousal of being with such a gorgeous and voluptuous woman as the Abbess of Dolan had become.



Alison did not hold back either as her tongue sought out every part of the Abbess's rose.

"Ohhhh you are good... All that sex with that foul Lord of Dolan has paid off for you I see!"
Edith grinned.



Alison could not answer as her need to pleasure Edith grew stronger.



"Now worship your mother superior's chalice!" Edith bent right over and revealed her full genitalia to Alison.

"Ohhh Mother Superior your chalice is beautiful!" Alison was completely awestruck at seeing Edith's heavily pierced vagina, "I am truly honoured to look upon such wonderment!"



"My chalice is a place of worship for my nuns when they have pleased me," Edith purred, "now worship me fully Alison and bathe in my scent!"



Alison kissed very part of Edith's chalice.

"Oooohhhh yesssss that's it!" Edith sighed with pleasure at the feel of her lips upon her sex.

Alison soon had Edith's swollen pussy covered in her saliva and with that Edith's juices began to flow.



"Ohhhhhh fuckkkk yessss Alison ohhhh worship for all!"

Alison's tongue licked up the entire crevice of Edith's slit and as she inhaled the strong scent of the mother superior's sex, she pushed her tongue into her.

"OOHHHHHHH GODDESSS YESSSSS... Not even my nuns get to... Ohhhhhh fuckkk mmmmm-mmml!" Edith's mind exploded with pleasure as the former young male slid his tongue deeper into her sacred place.



After 10 or so minutes of Alison devouring Edith's pussy, she forced her to stop.

"Have I done something wrong Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am?" Alison enquired worried.

Edith's mind was in a whirlwind of emotions never in her brief time as an Abbess had she encountered such passion for the attention of another woman upon her sex and although she had had numerous women to pleasure her, the scent of this cock sister was undeniably strong, however as she paused to gain her self control a thought entered her head.

"Errrrr fuckkkk nooo... No of course not my dear," Edith caught her breath, 'this creature is pure femininity in its most radiant form, I cannot retract from these thoughts oh Lady of the Sacred Feminine, she has the vessel in which to create life within me?' her thoughts began to entwine into thinking what she would normally contemplate as blasphemy.

Alison stood wavering wondering what to do as the naked Abbess continued to remain on all fours upon the bed.

"Tell me my dear, what are you?" Edith purred as she slowly gyrated her hips.

"I'm a maid in the service of-" she was soon cut short.

"NOO... What are not who?"

"I am a girl Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am!"

"Who deemed you to be a girl?"

"The sacred Lady of course Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am, the sacred Lady!" Alison replied more from being frightened than from truth.

"The Sacred Lady bestowed you with the gift she needs to seed her growing dominion and I understand now why you came to me," Edith's mind was now clear, the thing that had drawn her towards this young feminine creature, was now turning a suggestion in her inner most thoughts to reality, "You will cum inside me!"



"Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am?" Alison choked.

"This body has never lain with a man and it will never either, but the Sacred Lady sent you to me for this purpose and that is so I can have the immaculate conception... You are a girl and you have the tool with which to create life in my womb, the womb that her sacred Lady has given me to deliver her a child!"

"I err?" Alison was becoming worried.

"Give me the child our blessed Lady of the Sacred Feminine wishes for me to birth... NOW! Edith demanded her hand gesturing beneath her for Alison to have intercourse with her.



Alison approached Edith and grabbed her beautifully narrowed waist and looked down at Edith's sex and as if by a miracle her cocklette began to rise, the scent from Edith's sex was overpowering her and the demand for her to place her cocklette inside her was a command from the highest order of femininity itself, the Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre was the ultimate woman, her body was curvaceous, she was strong and very dominant, while Alison was the opposite, submissive and although born into the world as a boy, her thoughts her actions and her body was that of a young woman blossoming into womanhood.

"Our blessed Lady has made you hard yes?"

"Errr... Yes... Yes she has Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre Ma'am," Alison was completely shocked that her small appendage had suddenly become erect.

"And do you feel the glowing in your groin?"

"I errrrr yes I do?" Alison was rather perplexed that her balls where beginning to harden a feeling she had long since forgotten since being Aaron and masturbating to his old collection of porn as now her ejaculations when being fucked by Lord Dolan or the grounds man where more like a stream of leaking happiness that flowed whenever their cocks erupted inside her.



"Our Sacred Lady wishes for you to fill my womb... Cum Cum inside me now... I am ready... By the Goddess I am ready to conceive!" Edith growled.

Alison slid her small cocklette into the glistening opening of Edith's vagina and as soon as she did Edith clamped her muscles on her appendage and held her stiff little cock hard, while gently coaxing the young cock sister's sperm from her.

"MMMMM Yesssssss my dear feel the insides of a woman," Edith purred as she instinctively grinded her muscles on Alison's inserted shaft.

Alison could do nothing but hold her tiny sex as deep as it could possibly go.

"Do you feel it my dear?" Edith grinded her ass right up into Alison's crotch.

"I?" Alison gulped.

"OHHHHHHH MOTHER SUPERIOR MADEMOISELLE LEFEVRE MAAAAAAMMMMMMM!"
Alison's cocklette exploded inside Edith's vagina coating the walls of her vagina in her salty
and potent seed and as Edith felt the warm ejaculation of Alison's cum splashing her insides,
she ambidextrously wrapped her legs tightly behind Alison's thighs and clamped her
cocklette tight, making sure that every drop of her jism was sucked up into her chalice.



'Hmmmm yesss,' Edith continued to hold the cock sister's small leaking cocklette inside her, her mind a cauldron of happiness and bliss, for in 9 months she knew she would be giving birth to the incarnation of the Blessed Lady of the Sacred Feminine.

The immaculate conception that will see her religious flock grow stronger and with the news of this birth spreading not just beyond the walls of her nunnery and out into the village of Dolan, but out into the hemisphere of the world, the Blessed Lady of the Sacred Feminine's world.

A world that would one day be void of men.



"Ladies I am glad we are all able to meet on such a momentous occasion!" Agatha welcomed Petal and Celeste warmly, "and I am sure you both have many questions to ask, but the reason I am here is to establish a new hierarchical chain... One that will ensure that the Sisterhood of the Sacred Feminine grows stronger and more influential and when the time comes will be ready for the Circle to forever shed itself of the twisted cult that those unworthy men had destroyed so decadently!"

Petal and Celeste looked from Agatha and then to Grace who also stood in the music room with them.

"Ahhh... I can see you're wondering what Grace is doing here?"

"You could say that?" Celeste was about to make a comment on the shemale who for so long had been her adversary, however that dislike for her, was after all what Melissa had programmed into her, "But Grace it is good to see you are unscathed from my mother's madness."

"I am somewhat relieved that Lady Melissa had no time for me to wipe your mind Madame Grace!" Petal was more than relieved that Melissa had not got the chance to wipe Grace's mind altogether.

"As am I Petal, believe me," Grace replied, still shocked by the revelations that had followed in the wake of her near memory wipe, "It appears that both you and me Celeste, were coerced into our past dislike of one another."

"More than I would care to share," Celeste smiled as she turned her thoughts back to the main subject, "So Agatha or Lady Agatha is it once more?" she queried, showing everyone that despite Melissa's control and programming of her, a very large percentage of her persona was in fact the real Celeste.



"I have no need for a title Celeste and with the influx of memory recall I believe you've experienced, you know in your heart that you don't have any problems with the likes of Grace or Petal do you?" Agatha stated.

Celeste nodded, but was soon back on Agatha's sudden escalation to her replacing Melissa as the hierarchical leader, "So where does it leave you then Agatha, do you honestly think we would believe you will make no claim of ownership of Cresswells?"

"I have no need to control something that controls itself... I am just mere guidance, but as for direction, this will fall upon Trisha at the Mall and us four gathered here, because from now on every aspect of the Sisterhood's rise to global dominance will be directed by all five of us," Agatha replied.

"In which way do we have power to direct the Sisterhood?" Grace enquired.

"You my dear Grace will direct all of Melissa's accounts, estates and properties from your Hive!"

"Me?"

"Yes, because by name alone you automatically inherited all her wealth and estates by law!"

"By law?"

"That's why Getz was planning on swapping Sarah with you, he would've seized control of every aspect of Cresswell Industries?" Celeste sighed with disgust, "But Melissa's will... I saw you down as executive Agatha?"

"Of course you did Celeste, it was Melissa's plan for you to lay the path to my departure, she orchestrated you reading her will and when you had read it she changed it back to the original one."

"But if she wanted to get rid of Grace, why would she leave it all to her?"

"Melissa could never control Dr Getz fully, she tried to, but Getz's psyche was strong he or she had spent most of her life developing mind control techniques for both the Russian's and the Americans and like their soldiers he trained, he used self induced trance like states of mind to deflect any further integral programming or torture... A truly gifted one is Getz, but unknown to Grace an incident with an assassin called Xavier helped Melissa to find a way into his subconscious and she managed to plant the seeds of what has transpired today in getting her to bring Sarah back home, so you see it was her plan all along to replace you with Sarah I'm afraid," Agatha sighed.

"Sarah?" Grace enquired.

"Yes my dear... Sarah!"

"You mean she's here now... In this nunnery?"

"Yes she is Grace," Agatha could not hold back the truth from Grace any longer.

"Even you know I've been looking for her Agatha... I demand to see her now!"

"I understand your need to see her, but please be patient Grace you will be reunited with her as soon as we have finalised this very important meeting, " And yes Celeste I will get to you," she could sense Celeste's frustration at the situation, "But this young woman has been led a merry dance by your adopted mother far longer than you would care to know!"

"I don't understand why Melissa would replace me with Sarah?"

"You and Sarah are brother and sister!" Agatha revealed, "Melissa is your mother Grace!"

"I?" Grace did not really know how to feel, but something deep down inside of her told her that what Agatha was telling them was the real truth.

"She knew your shared blood and hidden psychic abilities would draw you to one another and she made sure that you both met so Sarah's virginity would always be left intact, the only truth Melissa revealed to you was that you always wanted to be a girl while you was growing up, hence why you accepted becoming her primary shemale... As you know your loss of virginity to a man was what released the chemicals of your mind controlling abilities which meant Celeste here was able to create more virile and stronger drugs, which has resulted in so many girls like Petal!"

"So Sarah is still a virgin?" Celeste found this revelation a little unbelievable.

"Yes she is, and she needed her to be so her experiment to become immortal and have the same strength of power as Petal would work, however in all her twisted plans she never realised that it was me helping you to succeed in your medical breakthroughs Celeste!"

"I am a trifle confused Agatha, how could you possibly have helped me when you was just the religious wing of the Sisterhood's original format?" Celeste queried.

"I have been cockholding young men since I was 22, and like Melissa or should I say Rachel I too am a descendant of the Circle," Agatha began to reveal her past, for her father like Rachel's was every bit the sadistic monster he was, but he was caught by the FBI in a somewhat uncompromising position with an undercover agent he had abducted, raped and tortured and was sentenced to death for her murder.

As the early morning mist began to fade across the moor and the revelations of Melissa's hidden agenda became more clear, Grace, Celeste and Petal were finding out more and more of the truths their former hierarchical leader had kept hidden, however they were also about to hear that Agatha's early life somewhat mirrored Melissa's too.

Agatha was the only legitimate child of her father's and before his execution, which Agatha perceived as repent, his last wish was to see her, where he begged for her forgiveness and handed her a key to a safety deposit box in a Swiss bank, telling her that for her own safety she should leave opening it until four years had passed.

With four years duly passing by, she finally claimed the contents of the deposit box and found inside a map showing her the whereabouts of the Circle's accumulated gold and diamonds he had siphoned away, but not only did she find wealth she also found a very detailed chronicle written by her father detailing every aspect of treasure artefact owned by all the houses of the Circle's blood line dating back to its first incarnation which stretched back to 607AD and consisted of 6 women.

It was the Vatican's persecution of women and anyone who believed in any other deities that drove the Circle under ground, however apart from Agatha learning that it was the females of the bloodline that held the true power of the Circle, she also had within these chronicles a very detailed genealogy of all the Circle's entire bloodlines, which led to her researching the Circle thoroughly and this was when she realised that the Circle's demise, as well as the madness with which seemed to inflict all of the men including her father, was due to the inbreeding, something Agatha's mother had saved her from by giving her abortions without her father knowing.

So using her newly acquired wealth she traced all of the Circle's bloodlines from firstborn down to illegitimate and it was during this research that she came across Rachel living in hiding as Melissa.

Agatha was shocked at the similarities between her own life and the former Rachel's and knowing the movement of the scattered remaining Circle leaders and their search for Rachel, she was able to help her escape their clutches for Melissa's last husband had already contacted them regarding the price they had put on her head.

Agatha helped Melissa to achieve anonymity and taught Melissa all about her heritage, however when the Soviet Union collapsed, all of the remaining houses of the Circle were either targeted by the growing tide of Eastern European gangs spreading themselves across Europe or through mistrust wiped each other out, Agatha saw her chance to put her vision of what the Circle should be into motion and together with Melissa they laid the foundations of the Sisterhood, which found strength in the growing refuges of safety for battered wives that Agatha and Melissa had opened up in the major capitals of the world.

Yet Agatha's dreams of a new formation of the Circle were not shared by Melissa and while Agatha went about gathering support and rescuing more women from the hands of violent men, Melissa hatched her own plan of creating her own Circle of one all powerful leader or queen as she saw herself to be.



"So you see Celeste it was my financial backing that allowed Melissa to take back Cresswell's and make it what it is today, but the Sisterhood is the future of the Circle and I'll never let anyone or anything stand in the Sisterhood's way, which is why I had to stop Melissa's madness!"

"So you have the same abilities as Melissa?" Grace asked even more puzzled.

"No, my father's bloodline was weak, too much inbreeding plus I am not able to conceive due to my father's many failed attempts to impregnate me... For my mother had had me made sterile during my third abortion," Agatha explained how her own damaged childhood and early teenage life as a female in the order of the Circle had caused her to hate men and the men of the Circle with a passion.

She also revealed that it was her who had spotted Celeste as a very bright and intelligent 5 year old at the orphanage she was brought up in and got Melissa to finance her further education, but Celeste's intelligence had also been picked up on by the US Military and they took her from the orphanage and had her living in some think tank for gifted children up until she was 16 where they then placed her in their DNA genome program to further advance her gift.

"It was a very scary time for us Celeste faking your death and getting you away from those trigger happy assholes," Agatha concluded her part in Celeste's upbringing, "But that's enough of reminiscing, for it's the future that I am more concerned with now and that brings me to you Celeste... Everything the Sisterhood is because of you and for that you will continue as you have been doing working alongside Grace and Trisha, making sure that all our advancements in DNA coding are advanced to our ultimate goal!"

"You want me to continue heading up research at the Farm and at the Fertility clinic?" Celeste was unsure of her position.

"You are one of the Sisterhood's hierarchical leader's Celeste and with Trisha, Grace and Petal you will all make sure that the pathway is laid for the return of the Circle, a Circle that will be as it should have been... Void of men and headed by females!"

"But Melissa?" Grace, was still evidently shocked at the news of Sarah being her sister, "what has become of her, surely she will have a say in all of this?"

"Her name is Rachel now Grace... Rachel Dolan!"

"Rachel Dolan?"

"In around 2 hours Rachel will be a toddler again," Agatha smiled happily.

"Is this some kind of a joke?" Grace was trying hard to understand all of what had transpired.

"Agatha somehow unlocked the sequence of my re-aging formula that stopped a subject from becoming any younger than 18!" Celeste revealed, "when Rosemary took her she was a 5 year old!"

"Melissa or should I say Rachel, will now have the childhood that she deserved," Agatha smiled, "she had an atrocious childhood at the hands of her father, so I want her to grow up once again in the loving care of Lady Rosemary and Lord Dolan and when she reaches puberty all over again she will develop a sixth of the power the Circle needs to empower us to finally rid the world of the destruction caused by men."

"A sixth?" Celeste even looked puzzled.

"Yes Celeste, all of the experiments you have been carrying out have been to regenerate the power of the Circle, Rachel's bloodline is but one sixth of the Circle although her great grand father was quite right in his schematics that a solitary female with all 6 bloodlines flowing through her would make her immortal, he abandoned his discovery, because he also knew how devastating it would be for mankind if only one was to wield such a power, unfortunately Melissa heeded my warnings to her not to persevere along that path and subsequently she began to work against the foundation of this Sisterhood we both created!"

"So Rachel is immortal?" Grace enquired.

"No she is not, Celeste's formula stopped that from happening!"

"So the other 5 sister's of this Circle where are they... Or who are they?" both Grace and Celeste asked in unison.

"Petal I think its time for you to explain my dear," Agatha handed the final answer over to her.

"Me Lady Agatha?"

"Yes Petal and you do not need to call me Lady, you are Madame Petal and we are equal among the Sisterhood my dear!" Agatha expressed the fact that she had now been elevated to a Madame.

"But... Ohh my...Goddess?" Petal was remarkably stunned to hear Agatha call her a Madame.

"Now Petal if you would like to enlighten your fellow Sisters of what we have been doing here in Dolan!" Agatha smiled.

Petal knew that the impregnations of Judith, Mary and Laura were all experiments, but until now she had no idea why they had all been inseminated, however just like she had done in the temple, the entire genealogy of the Sisterhood flowed through her mind, how she suddenly knew all of this she did not know, only that she now did, for she knew why the experiments had taken place and now she would reveal who they were, "and all of those women had their wombs redesigned to produce the enzymes and blood of the former members of the Circle!"

"So that is four of them accounted for?" Celeste looked at Agatha, "what of the 5th?"

"The fifth one has already been born and she is living peacefully with her mother in Europe, her mother will return to Dolan with her when she reaches puberty, but the sixth and final one and I have to admit most important sister of the 6 was being conceived in the nunnery last night!" Agatha revealed

"Important?" both Celeste and Grace once again asked in unison.

"She will carry with her a combination of two former bloodlines who are still alive!"

"My grandmother?" Petal's face looked a little shocked at her sudden realisation, "I am of this bloodline too?"

"You are indeed Petal, it is why your powers are so strong," Agatha purred with delight as her vision of the future of womankind was finally being sculptured.

"So who in the world is the other person or carrier of the sixth bloodline?"

"That is a secret only I shall know, for we need your grandmother to conceive an immaculate conception to strengthen the beliefs of all our followers of the Sacred Feminine religion," Agatha revealed only what she intended.

"My grandmother is going to give birth?"

"In nine months time she will and this birth will mark the beginning of the Circle's return, all of us will feel the power surge when Edith gives birth to her and you will all understand too believe me," Agatha then turned to Petal, who was looking somewhat dazed from the revelation of her grandmother actually becoming pregnant, "Petal!"

"Errr yess Lady Agatha," Petal snapped out of her thoughts, "I mean Agatha," for despite the great news that she had been elevated to the position of a Madame within the Sisterhood, she still wanted her grandmother back as she was and now that she was on an even keel with Celeste, there was more chance of her getting Edith back, however the news that she had conceived a child last night, changed everything for Petal.

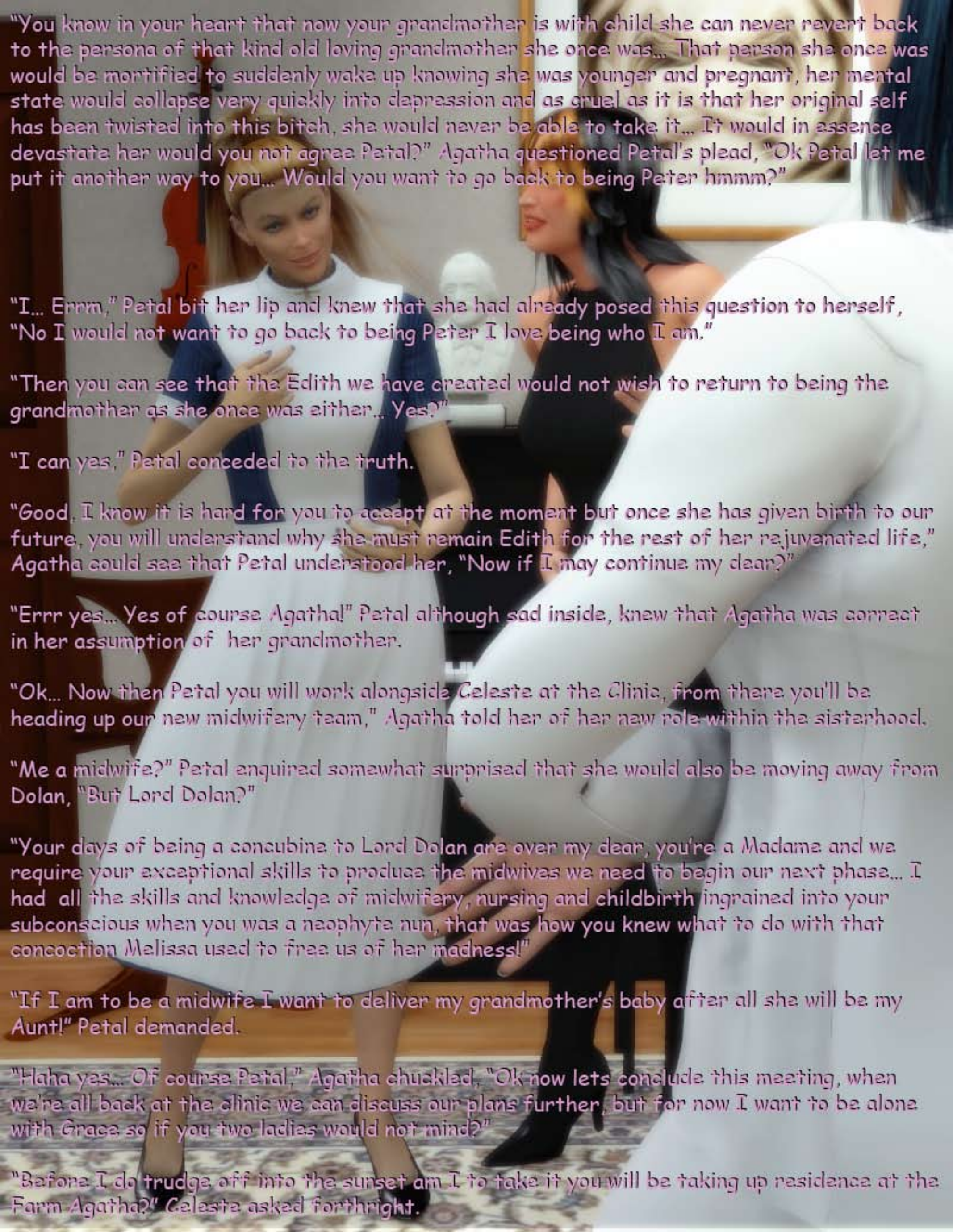
Agatha though, fully knew that Petal was finding the personality change of her grandmother hard to accept and realised that it was time for her to explain to her the reason why she would never return to being the Edith, Petal once knew and loved.

"I know you were hoping that your grandmother would return to the person she once was my dear, but I'm afraid it was Melissa's twisted way of holding dominion over you, of course Celeste also used this levy to control you too, but that was expected considering Melissa's programming of her," Agatha revealed the truth behind Edith's very wicked personality change, "I am afraid to say Edith's key was destroyed by Celeste and your grandmother will forever be the bitch that Melissa wanted her to be!"

"But surely I can find her key and plant suggestions?"

"You will find that your gift will not work on her, but I do myself have the sway of suggestion over her, although I can only suggest things, it is her own mind that decides whether or not to act on those suggestions unlike the people you can control directly," Agatha revealed her own role in Edith's programming.

"But I want my grandmother back as she was... Please can you not see this is wrong?" Petal pleaded.



"You know in your heart that now your grandmother is with child she can never revert back to the persona of that kind old loving grandmother she once was... That person she once was would be mortified to suddenly wake up knowing she was younger and pregnant, her mental state would collapse very quickly into depression and as cruel as it is that her original self has been twisted into this bitch, she would never be able to take it... It would in essence devastate her would you not agree Petal?" Agatha questioned Petal's plead, "Ok Petal let me put it another way to you... Would you want to go back to being Peter hmmm?"

"I... Errm," Petal bit her lip and knew that she had already posed this question to herself, "No I would not want to go back to being Peter I love being who I am."

"Then you can see that the Edith we have created would not wish to return to being the grandmother as she once was either... Yes?"

"I can yes," Petal conceded to the truth.

"Good, I know it is hard for you to accept at the moment but once she has given birth to our future, you will understand why she must remain Edith for the rest of her rejuvenated life," Agatha could see that Petal understood her, "Now if I may continue my dear?"

"Errr yes... Yes of course Agatha!" Petal although sad inside, knew that Agatha was correct in her assumption of her grandmother.

"Ok... Now then Petal you will work alongside Celeste at the Clinic, from there you'll be heading up our new midwifery team," Agatha told her of her new role within the sisterhood.

"Me a midwife?" Petal enquired somewhat surprised that she would also be moving away from Dolan, "But Lord Dolan?"

"Your days of being a concubine to Lord Dolan are over my dear, you're a Madame and we require your exceptional skills to produce the midwives we need to begin our next phase... I had all the skills and knowledge of midwifery, nursing and childbirth ingrained into your subconscious when you was a neophyte nun, that was how you knew what to do with that concoction Melissa used to free us of her madness!"

"If I am to be a midwife I want to deliver my grandmother's baby after all she will be my Aunt!" Petal demanded.

"Haha yes... Of course Petal," Agatha chuckled, "Ok now lets conclude this meeting, when we're all back at the clinic we can discuss our plans further, but for now I want to be alone with Grace so if you two ladies would not mind?"

"Before I do trudge off into the sunset am I to take it you will be taking up residence at the Farm Agatha?" Celeste asked forthright.

A group of four women are in a room. On the left, a woman with long blonde hair in a black suit stands with her back to the camera. In the center, a woman with blonde hair in a white dress with blue accents stands with her hands clasped. To her right, a woman with dark hair in a black dress sits on a piano. On the far right, a woman with long dark hair in a white dress stands facing the group. A violin is on the wall to the left, and a framed abstract painting is on the wall behind the piano.

"We have a long way to go Celeste, we have more business infrastructures to infiltrate and more importantly we still have a lot of wealthy women in the city of Bullchester to gain influence over, so yes I will help direct the Sisterhood's financial future from the Farm and continue to do what I've always enjoyed doing... Emasculating worthless men!"

"And the Hive?" Grace enquired.

"You will over see the development of further acquisitions of Hives just like you have with your one and Hayley's, but you also need to carefully target women who are expecting their first child, especially if they are 5-6 months pregnant and the sex of their baby has been confirmed as a boy... Petal will have her newly created batch of midwives to visit them and induct them into the Sacred Feminine!"

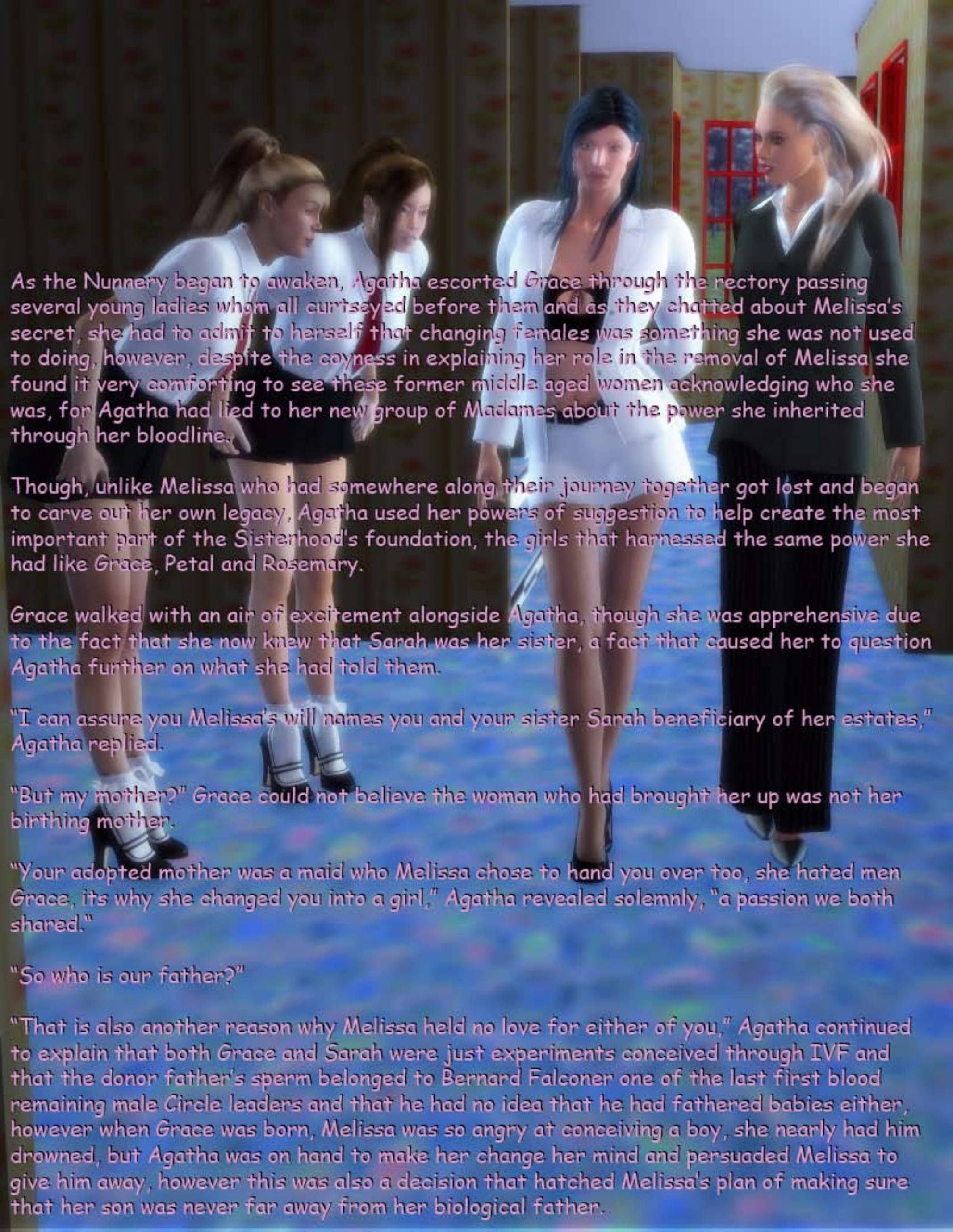
"What of the husbands?" Grace asked, although she was thrilled at remaining a Madame, she was almost bordering on frustration, for she wanted nothing more than to see Sarah.

"Trisha will take care of those," Agatha smiled happily, "Now if you two can excuse us this lady is dying to meet up with someone very special to her and I need to talk with her alone before she does!"

"Good luck Madame Grace... I mean Grace!" Petal beamed with delight.

"Grace I know how much this means to you, and I apologise for all of the things our mother has done to us," Celeste offered her best, "So good luck and blessed is our Lady!"

"Yes blessed is our Lady!" Grace returned overjoyed that she was actually going to see Sarah after so many years.



As the Nunnery began to awaken, Agatha escorted Grace through the rectory passing several young ladies whom all curtsied before them and as they chatted about Melissa's secret, she had to admit to herself that changing females was something she was not used to doing, however, despite the coyness in explaining her role in the removal of Melissa she found it very comforting to see these former middle aged women acknowledging who she was, for Agatha had lied to her new group of Madames about the power she inherited through her bloodline.

Though, unlike Melissa who had somewhere along their journey together got lost and began to carve out her own legacy, Agatha used her powers of suggestion to help create the most important part of the Sisterhood's foundation, the girls that harnessed the same power she had like Grace, Petal and Rosemary.

Grace walked with an air of excitement alongside Agatha, though she was apprehensive due to the fact that she now knew that Sarah was her sister, a fact that caused her to question Agatha further on what she had told them.

"I can assure you Melissa's will names you and your sister Sarah beneficiary of her estates," Agatha replied.

"But my mother?" Grace could not believe the woman who had brought her up was not her birthing mother.

"Your adopted mother was a maid who Melissa chose to hand you over too, she hated men Grace, its why she changed you into a girl," Agatha revealed solemnly, "a passion we both shared."

"So who is our father?"

"That is also another reason why Melissa held no love for either of you," Agatha continued to explain that both Grace and Sarah were just experiments conceived through IVF and that the donor father's sperm belonged to Bernard Falconer one of the last first blood remaining male Circle leaders and that he had no idea that he had fathered babies either, however when Grace was born, Melissa was so angry at conceiving a boy, she nearly had him drowned, but Agatha was on hand to make her change her mind and persuaded Melissa to give him away, however this was also a decision that hatched Melissa's plan of making sure that her son was never far away from her biological father.

"Your foster mother was in Falconer's service and was repeatedly raped by him I'm afraid and Melissa saw her as the perfect way into his life, looking back on your mother's motives I should have done more to help that poor woman, but although she made it look like she was helping your foster mother escape the violent man, I realised later that all she was doing was placing the first few stepping stones in her goal of taking over all of the last remaining druidic Circle's first blood's estates... But more importantly the frozen collection of all 6 Circle leaders blood samples that he had in his collection of Circle memorabilia... This was what she was after and why she needed to bring Falconer down, he had them locked away in his dungeons below his manor house," Agatha sighed with regret, for everything that Melissa did was so she could get to recreate her great grandfather's formula.

"So how did she get Falconer to believe that Sarah and me where twins?" Grace stopped Agatha in the corridor as the rectory began to wake up fully.

"Dr Getz... They made a formidable team in those days, your foster mother stood no chance and Melissa was correct in her estimations that Falconer would have both of your blood checked for Circle evidence and that he would keep Sarah from harms way, for even he knew the true power of the Circle ran heavily within the females of their clan!"

"So why did he not breed with her... You said yourself that the Circle always interbred, even your own father wanted to make you pregnant to further your line?"

"Indeed, but Falconer was too deep into all his illegal operations and by the time Sarah reached puberty he was probably the most wanted man in the world by both the Columbian drug cartels and the Eastern European trafficking organisations... Forever watching his back from retribution of the Russian houses he had stolen from too," Agatha went on, "he also realised that having you get Sarah pregnant would strengthen his bloodline, however your abductions by Melissa caused him to become more defensive and well I don't need to explain his assassination to you do I?"

"Melissa intended on Xavier killing him all along then?"

"Yes, she made sure of that, but you must realise Melissa always made sure that any activity concerning Falconer, was never traced to her... She was calm and calculating and new time was on her side, so while she waited for you both to reach adulthood, she made sure that Falconer's empire was collapsing around him forcing him to gain the trust of Xavier!"

"She orchestrated Celeste going to Falconer to get Xavier, hmmm I see... Celeste could have been killed?"

"Yes that was the risk Melissa had to take," Agatha nodded, "But Xavier did what she hoped and used her as bait."

"And that put her next phase of operation into motion, me releasing Getz... But how did you find out about what she was up to?" Grace enquired.

"I knew who had what regarding the Circle's first bloods, my father's chronicles were highly detailed, but it was Celeste's slight change in personality that drew me to believe that Melissa was acting on her own and not with me, she always hid her true abilities well, but ashamedly it was me who showed her how to harness them and she did... But as she grew older her powers decreased, which is why she kept her reign of influence over just a handful of people," Agatha shrugged her shoulders and continued off down the corridor and then descended the stairs to the lower basement rooms of the rectory, "You have to realise she rarely did things herself, for instance she used you to set Getz free by unlocking Xavier, Melissa needed you to do this in order for her to setup her everything that has happened today!"

"She used Xavier to remove the artefacts and the blood samples, she made that command look like Celeste had killed Falconer in retribution for his treatment of her!"

"Exactly my dear," Agatha turned a corner and stopped, "Here you go Grace!"

"But surely Falconer must've seen something strange about me and Sarah's blood-being so pure?"

"Oh your father knew the maid was not your birthing mother, he killed her as a statement to whoever it was who had programmed her to foster you, but alas for Falconer when he found out Rachel Morgan was alive and the one behind Sarah and you, it was the end of his tenure as last remaining First Blood... And now that title goes to me, you, Melissa and Sarah," Agatha huffed, as she still felt bad at the way Melissa had turned into some crazy megalomaniac and how she could do nothing but stand in the shadows and watch her, "But talking of Sarah Grace?"

"Err yeah?"

"She is in the room on the left at the far end!" Agatha smiled walking the opposite way.

"But?"

"Melissa's re-ageing has left Sarah's mind in a fragile state she will not know what or who to believe anymore and considering what Getz has put her through her mind has massive gaps to fill!"

"What are you saying Agatha?"

"She's your sister Grace... Just your sister!" Agatha left Grace to ponder on who she now was to Sarah.

The six or seven yards to the door containing Sarah was the longest walk she had ever endured, she had no idea whether Sarah would acknowledge her as she now was or even if she would accept what she had become and with Agatha's reminder fresh in her thoughts too, she knew she would have to fight back her own emotions.

"I can't believe this is actually going to happen?" she sighed as she stood outside the door, instantly recalling the day she last saw Sarah dressed in her wedding gown, then she recalled how she awoke from her trance several years later to discover that she was now a shemale, however Agatha had warned her that she had lost more than a just few years of memories and for her to know that Graham was now a feminised male, may just push her over a mental edge that no one could save her from.

So without anymore more questions to stop her, she knocked on Sarah's door.

"Go away I told you I don't want to talk!" Sarah replied to the knock on the door.



"It's me Sarah... Grace!" a shouted reply announced itself.

"Grace?" Sarah's mind was a torrent of lost memories, "I've got hundreds of names floating around in my head, and no faces to fit any of them, so please I don't wanna!"

"Then how about Graham... You remember Graham don't you?" Grace could not hold out any longer, she had been waiting so many years to see Sarah again and not even she was going to stop her, so she opened the door despite her pleas to go away.



"I said I... I don't want-" Sarah turned to face the figure of an elegantly dressed business lady with long gorgeous blonde hair standing there, "Grayyyammmm?"

"Yes Graham Lees!" Grace's eyes widened as standing there in the flesh was finally who she had been waiting so long to see once again.

"I?" Sarah's face contorted and a tears began to well in her eyes, "I do recall... My boyfriend... Was he not my boyfriend?" her scrambled mind did remember such a name and she had a face to that name.



"Yes that's right Sarah he was, do you recall anything else?"

"I remember a wedding, but my mind is filling up with all these memories I never... Where is the Doctor can I see him?"

Grace was taken aback at how similar looking they both were and knew that if either Getz or Melissa's plans had succeeded then Sarah would be her now.

"You mean Getz?"

"Yes she has been looking after me, came to visit me once a week!" Sarah's memories were returning to her, "That woman who vanished, she said I was a prostitute, was I?"

"No Sarah," Grace replied a little choked from seeing Sarah's mind so messed up, "Ohhh Sarah what did they do to you?"

"I remember Graham yes... Were we engaged?" Sarah's thoughts began to link together the fleeting images and the name of Graham together, "Did you know him too?"

"You could say I did yes," Grace replied solemnly.

"My head is full of all these images," Sarah was finding it very tough dealing with the influx of memories that had been suppressed by Getz, "I don't know what is true or what's false?"

"Ohh Sarah," Grace placed a comforting hand on her shoulder.

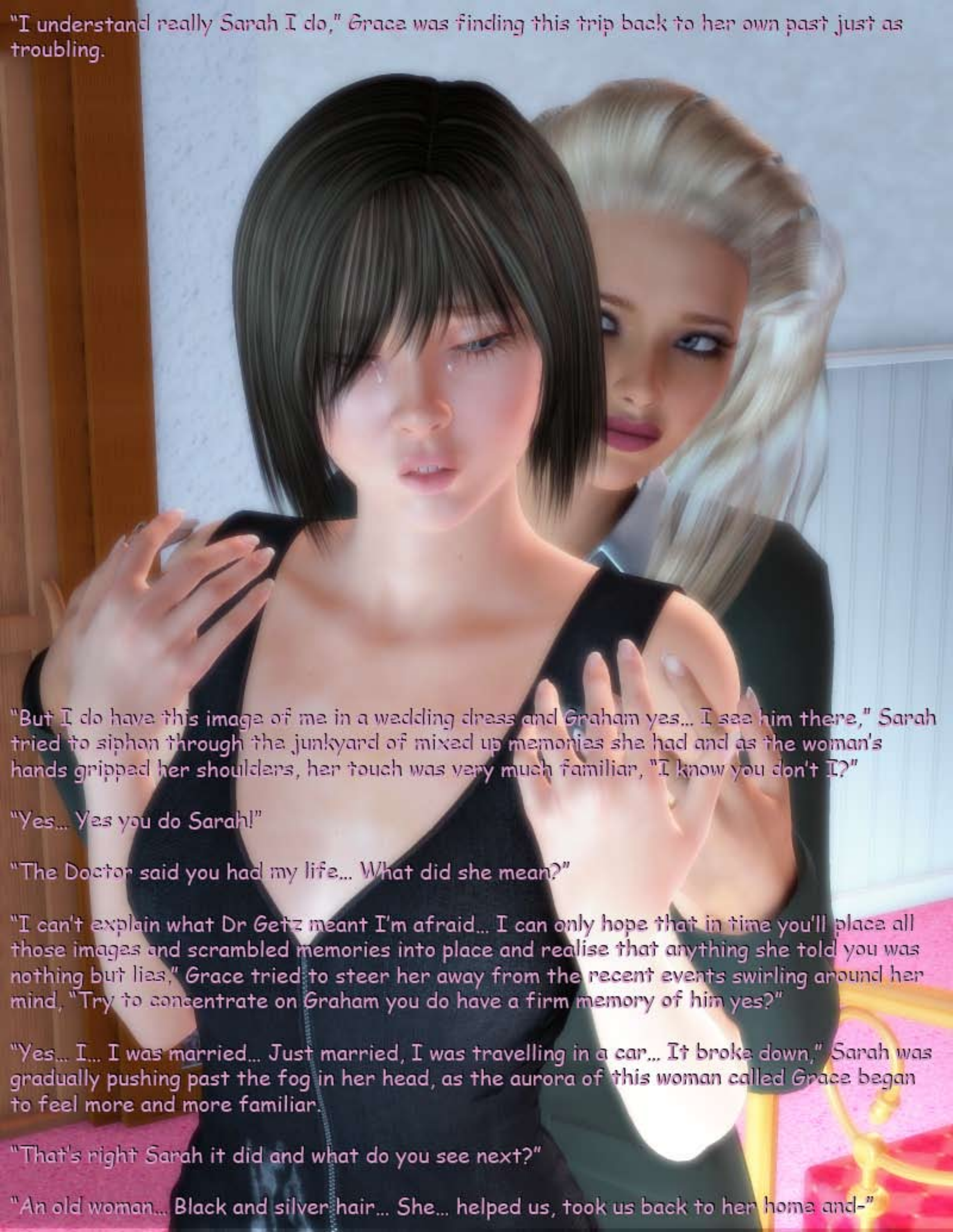


"I want to go back home," Sarah began to sniff, "will I be going home?"

"Sarah I really don't know what they've done to you or where they have been keeping you, but in essence you are home," Grace tried to console her former wife, "But you need to forget about anything else except Graham, if you concentrate on him it will hopefully piece together all those fragments you have floating around your mind."

"I'll... I'll try, but it's hard?"

"I understand really Sarah I do," Grace was finding this trip back to her own past just as troubling.



"But I do have this image of me in a wedding dress and Graham yes... I see him there," Sarah tried to siphon through the junkyard of mixed up memories she had and as the woman's hands gripped her shoulders, her touch was very much familiar, "I know you don't I?"

"Yes... Yes you do Sarah!"

"The Doctor said you had my life... What did she mean?"

"I can't explain what Dr Getz meant I'm afraid... I can only hope that in time you'll place all those images and scrambled memories into place and realise that anything she told you was nothing but lies," Grace tried to steer her away from the recent events swirling around her mind, "Try to concentrate on Graham you do have a firm memory of him yes?"

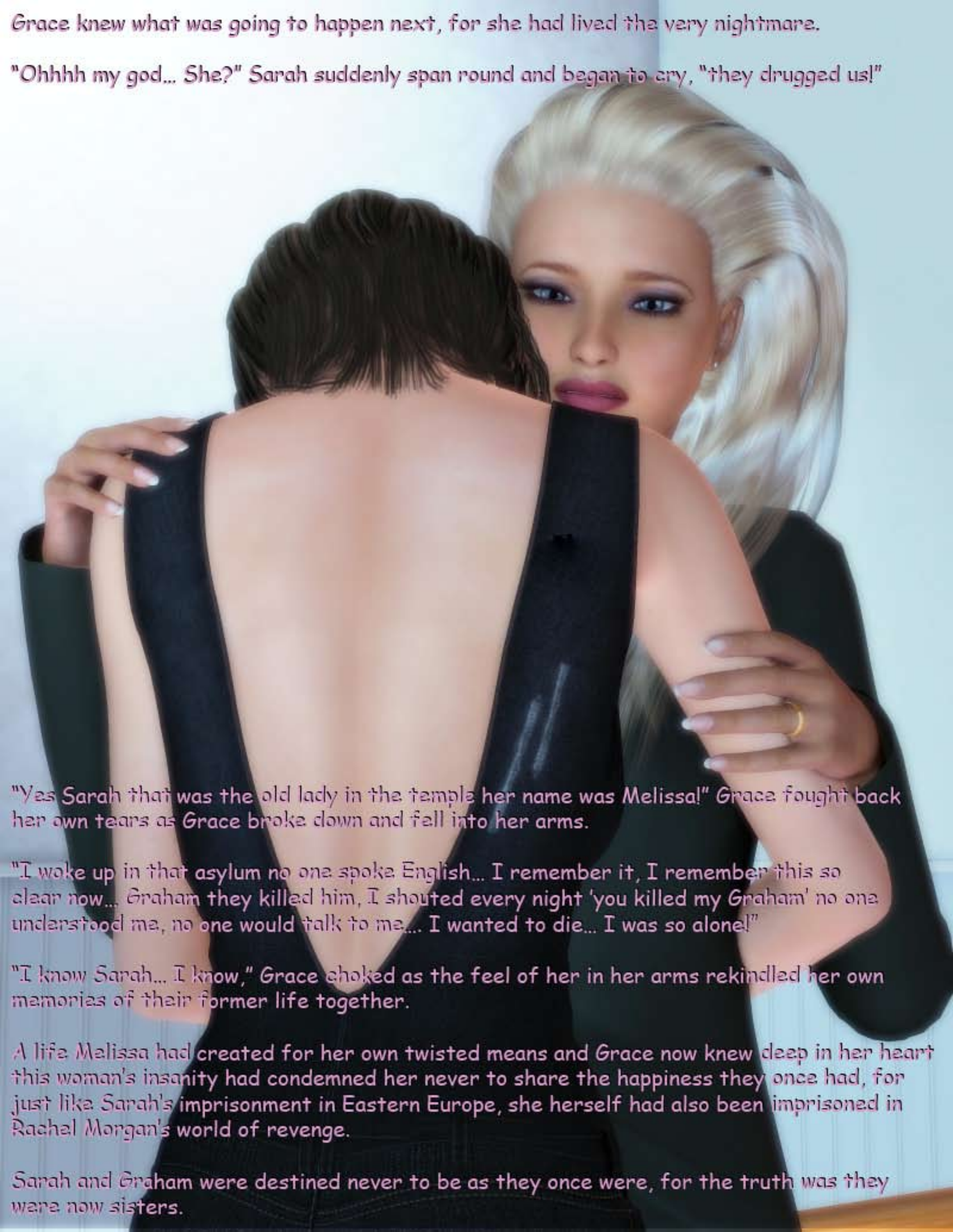
"Yes... I... I was married... Just married, I was travelling in a car... It broke down," Sarah was gradually pushing past the fog in her head, as the aura of this woman called Grace began to feel more and more familiar.

"That's right Sarah it did and what do you see next?"

"An old woman... Black and silver hair... She... helped us, took us back to her home and-"

Grace knew what was going to happen next, for she had lived the very nightmare.

"Ohhhh my god... She?" Sarah suddenly spun round and began to cry, "they drugged us!"

A woman with blonde hair is embracing a woman with dark hair from behind. The woman with dark hair is wearing a black dress with a large open back. The blonde woman is wearing a black dress and has a gold ring on her finger.

"Yes Sarah that was the old lady in the temple her name was Melissa!" Grace fought back her own tears as Grace broke down and fell into her arms.

"I woke up in that asylum no one spoke English... I remember it, I remember this so clear now... Graham they killed him, I shouted every night 'you killed my Graham' no one understood me, no one would talk to me... I wanted to die... I was so alone!"

"I know Sarah... I know," Grace choked as the feel of her in her arms rekindled her own memories of their former life together.

A life Melissa had created for her own twisted means and Grace now knew deep in her heart this woman's insanity had condemned her never to share the happiness they once had, for just like Sarah's imprisonment in Eastern Europe, she herself had also been imprisoned in Rachel Morgan's world of revenge.

Sarah and Graham were destined never to be as they once were, for the truth was they were now sisters.

"And the doctor who came to visit you was a man?"

"Yes a bearded man, I hated him he was the one who drugged me!" Sarah continued to sob into Grace's shoulder.

"I... I was so happy with Graham, my newly wed husband, we grew up together, my father liked Graham... Did you know my father?"

"Yes I knew him," Grace comforted Sarah and as hard as it was for her, she knew she could not tell Sarah that she was Graham, her mental state was too fragile.

"The doctor told me he died," Sarah lifted her head and then sought the warmth and comfort of the kind woman's shoulder again.

"He did yes."

"I was told he was an evil man my father, is this true?"

"What I recall of him is much the same as you, but I recall all the security he used to have around the place, I was led to believe back then that he was a politician," Grace tried hard to fight the compulsion to hug Sarah tightly and tell her who she was.

"I... Err recall those men with guns... But I have these memories of me spending most of my time in boarding schools or with Graham," Sarah sobbed more into Grace's kind shoulder, "I'm sorry Grace, but I don't know you other than the cryptic thoughts of what Dr Getz has told me about you... But I sense you're a very nice woman."

"Dr Getz fed you a lot of false information, but you are free from her control over you, there's so much to tell you about how you appeared here and why you was taken away to begin with and of course the demise of Graham," Grace choked as she began to get to grips with the truth herself.

"Graham is gone then?"

Grace pulled Sarah away from her and held her face up to her, she wanted nothing more than to press her lips against Sarah's soft lips once again, but she fought the compulsion to do so well.

"Yes Sarah, Graham has died... I'm so sorry that its me having to tell you this, but I knew him as you did, he loved you dearly and spent a lot of the time he had left looking for you... Unfortunately that silver and black haired woman and that bearded doctor took him from us both!"

"You knew him too?" Sarah sobbed.

"I did, yes!"

"Was you his girlfriend?"

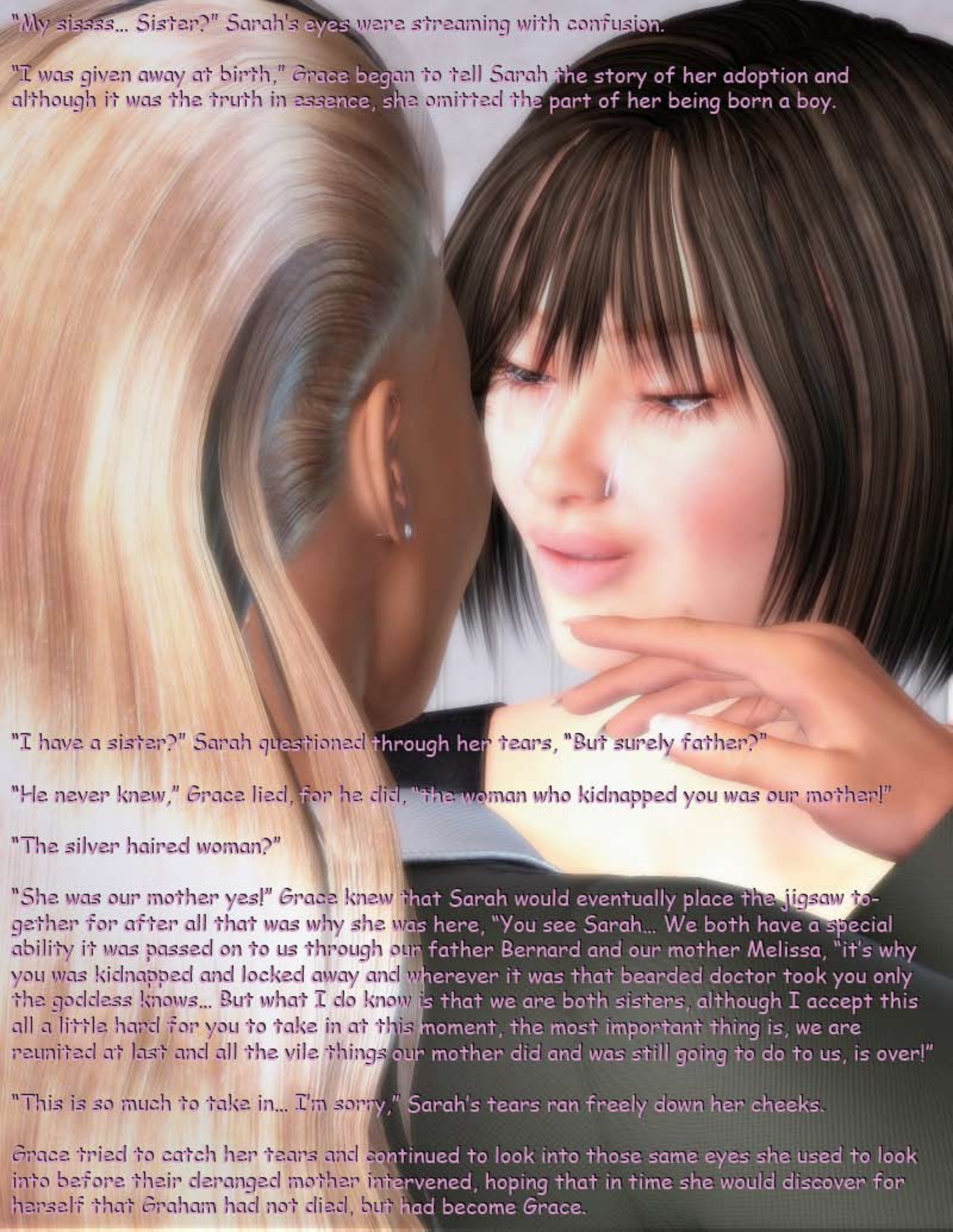
"Noo," Grace could only smile at that thought, "We shared something special, just as you did!"

"How did he die?"

"Of a broken heart... He missed you deeply and left the legacy of finding you to me!"

"Please excuse me for asking but why?" Sarah looked deep into Grace's eyes and Grace followed her look, summoning up all her courage to stop her from kissing her and telling her that Graham was here in this very room holding her, but she knew she could not.

"I am your sister Sarah!"



"My sissss... Sister?" Sarah's eyes were streaming with confusion.

"I was given away at birth," Grace began to tell Sarah the story of her adoption and although it was the truth in essence, she omitted the part of her being born a boy.

"I have a sister?" Sarah questioned through her tears, "But surely father?"

"He never knew," Grace lied, for he did, "the woman who kidnapped you was our mother!"

"The silver haired woman?"

"She was our mother yes!" Grace knew that Sarah would eventually place the jigsaw together for after all that was why she was here, "You see Sarah... We both have a special ability it was passed on to us through our father Bernard and our mother Melissa, "it's why you was kidnapped and locked away and wherever it was that bearded doctor took you only the goddess knows... But what I do know is that we are both sisters, although I accept this all a little hard for you to take in at this moment, the most important thing is, we are reunited at last and all the vile things our mother did and was still going to do to us, is over!"

"This is so much to take in... I'm sorry," Sarah's tears ran freely down her cheeks.

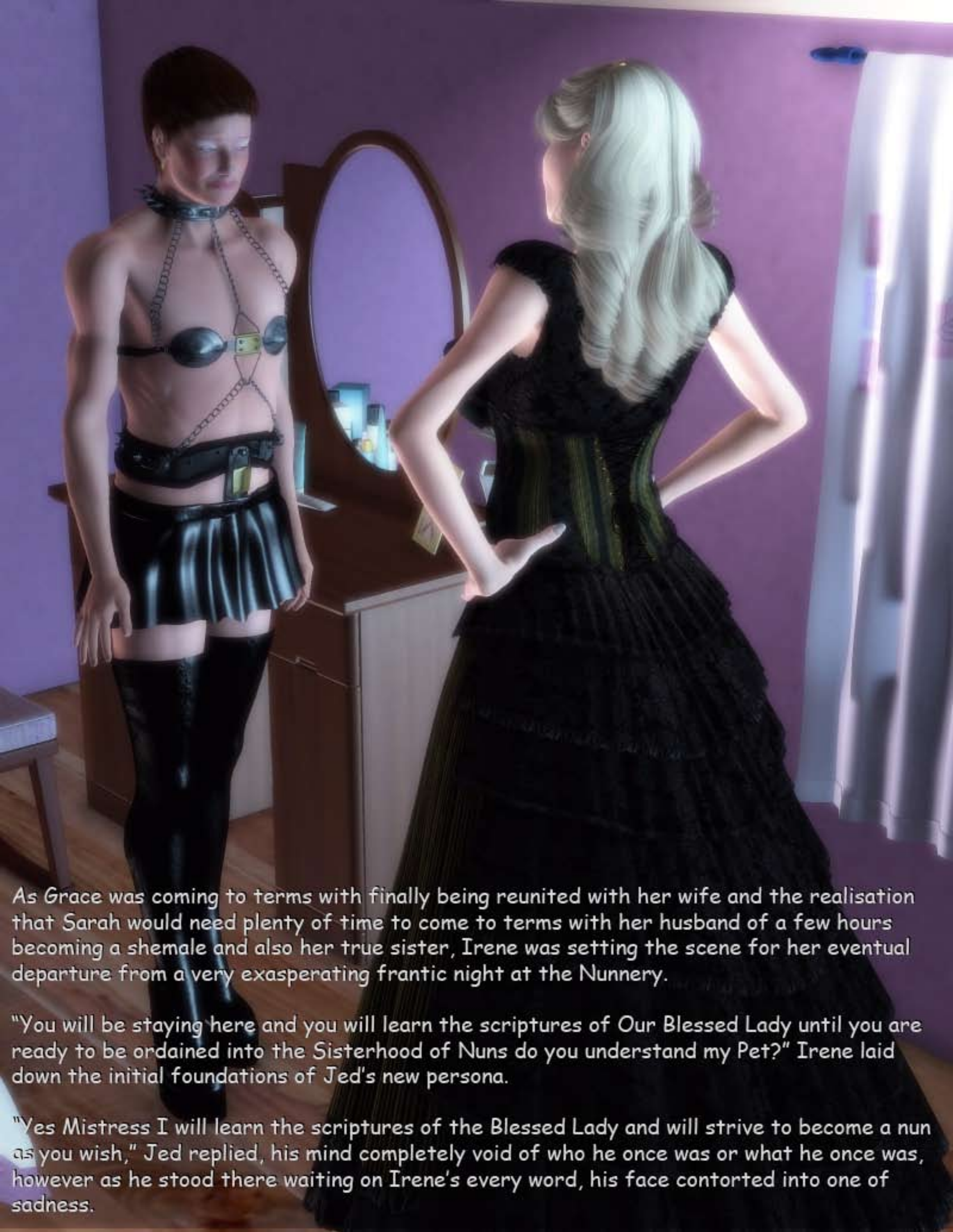
Grace tried to catch her tears and continued to look into those same eyes she used to look into before their deranged mother intervened, hoping that in time she would discover for herself that Graham had not died, but had become Grace.

Chapter 48

Training

Metamorphosis





As Grace was coming to terms with finally being reunited with her wife and the realisation that Sarah would need plenty of time to come to terms with her husband of a few hours becoming a shemale and also her true sister, Irene was setting the scene for her eventual departure from a very exasperating frantic night at the Nunnery.

"You will be staying here and you will learn the scriptures of Our Blessed Lady until you are ready to be ordained into the Sisterhood of Nuns do you understand my Pet?" Irene laid down the initial foundations of Jed's new persona.

"Yes Mistress I will learn the scriptures of the Blessed Lady and will strive to become a nun as you wish," Jed replied, his mind completely void of who he once was or what he once was, however as he stood there waiting on Irene's every word, his face contorted into one of sadness.

"You look sad Pet, do you not wish to learn the scriptures of Our Blessed Lady?"

"I do Mistress yes I do... Its just that... I'll miss you Mistress," Jed explained his down turn in mood.

"That is good my Pet, it shows your devotion to me," Irene remarked, "however I think its my milk that you will miss more am I correct?"

Jed could not lie for he was addicted to her lactating nipples and the goddess milk she fed him from her female cock.

"Your silence and your face answers that question for me Pet," Irene chuckled, "I have more important things to do than feed you Pet, do you understand?"

"Yes Mistress I do," he tried his best to detract from the real issue of his sadness.

"But?" Irene looked him up and down, "I have a strange feeling it is to do with how I have made you dress perhaps hmmm?"

"Yes Mistress it is... I am sorry," he finally revealed the real reason for his sadness, although he was aching for her milk too, but Irene wanted him to feel embarrassed at his impending feminisation and wearing a spiked collar and chain metallic leathered mini dress ensemble enforced that reaction.



"Do you?" Irene quizzed her first recipient of what she now called her 'Goddess Milk' which she produced from her massive female testicles that Celeste had given her, "You've had more than enough of my juices you pathetic worthless sissy, and as for the way you're dressed you had best get used to it!"



Jed had ingested two nights of Irene's sperm and although it was designed to feminise him, her jism was also as addictive as was her breast milk, but Irene had more important things to do away from Dolan, for she had a school to run and change into a boarding school and college of further education.

"Yes Mistress," he replied.

"Now I've got to run so I'll leave you here in the capable hands of this newly ordained nun Sister Fanny," Irene explained to the former pupil, who had caused her former life to spiral into misery and self loathing, "so say hello to Sister Fanny."

"Hello Sister Fanny," he obeyed her commands.



"Hello Miss errrm?" Sister Fanny replied looking from the former investigative reporter to his Mistress.

"She has not earned her name yet," Irene sneered, "and you will call her 'Pet' until I return Sister Fanny."

"Yes Madame Irene," Sister fanny replied with a smile of expectancy on her face.

"I can see you are relishing the prospect of turning my pet into a sissy for me hmmm?"

"Oh yes Madame Irene, I enjoyed my own feminisation and I am now doing the Sacred Lady's work and helping other less unfortunates to embrace her bosom too," Sister Fanny spoke enthusiastically.



"Well I've seen first hand how you embraced our Blessed Lady and I'm confident that you'll show my pet the importance of being a nun and help her to embrace her eventual ordainment," Irene found the thought of Jed losing his testicles a little uncomfortable, something she put down to her now having her own.

"Ohh Madame Irene it was the greatest moment ever losing those horrible things and I'll strive to make your pet relish that moment when it comes for her too," Sister Fanny continued to infuse the excitement of Jed losing his testicles in the next coming month.

"As much as I detest this creature for what it did to me, I don't want her harmed do you hear?"

"You called it her... Madame Irene?" Sister Fanny looked puzzled.

"Sorry a slip of the tongue I'm afraid," Irene did not want to show that she had feelings for the former reporter, but she saw in this young man's emasculation a chance to play mother to a daughter, something his 'Woolly Mammoth' sign had also taken from her life, "but what I mean is I don't want it put through any of the humiliating sexual degradations that you or those other wannabe nuns went through to reach the Abbess's Point ceremony!"

"Of course Madame Irene I'll try my best to make sure your pet is free from any sexual punishments," Sister fanny found Irene's wish a little strange.

"You was brought here for your criminal record and your punishment was befitting for those crimes... My pet is not a criminal, he caused me and a few other women a lot of personal pain with his antics as a young man... So if there is going to be any punishment for it, I will administer the punishment, do I make myself clear?"

"Yes Madame Irene, of course," Sister Fanny acknowledged her wishes.

"When I return I want to see a sissy who will serve me as such... You can still teach her all of the things a fully ordained Nun here needs to learn so she is capable enough to educate others in the beliefs of our Blessed Lady beyond the walls of this nunnery I'm sure?"

"Yes... Yes of course Madame Irene I will strive to do as you wish."

"You do understand what it is I am telling you Sister Fanny?"

"Yes Madame Irene, you do **not** want your sissy taken beyond the point," Sister Fanny replied, her own feelings upon the rules set down for all who tread upon the Blessed Lady's sacred ground making it very uncomfortable for her to agree, "Please may I point out to you the rules set down by the Abbess concerning the education of a nun though?"

"I already know her rules and what she desires of my Pet, but I never brought her here to be castrated and her punishment is mine to dictate not the Mother Superior's do I make myself clear?"

"Yes Madame Irene of course," Sister Fanny replied a little awkwardly.

"Good now show me what you can teach my pet!"

"Yes straight away Madame Irene," Sister Fanny eagerly took up her role of tutoring, "Now Pet I want you to remove your skirt and those boots, your Mistress will want to see your bare legs and see how you command yourself in high heels!"



Jed or Pet as he would now be called until he had earned his new name, did as he was told and frantically removed his thigh length boots and then unzipped his skirt and proceeded to show his tutor how well he could walk in heels.

It was going to be long month for the former investigative reporter filled with days of being feminine and nights of reading everything there was to know about his new religion, while his Mistress returned to the city to begin her role as the new breed of female designed to procreate and spread the seed of the word of the Sisterhood of the Sacred Feminine to their next target - The City of Bullchester.

As the days passed into weeks, Sister Fanny continued to help Irene's Pet learn everything there was to know about serving the Blessed Lady and as the former Jed's features and body became less and less masculine, she praised his growing femininity, although with a little jealousy herself.



"You are lucky to be spreading the word of our Lady beyond these walls Pet," Sister Fanny smiled with enthusiasm, despite knowing that her life would be spent within the nunnery for the rest of her life.

"I am Sister Fanny... Its?" Pet sighed.

"You sound sad at the thought of leaving here?"

"I am sad at leaving here yes, it's kind of the only place I know and I don't know what to expect beyond these walls," Pet made her reasons of sadness clear, for any knowledge of whom she once was had been completely erased from her mind.



"Ohh Pet you'll get to wear makeup dresses and all those wonderful things the interns here at the school get to wear and put on?" Sister Fanny reminded Irene's pet of how lucky he was going to be once his Mistress collected him.

"I know Sister Fanny and I am relishing that time to come, but?"



"Pet you must not allow that word to fall from your lips, your Mistress will see this a sign of dissent, the Mother Superior herself punishes the pupils here for saying that very word too," Sister Fanny made it clear to Irene's pet that the punishment for using a word of doubt was sacrilege and deemed punishable, "plus I would be made to forfeit my advancements in teachings here, for allowing you to use any words unredeemable to our Blessed Lady's wishes."

"I'm sorry Sister Fanny, it's just that I fear my Mistress wants me to stay as I am between my thighs?"

"Madame Irene may feel it is befitting your punishment to stay that way perhaps?"

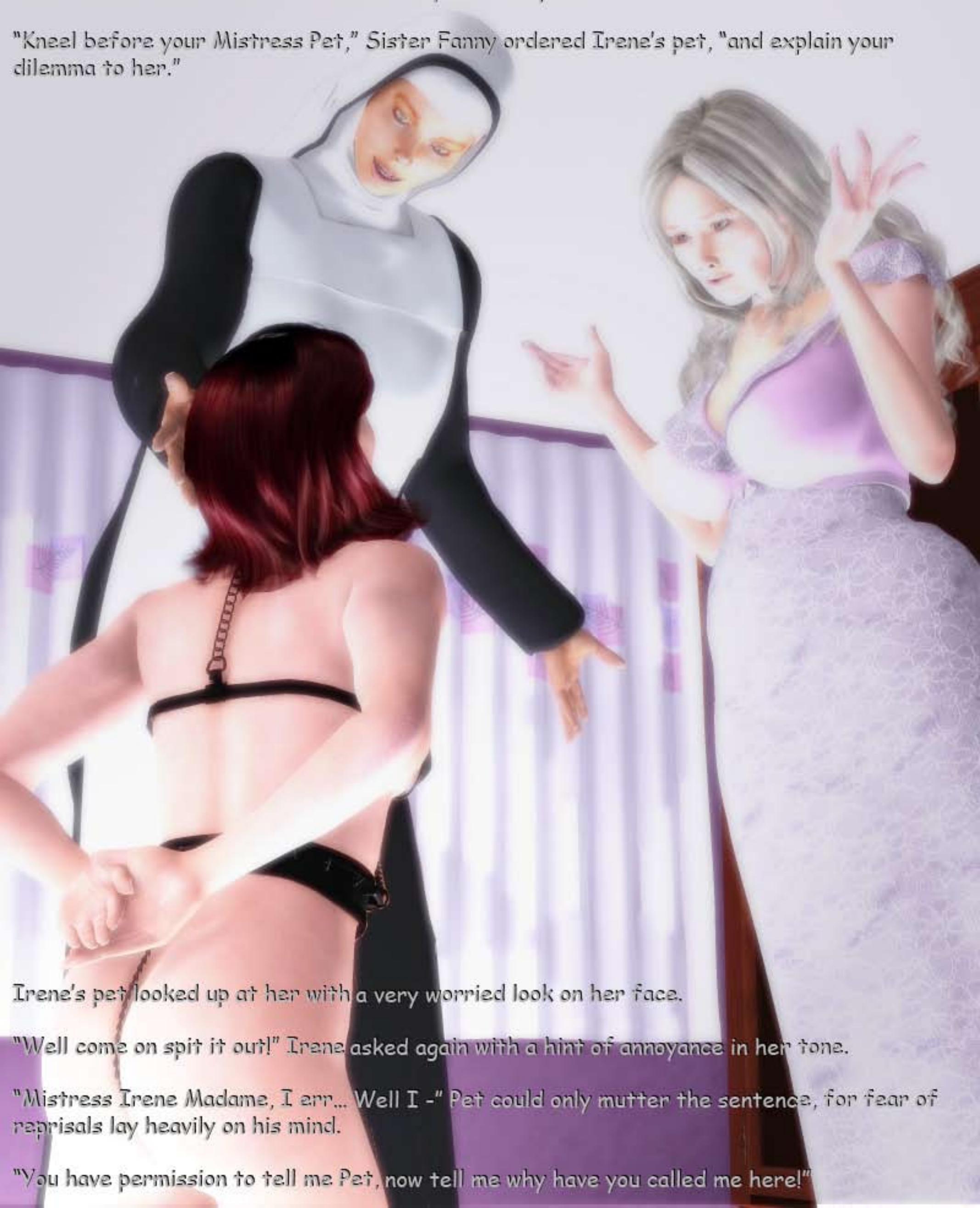
"The scriptures dictate that any of her Blessed Lady's true followers must never become beguiled by the essence of evil that is man... And these horrid things that dangle between my thighs are the very things of evil are they not?"

"Hmmmm I see your dilemma Pet," Sister Fanny could not argue with what the scriptures of her faith forbade them to do, "I will see if your Mistress will come to aide in your confusion and together we may prevail in helping her understand the importance of your interpretation of what it is to be a disciple and teacher of our Blessed Lady's words!"

"Thank you Sister Fanny!"

"What is so urgent that my presence is required back here at this nunnery?" Irene enquired as she entered the room she had left only 2 weeks prior.

"Kneel before your Mistress Pet," Sister Fanny ordered Irene's pet, "and explain your dilemma to her."



Irene's pet looked up at her with a very worried look on her face.

"Well come on spit it out!" Irene asked again with a hint of annoyance in her tone.

"Mistress Irene Madame, I err... Well I -" Pet could only mutter the sentence, for fear of reprisals lay heavily on his mind.

"You have permission to tell me Pet, now tell me why have you called me here!"

Mistress Madame Irana... I have read the scriptures of Our Blessed Lady fervently as you asked, I have excelled in my studies of her doctrines and paragraphs and I wish only to please you and continue along this path of salvation that you and the Blessed Lady has allowed me to follow," Pet looked up adoringly at her Mistress as a lump formed in her throat.

"I've heard you've excelled in your studies yes... But why am I here come on Pet I grow impatient!"

"I am, because of the penance spent within these Sacred Halls, duly bound by our Blessed Lady to follow her needs and fulfil all her wishes, I am your loyal pet and a servant of Our Blessed Lady of the Sacred Feminine, however I am at a crossroads in my teachings Mistress?"

"Crossroads?"

"It is written that all those who worship her and carry her name and wish to suckle upon her bosom, they must be brought to womanhood in her sacred halls," the former investigative reporter began to recite some of the most important doctrines laid down in the texts, "Mistress I cannot learn anymore of our Blessed Lady's scriptures until I am rid of this evil between my thighs!"

"Is this of your Abbess's doing Sister?" Irene knew exactly what her pet was saying.

"It is the wish of our Beloved Lady that all who wish to become one with her must be brought to womanhood and have their sin's cut from their bodies," Sister Fanny replied promptly, "you yourself Madame Irene have said that Pet here is pure and innocent and free of the perversions that shackle me and the others like me to these Sacred Halls and the Abbess knows that Pet has followed Our Blessed Lady's wishes fervently and has neither strayed from his vigil or trespassed upon Our Blessed Lady's soil tainted as he is with the sin of man between his thighs?"



Irene looked from the nun down to her pet, she knew that the Sisterhood of the Sacred Feminine regarded its religious wing just as important as any other sector it branched out into and that Lady Agatha herself had blessed the Abbess to continue with her strict methodology of training nuns, but this former young reporter was hers and as much as she respected the religious side of the Sisterhood, she would not let harm come to him.

"If I find one mark of punishment from your Abbess upon his body I will not be pleased," Irene made her point clear to the nun.

"I can assure you Madame Irene ma'am, Pet here has neither been harmed nor punished by our beloved Abbess... He has now come to the crossroads of his passage of becoming a true disciple of the Sacred Feminine... He needs to be brought to womanhood for his studies to continue!"

"Hmmm well let me see?" Irene huffed as she grabbed a hold of her pet's hair and began to consider her next move, "You know my station within the Sisterhood do you not nun?"

"Yes Madame Irene ma'am you have been blessed with the power of the Sacred Feminine, you are one of her chosen," Sister Fanny drew into her more familiar nun's pose, "I do not wish to offend you or make it seem I am above the position of favour within our Beloved Lady's flock."

"You have not offended me Sister Fanny, you are only stating that which you have been taught, but correct me if I am wrong... For my pet to continue his training in becoming a fully fledged nun, he has to be brought forth to womanhood and be taken like a woman?"

"Yes Madame Irene ma'am indeed."

"Then my journey here has not been wasted... I carry the very thing my pet needs to be brought to womanhood!"

"Yes Madame Irene ma'am you do indeed carry the very thing to bring Pet to womanhood... however may I relay one last thought to Pet please?"

"I guess so... But make it quick!"

"Pet to pass the test you must shed what was once your own desires to be pleased and embrace the feminine desires to please!"

Unlocking her pet's chastity belt Irene ordered him onto the bed.

"You may stay if you wish Sister Fanny, but I would prefer privacy in bringing this creature to womanhood!"

"Yes as you wish Madame Irene ma'am!" Sister Fanny duly acknowledged and left the room.



Removing her dress, Irene looked down at the young man who had caused her life to drift into the monotonous whirlpool of existence she once lived, a life lacking in confidence and self esteem, however she had enjoyed making her cheating husband suffer for the double life he had been living and had enthusiastically welcomed his emasculation and castration, but Jed had never really done anything to warrant the full punishment visited on adulterous males like her husband.

Though Irene also knew in her heart that she was in no place to judge or question the Sisterhood's doctrines and their religious requirements for training neophyte nuns, for like them, she too was a creation of the Sisterhood's ideology, for she was the embodiment of what they proposed all females reaching the age of menopause to become.



"Are you ready for your Mistress to bring you to womanhood Pet?"

"I am Mistress... I am!" Pet looked back at his mistress and even held his femininely shaped ass cheek aside to show how willing he was to continue his studies.



Irene's doubts soon evaporated as her female cock reared to its fullest and as its tip throbbed with excitement she could not deny the feeling her body now became immersed in.

Kneeling on the bed she positioned her massive cock against her pet's rose and leaned over him, her breath upon his ear and her breast pressed upon his back.

"You feel the power of woman don't you Pet?" she breathed.



"Yessss Mistress I do," Pet replied a little anxious.

"You know what this means don't you my Pet?" Irene although rampant and lust filled through the feelings she had stretching from her groin, still wanted to hear her pet's impending capitulation from his own mouth.

"Yes Mistress Irene malam I want to be brought to womanhood!"

Irene positioned herself fully and pressed against her pet's rose with her cock's head.

"Hmmm you've certainly filled out a little my dear!" she purred as she slowly teased his rose, "And just think you are going to be the first of your insignificant sex to enjoy the Blessed Lady's milk inside them... What d'ya say to that Pet?"



"I am honoured Madame Irene Ma'am I await the Blessed Lady's milk to flow deep within me with eagerness!"

Irene could not fight the feeling of power coursing through her body, overwhelming her thoughts just as it had done when she had finally returned home and had used her new gift on her wife Carol.

Wriggling slightly she purred at the feel of her massive balls as they swung loosely, causing her thoughts to find ridicule in the comparison of her pet's own testicles, a thought that also concluded the doubts she had over his need to have them removed.

"Hmmm I can see I was wrong to doubt the Blessed Lady's requirements," Irene sniggered as she wriggled her massive balls a bit more, enjoying the feel of them as they slapped against her thighs.

"Mistress?" Pet replied a little nervously as he waited for her to impale him on her female phallus of pleasure as his still active cock began to leak with excitement.

Irene's reply was to plough her cock into her pet's rose and then grab a hold of his shoulder.

"Ohhhhhhh Meeeeestresssss ohhhhhh!" Pet shrieked as his mistress's cock finally laid siege to his virginity.



"This is what you wanted is it not bitch?" Irene growled as she pushed her whole cock in deep.

"Ohhhh goddesssss yesssssssss!" Pet replied.

Although Irene had witnessed the neophyte nuns ritual known as The Point a few weeks back, she did not expect her Pet to welcome the feel of a cock inside his ass so pleasingly and when he began to whisper his thanks to the Blessed Lady, she knew that the former young adolescent teenage prankster called Jed Schuler who had grown up to become quite the challenging investigative reporter, changing his surname despite his own mother's pleas to Jed Schaffer, was no more.

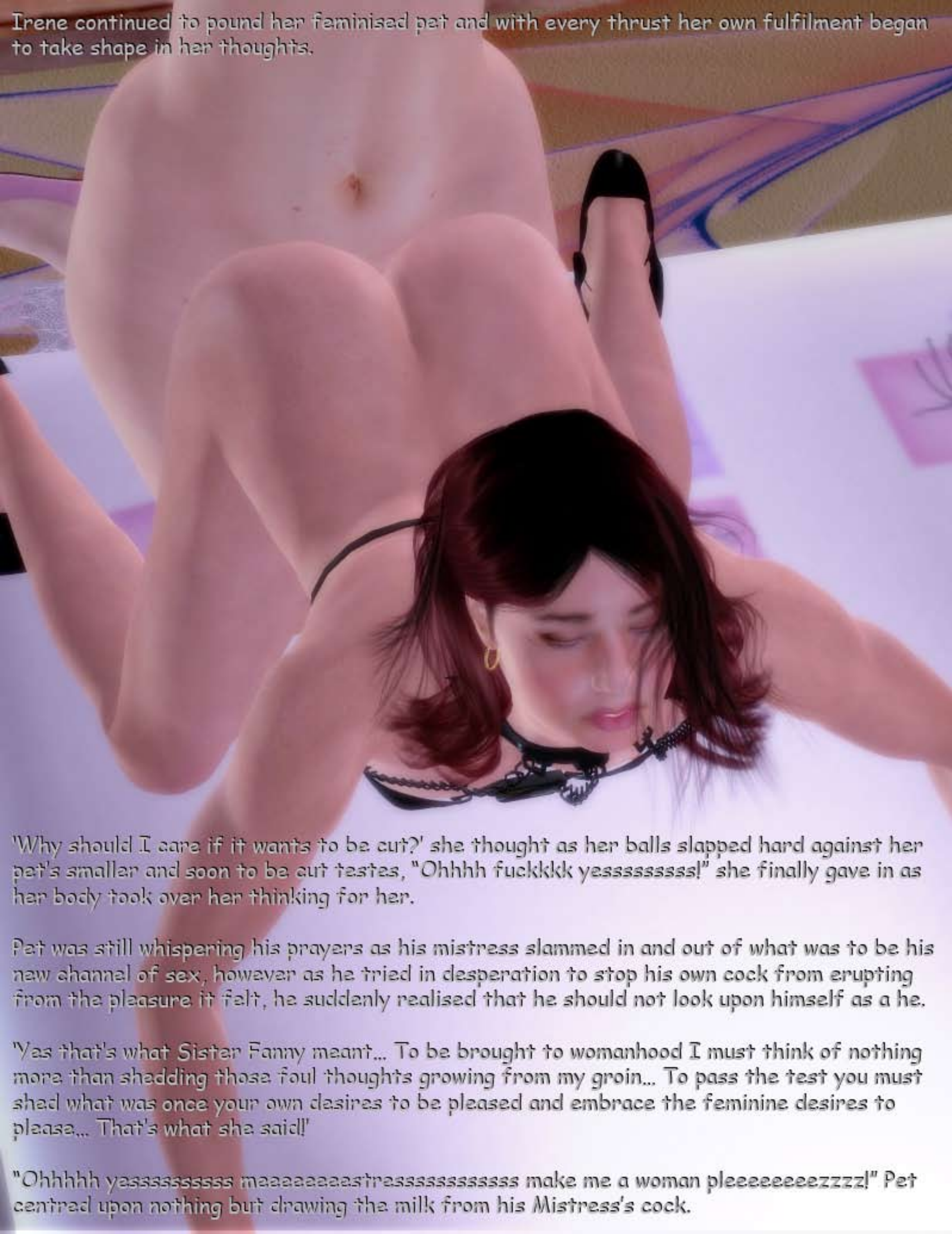
"Ohhh blessed Lady of the Sacred Feminine yessss I am yours for ever!" Pet sighed as Irene began to increase her thrusts into him, "Yessss ohhhh.... I yesss I want to be yours yessssssssss!"

"You'll do well to include your Mistress in your worshiping bitch!" Irene made sure that her pet did not lose perception of whom he belonged too.

"Ohhhhh meeeestreeeeessss yessssssssss thank you yessssssssss!" Pet replied instantly, "thank you for making me feeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeel ohhhhhhhhhhhh goddessssssssssssssssssssss!"

Irene smiled as her pet paid tribute to her too, however she also knew from witnessing Sister Fanny's capitulation that her pet would have to show the same restraint and not give into the feel of a cock inside him like the other neophyte Lilly had done.

As Pet continued to sigh with pleasure, he did not wish to anger his Mistress so continued to pray to the Blessed Lady in his thoughts, 'Ohhhhh Sacred Lady take me to your bosom... Rid me of the evil that is man and give me the strength to withstand your test of my courage... Show me the way oh Sacred Lady... Show me,' he continued as gasps fell from his lips with every thrust of his mistress's cock.



Irene continued to pound her feminised pet and with every thrust her own fulfilment began to take shape in her thoughts.

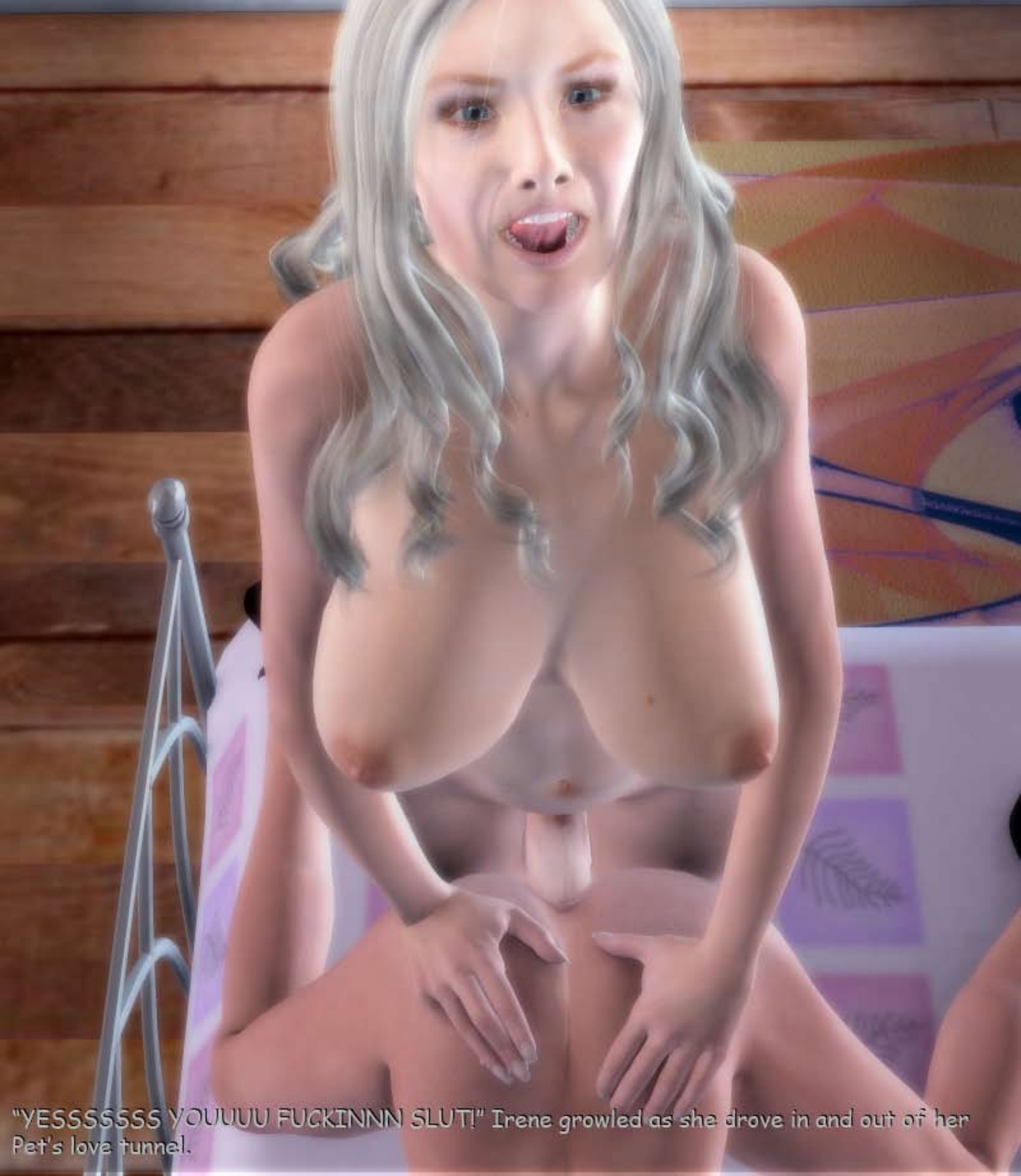
'Why should I care if it wants to be cut?' she thought as her balls slapped hard against her pet's smaller and soon to be cut testes, "Ohhhh fuckkkk yessssssssss!" she finally gave in as her body took over her thinking for her.

Pet was still whispering his prayers as his mistress slammed in and out of what was to be his new channel of sex, however as he tried in desperation to stop his own cock from erupting from the pleasure it felt, he suddenly realised that he should not look upon himself as a he.

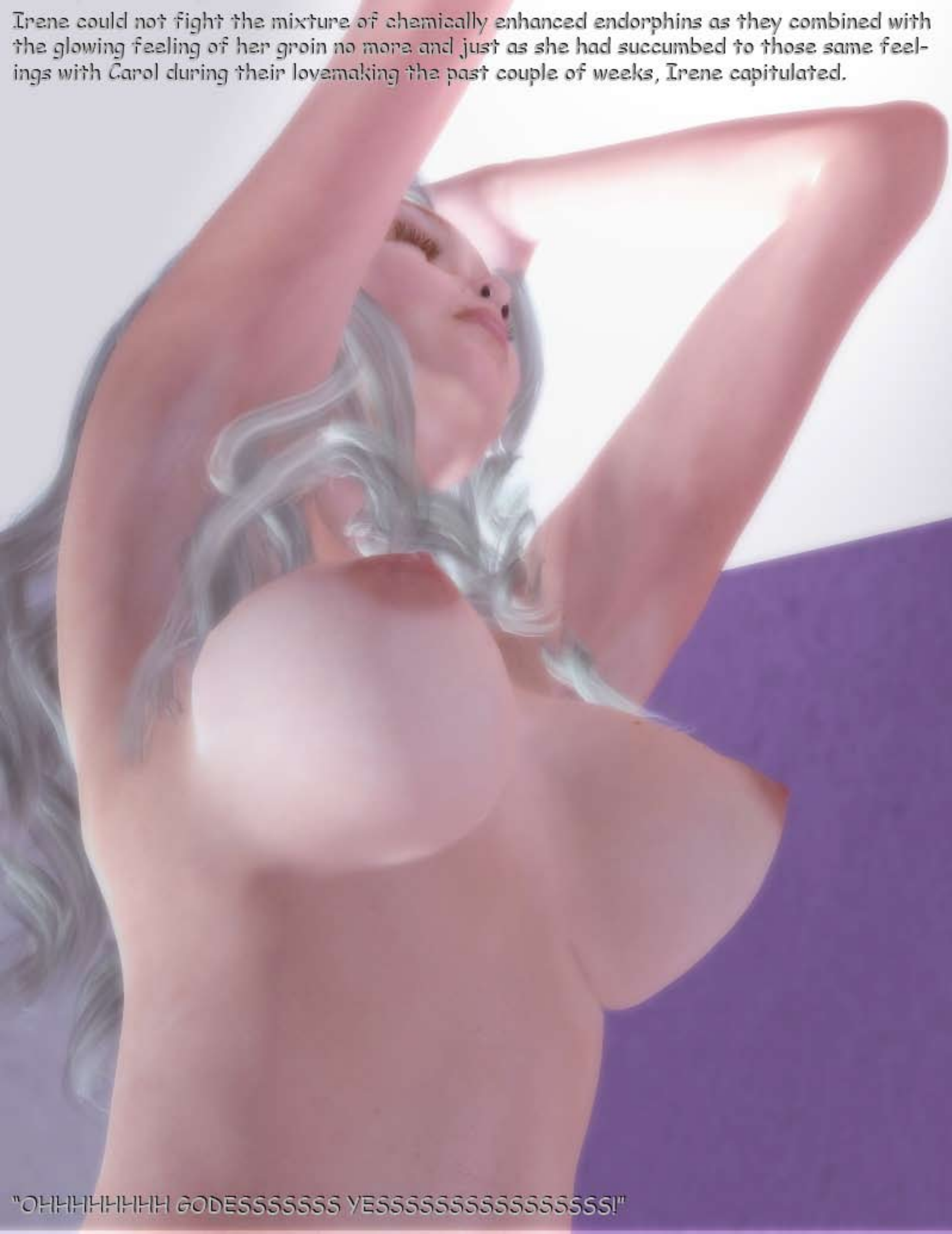
'Yes that's what Sister Fanny meant... To be brought to womanhood I must think of nothing more than shedding those foul thoughts growing from my groin... To pass the test you must shed what was once your own desires to be pleased and embrace the feminine desires to please... That's what she said!'

"Ohhhhh yessssssssss maaaaaaaastressssssssss make me a woman pleeeeeeeeezzzz!" Pet centred upon nothing but drawing the milk from his Mistress's cock.

Irene heard her Pet's words but unlike him she was lost to the feeling growing in her lower abdomen and like a drug it was enthusing her new feelings of the need to propagate, after all it was the secretion of her Cresswell designed body that had started her pet on the road to femininity and as her huge female cock continued ploughing in and out of her pet's ass, so did her frame her mind.



"YESSSSSSSS YOUUUU FUCKINNN SLUT!" Irene growled as she drove in and out of her Pet's love tunnel.



Irene could not fight the mixture of chemically enhanced endorphins as they combined with the glowing feeling of her groin no more and just as she had succumbed to those same feelings with Carol during their lovemaking the past couple of weeks, Irene capitulated.

"OHHHHHHHHHH GODESSSSSSSS YESSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSS!"

"Ohhhhhh Blessed is the Lady!" Irene sighed as her cock erupted inside of Pet's ass.



Pet gave a small sigh of acknowledgement to her success, she had passed the test she had milked her Mistress and as Irene's cock continued to pump more of its potent feminising sperm into him, he began to use his muscles to keep as much of her in him as possible.

"Ohhhh fuckkkk yessssss!" Irene whipped her cock out of her pet and continued to rub her shaft, her mind blissfully clouded in the orgasm she had just had and as her powerful gene altering seed continued to ooze, she could only grunt her pleasure, "Yessss fuckkkkkk fuckkkkkk yessssss!"



"Thank you Mistress," Pet whispered as he tried desperately to hold on to the sin building in his own groin.

"Fuckkkk Pet.... Don't you dare fucking cum!" Irene growled as she continued to pump out the last remaining globs of her ejaculation.

"No Mistress I will not!" Pet began to centre his thoughts on keeping his Mistress's milk deep inside him, using this as the wall to stop his desire and need to become a disciple of the Sacred Lady crashing down through the weakness of his sin at still being considered a male.

Irene groaned once more and splattered some more of her sperm over the back of her pet's legs and thighs.

"Hmmmmmm you passed the test my pet," Irene purred as she finally came down from her blistering orgasm.



"Yes Mistress," Pet was still intent on pleasing only one person, his Mistress and eagerly grasped a hold of her wondrous female testes and pulled her enormous leaking limp female cock nearer to his outstretched tongue so he could begin cleaning her up, whilst savouring her taste too.

"Mmmmm you've done well my pet... You made me cum in you," Irene stroked her pet's hair, "mmmm that's a good pet clean up your Mistress!"

"Well I must say you've pleased me well my pet," Irene pulled her pet's eager mouth from her sex, "and I have to say you're far from the horrid creature you once was when I left you here to study the literatures of Our Blessed Lady aren't you?"

"I am Mistress?" Pet felt a shiver run through his body as his Mistress paid him some kind words.

"And I'm sure this latest injection from my balls will rapidly finish what my seed started too," Irene took pleasure from knowing that it was her sperm that was gifting the former reporter his femininity.

"Ohhh Mistress yes I do so hope it does!" Pet looked up his Mistress with trepidation.

"I know you are aware of my feelings concerning your next step hmmm?"

"Yes I am Mistress," Pet replied with hesitance, careful not to place the word 'but' into his next sentence, "I want to be brought to Our Blessed Lady's Bosom and be what it is she so desires her disciples to be!"

"Why?" Irene knew she had to test him one last time.

"Our Sacred Lady has shown me that is wrong for me to carry such a burden between my thighs, that the age of man is over and those like me deemed unsuitable, should step aside and welcome the form of a true goddess such as you Mistress... It is the rightful evolution of woman to carry the seed of our Lady of the Sacred Feminine!"

"So you desire to be cut then my pet?" Irene felt a little sadness that this former young man was going to become like the nuns within the walls of this nunnery.

"I do Mistress... I desire to become a true disciple of Our Blessed Lady of the Sacred Feminine," Pet replied nervously, as he knew that his Mistress held his fate in her hands, "I can never compare to a Goddess like you Mistress, I need to be smooth, I need to be cut!" Pet looked at Irene's powerfully built sex dangling between her thighs as he made his capitulation to femininity and condemnation of men known.



"Very well," Irene succumbed to the inevitability of what was to become of the former Jad Schuler/Schaffer, "I'll inform the Abbess of your choice and tell her you passed The Point!"

"Ohhhh thank you Mistress... I am thankful for your trust and belief in my ascension!"

Chapter 49

Wedding Day

Metamorphosis



The sun had decided to be kind to the village of Dolan and any worries concerning the double wedding that was taking place up at Lord and Lady Dolan's mansion, were dispatched with the wonderful blue skies that were etched with romantic fluffy clouds.

Lady Agatha had spent the past two weeks reorganising the Sisterhood's hierarchical structure and with all the 'Madames' old and new now in place, it was time to finally look forward to the future.



Petal and Alison were both excited at the prospect of attending the double wedding alongside Lady Agatha as proud ring bearers and both stood equally as nervous as each other, for a ring bearer at a wedding under the religious banner of the Sacred Feminine, meant they would both be prime concubines to the grooms, for a wedding ritual under the Sisterhood's religious edict gave the bride her right to waiver her consummation of marriage rights away, for the leading female in any Sisterhood marriage was in control fully.

"We are going to make history today girls," Lady Agatha remarked to her two nervous ring bearers, "today marks the return of the Sisterhoods rise from the ashes and with these two very fruitful weddings under the watchful embrace of Our Blessed Lady we will once again rise to prominence," Lady Agatha enthused as she scoured the first page of ancient wedding scriptures set down by her ancestral druidic priestesses of the Circle over a 1000 years ago.

Both Petal and Alison nodded in unison for they too albeit a little nervous, were overjoyed at becoming the first ring bearers to offer themselves as concubines for the grooms, a ritual that was created to make the respected husbands honour their wives and to rid them of the need of adultery and afterwards live out the remainder of their married lives chastised to their new brides.

Lady Dolan was ecstatic as she walked proudly besides her husband and to add to both of their happiness they jointly wheeled in their young daughter Rachel into the wedding area and as they approached Lord Dolan's son, whom since returning from his studies at university preferred to be called his daughter Stacey, they were both greeted by Stacey's girlfriend and lover and Lady Dolan's own chauffeureess Daphne.

"Please can the first of our happy couples name their intent!" Agatha began the ceremony as she read the marriage vows from the scriptures written down in the Sacred Feminine's Blessed tome that was placed on the ornate stone stand before her.



Both Petal and Alison clasped their hands together anticipating their own participation in this double wedding as the village Postmaster, Reginald Wilson, escorted his very pregnant wife to be and soon to be new Postmistress Laura, from the opening of the wedding reception up to the place they had been told to stand when the ceremony began.

Daphne had decided it was time to show everyone who was the alpha in their relationship and had cropped all of her hair and died her head platinum, making use of a gorgeous white laced head scarf, while choosing a dress that showed of her flourishing masculinity wonderfully.



Stacey of course, had long since accepted that he was now Daphne's property and the very masculine chauffereess pulled no punches in making him look as sissified as possible, making sure his dress matched her own dress for black and white colouration and finished off with a very wonderful bow at the back of the mid thigh length dress, while laced ankle socks draped over a shiny pair of Mary Janes.

Lady Dolan wasted no time in enquiring about Daphne's intentions towards her one time university room mate, who had since her own transformation, become her step daughter, a question that brought a very embarrassed smile from Stacey, while Daphne pulled no punches in deciding that they would be married before the year was finished.



"A Christmas wedding I would like!" Daphne purred, "But tell me how is the young Lady of Dolan there... Is she potty training yet your Ladyship?"

"Ohh she is wonderful, she's a few months away from potty training though," Lady Rosemary chuckled as she picked her daughter up out of the pushchair and cuddled her lovingly.

The former Melissa Cresswell gurgled happily in the embrace of her mother.



Laura looked radiant in her white laced gown and smiled across to where the Sharpe sisters Bessie and Nellie stood awaiting their grandmother Judith's own entrance, while Reginald beamed with pleasure.

"Reginald Wilson please state your intent!" Lady Agatha spoke loud and clear.

"I wish for the Blessed Lady and all who are gathered here today to bare witness to my wishes to take Laura Louise as my wife?" Reginald replied heartily, his arm locked tight around his former wife's son's wife.

"Do you Laura Louise wish to become joined in wedded matrimony to Reginald Wilson?" Agatha turned to Laura.

"I sooo do I sooo do its all I've ever wanted is to be married to my Reginald!" Laura replied with overt zealousness and held proudly onto her pregnant belly as she did.



Bessie could not help but notice that Laura's hair was now no longer blonde like hers or long like she loved to have it and soon made a comment to her sister about how much older she looked.

"Molly told me that Reginald did not want his wife looking like a slut anymore, she is going to be a Postmistress after today," Nellie replied.

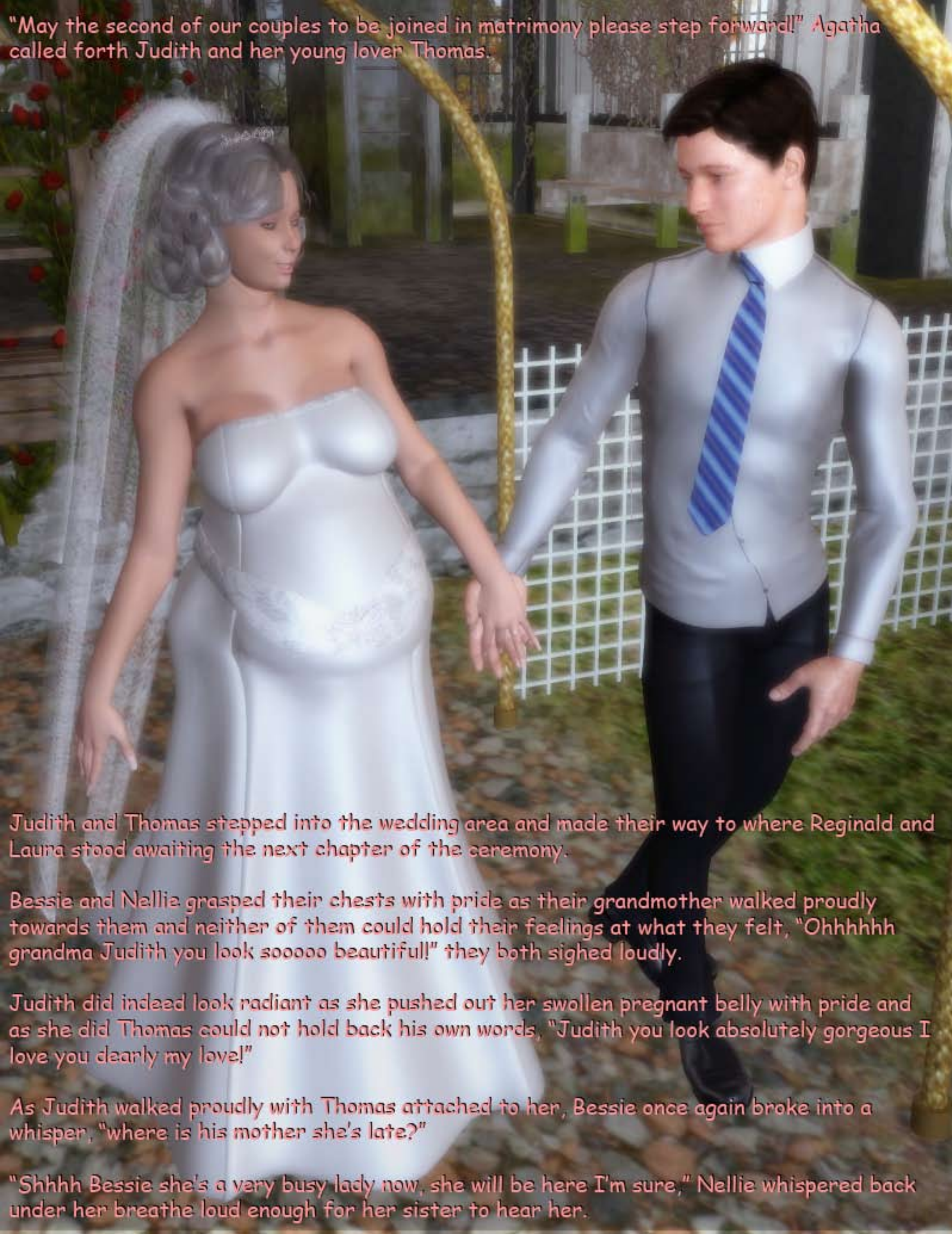
"Ohh she's going grey... Oh my god?"

"Yeah Molly told me that Reginald wants the new arrivals to accept her as his wife, he wants her looking and behaving respectable now and besides Molly says that the past few weeks she has been behaving like a proper aunty to her now!"

"So she's gonna become more mature?" Bessie sounded shocked.

"Yeah Molly said she overheard Reginald querying Lady Dalan about any possible dangers involved in Laura undergoing such a very rapid menopause once she has given birth," Nellie continued to explain the already showing changes in the Postmaster's new bride to be, "Grandma says Reginald should have a proper wife and Postmistress anyway... Not some dumb bimbo like she was when he made her pregnant and besides the village has enough dumb blonde bimbos anyway, hehe!"

Bessie sniggered along with her sister, knowing too well she was referring to her.



"May the second of our couples to be joined in matrimony please step forward!" Agatha called forth Judith and her young lover Thomas.

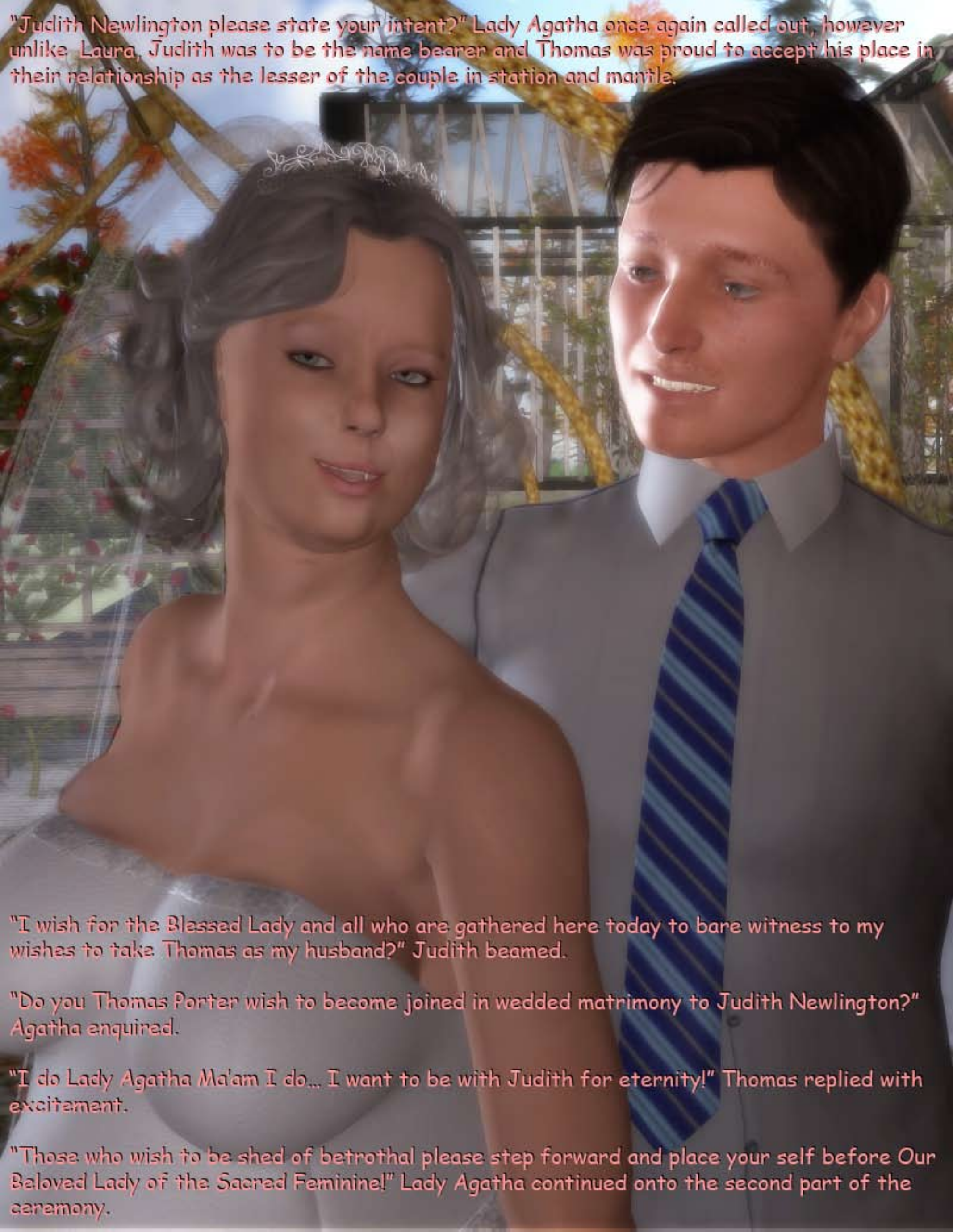
Judith and Thomas stepped into the wedding area and made their way to where Reginald and Laura stood awaiting the next chapter of the ceremony.

Bessie and Nellie grasped their chests with pride as their grandmother walked proudly towards them and neither of them could hold their feelings at what they felt, "Ohhhhhh grandma Judith you look sooooo beautiful!" they both sighed loudly.

Judith did indeed look radiant as she pushed out her swollen pregnant belly with pride and as she did Thomas could not hold back his own words, "Judith you look absolutely gorgeous I love you dearly my love!"

As Judith walked proudly with Thomas attached to her, Bessie once again broke into a whisper, "where is his mother she's late?"

"Shhhh Bessie she's a very busy lady now, she will be here I'm sure," Nellie whispered back under her breathe loud enough for her sister to hear her.



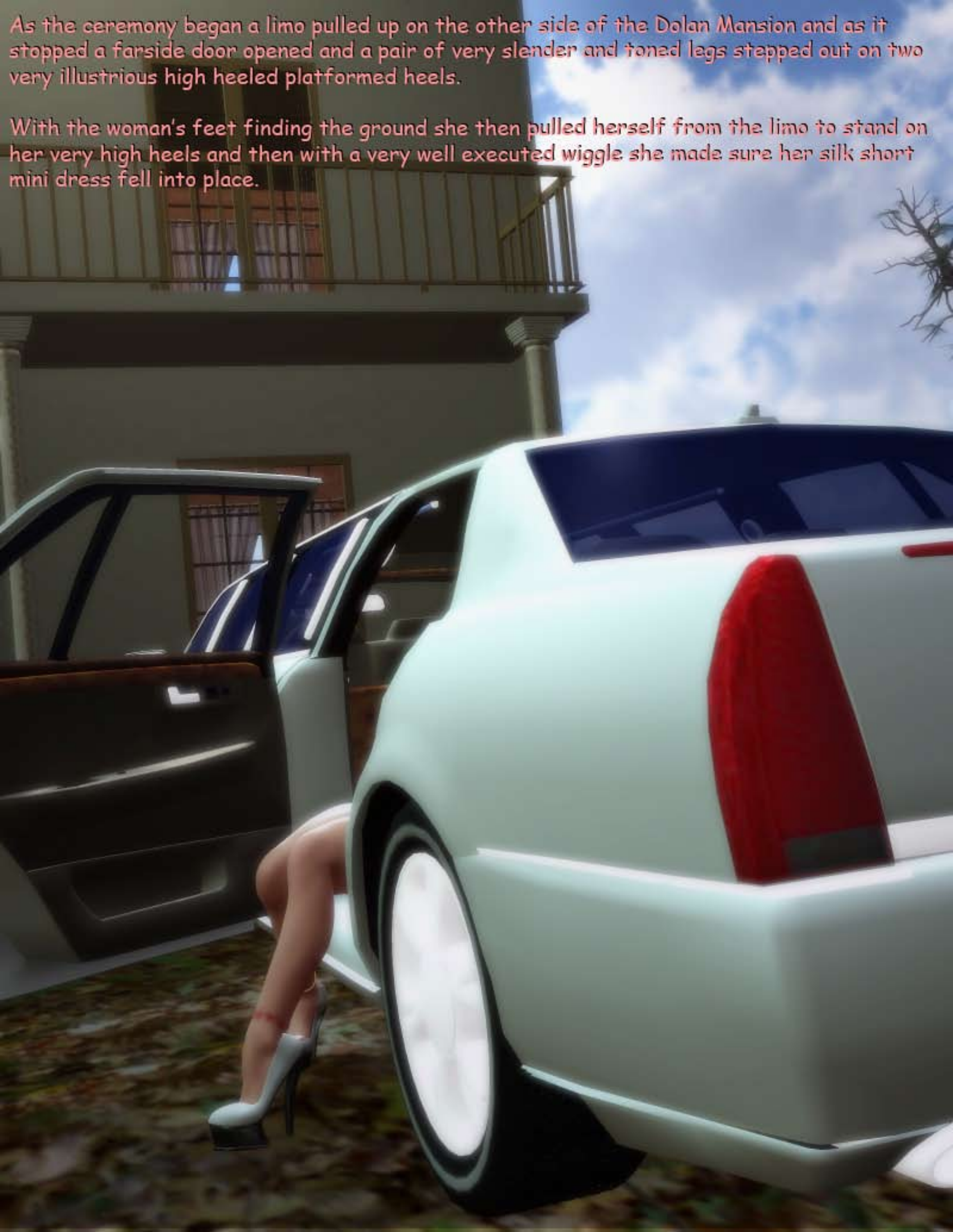
"Judith Newlington please state your intent?" Lady Agatha once again called out, however unlike Laura, Judith was to be the name bearer and Thomas was proud to accept his place in their relationship as the lesser of the couple in station and mantle.

"I wish for the Blessed Lady and all who are gathered here today to bare witness to my wishes to take Thomas as my husband?" Judith beamed.

"Do you Thomas Porter wish to become joined in wedded matrimony to Judith Newlington?" Agatha enquired.

"I do Lady Agatha Ma'am I do... I want to be with Judith for eternity!" Thomas replied with excitement.

"Those who wish to be shed of betrothal please step forward and place your self before Our Beloved Lady of the Sacred Feminine!" Lady Agatha continued onto the second part of the ceremony.

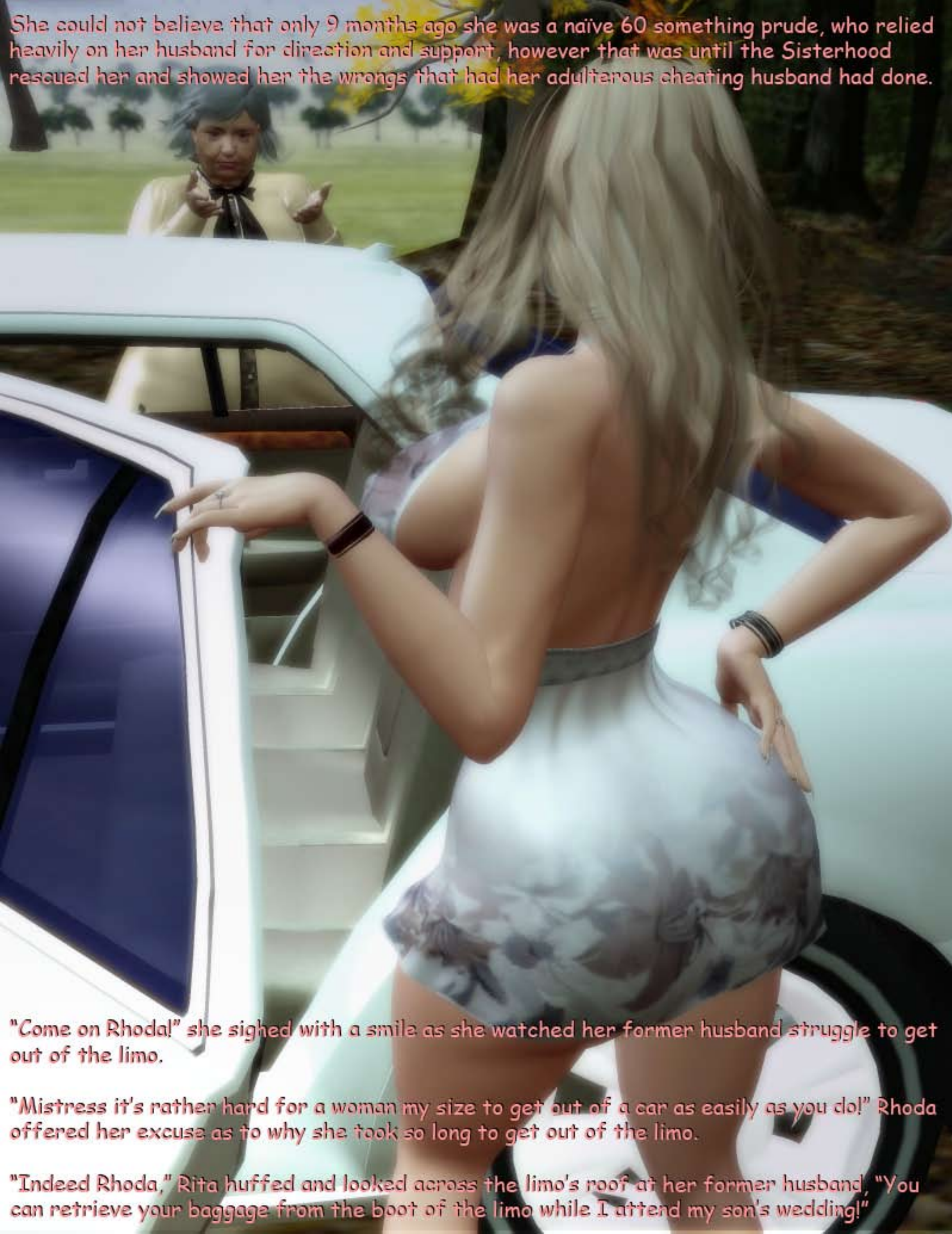


As the ceremony began a limo pulled up on the other side of the Dolan Mansion and as it stopped a farside door opened and a pair of very slender and toned legs stepped out on two very illustrious high heeled platformed heels.

With the woman's feet finding the ground she then pulled herself from the limo to stand on her very high heels and then with a very well executed wiggle she made sure her silk short mini dress fell into place.

"Driver we'll be taking the brides to the fertility clinic after the ceremony so wait here until I return with them," the woman shook her lustrous locks as she organised the other two people who had arrived with her, "and you Rhoda out please!"



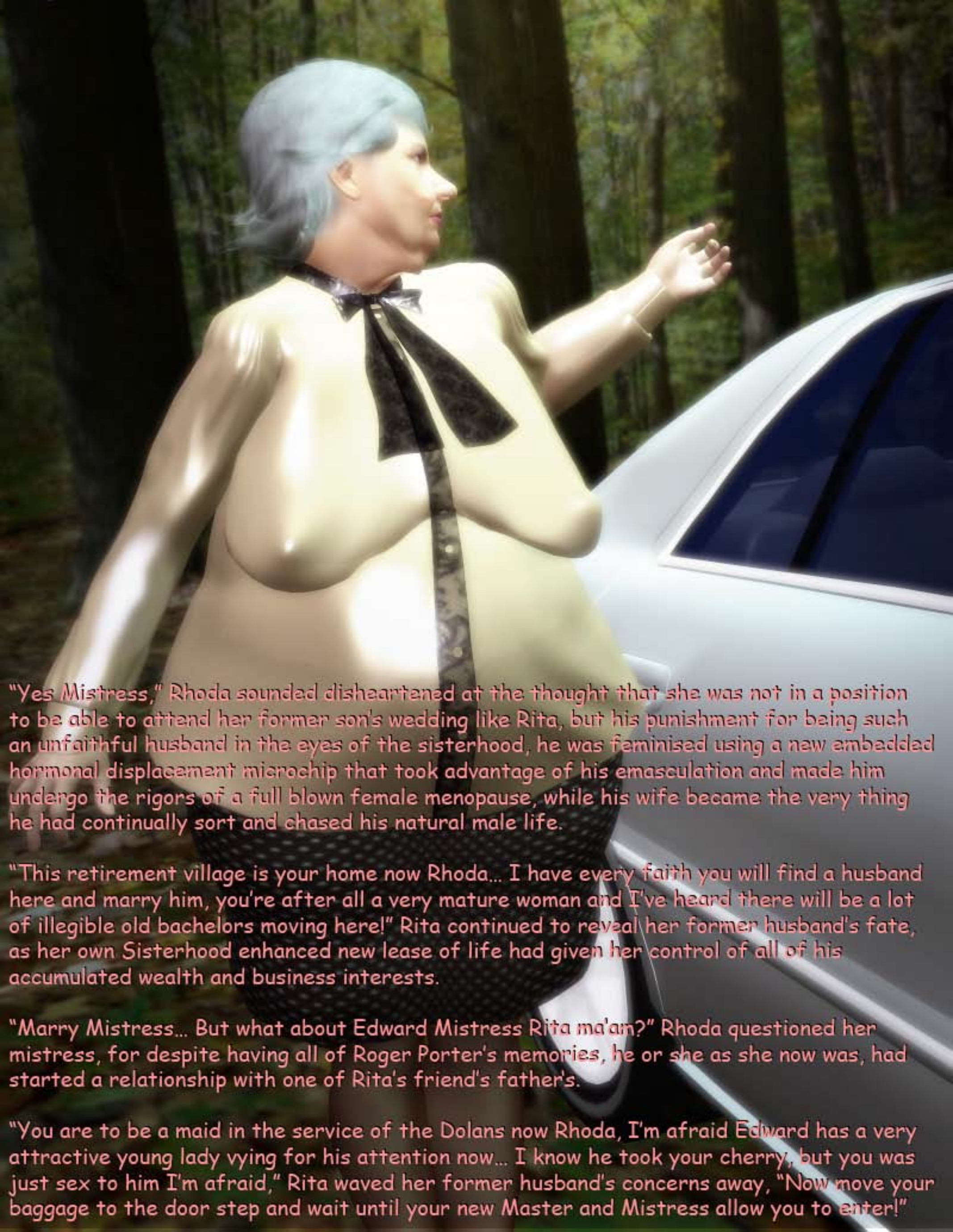


She could not believe that only 9 months ago she was a naive 60 something prude, who relied heavily on her husband for direction and support, however that was until the Sisterhood rescued her and showed her the wrongs that had her adulterous cheating husband had done.

"Come on Rhoda!" she sighed with a smile as she watched her former husband struggle to get out of the limo.

"Mistress it's rather hard for a woman my size to get out of a car as easily as you do!" Rhoda offered her excuse as to why she took so long to get out of the limo.

"Indeed Rhoda," Rita huffed and looked across the limo's roof at her former husband, "You can retrieve your baggage from the boot of the limo while I attend my son's wedding!"



"Yes Mistress," Rhoda sounded disheartened at the thought that she was not in a position to be able to attend her former son's wedding like Rita, but his punishment for being such an unfaithful husband in the eyes of the sisterhood, he was feminised using a new embedded hormonal displacement microchip that took advantage of his emasculation and made him undergo the rigors of a full blown female menopause, while his wife became the very thing he had continually sort and chased his natural male life.

"This retirement village is your home now Rhoda... I have every faith you will find a husband here and marry him, you're after all a very mature woman and I've heard there will be a lot of illegible old bachelors moving here!" Rita continued to reveal her former husband's fate, as her own Sisterhood enhanced new lease of life had given her control of all of his accumulated wealth and business interests.

"Marry Mistress... But what about Edward Mistress Rita ma'am?" Rhoda questioned her mistress, for despite having all of Roger Porter's memories, he or she as she now was, had started a relationship with one of Rita's friend's father's.

"You are to be a maid in the service of the Dolans now Rhoda, I'm afraid Edward has a very attractive young lady vying for his attention now... I know he took your cherry, but you was just sex to him I'm afraid," Rita waved her former husband's concerns away, "Now move your baggage to the door step and wait until your new Master and Mistress allow you to enter!"



Rita swayed her hips sexily as she strode around the estate and made her way towards the wedding ceremony, she knew she was a little late, but she was a Madame within the Sisterhood and more importantly a fashion icon for them, for Rita was the head matriarch of the Sisterhood's fashion and media empire, an empire that she had turned from an already successful media company in Bullchester into a company that had offices in every major capital of the world.

She was also engaged to a very young music producer who lived in Los Angeles and after today's marriage of her son to Judith, she would be flying out to LA to live with him.



Striding elegantly on her heels into the wedding area she smiled like she did when the paparazzi captured her wiggling sexily down the red carpets of all the major fashion and music events she now attended around the globe and as she spotted the young girl who had seduced her into the Sisterhood, she could not help but giggle, for she recalled in great detail the day she stood outside the bridal shop in Rubies Mall being told by Nellie that she would be wearing the most sexiest and revealing dress at her son's wedding.

Then she had been wearing a dowdy grey knee length dress that hid breasts that she never dared reveal to herself let alone her husband Roger, for then they had been saggy and lifeless and her skin was craggy and blemished from all the holidays she had spent in the sun, however now her skin was like porcelain and her body sculptured to perfection and her breasts like her legs where always on show for the world to see.

'Did I really say I would never be caught wearing high heels?' she giggled as she approached Nellie and her sister Bessie, whom she always referred to as slut.

"Ohhh Nelleeee you gorgeous morsel I was just thinking about what you said about me wearing such a revealing outfit to my boy's wedding hehehehe!"

Agatha had expected Rita to arrive late and took no notice of her deliberate interruption, for she knew that Rita had been programmed to behave as she did.

"Gathered here today this special day of union," Lady Agatha began to recite the words from the Sacred scriptures her own father had kept hidden from the Circle like his father had before him and his before him, for Agatha had been the one to discover that true rulers of the druidic circle were women and that the men had deceived them and hid all of the scriptures that had been handed down throughout the centuries revealing this fact.

"We all give thanks to Our Blessed lady for her work... In bringing together two souls who wish to be blessed with the honour of marriage... A marriage that Our Sacred Lady embraces and welcomes with open arms... Blessed is Our Lady!" Agatha read the scriptures with pride.

"Blessed is the Sacred Lady!" the gathered crowd replied.



"Oh Sacred Lady of the Feminine please bestow your gift of love upon these two souls... Two souls who wish to carry your wisdom and ask for your blessing... And to be gathered to your bosom and loved just as we love you Our Blessed Lady!"



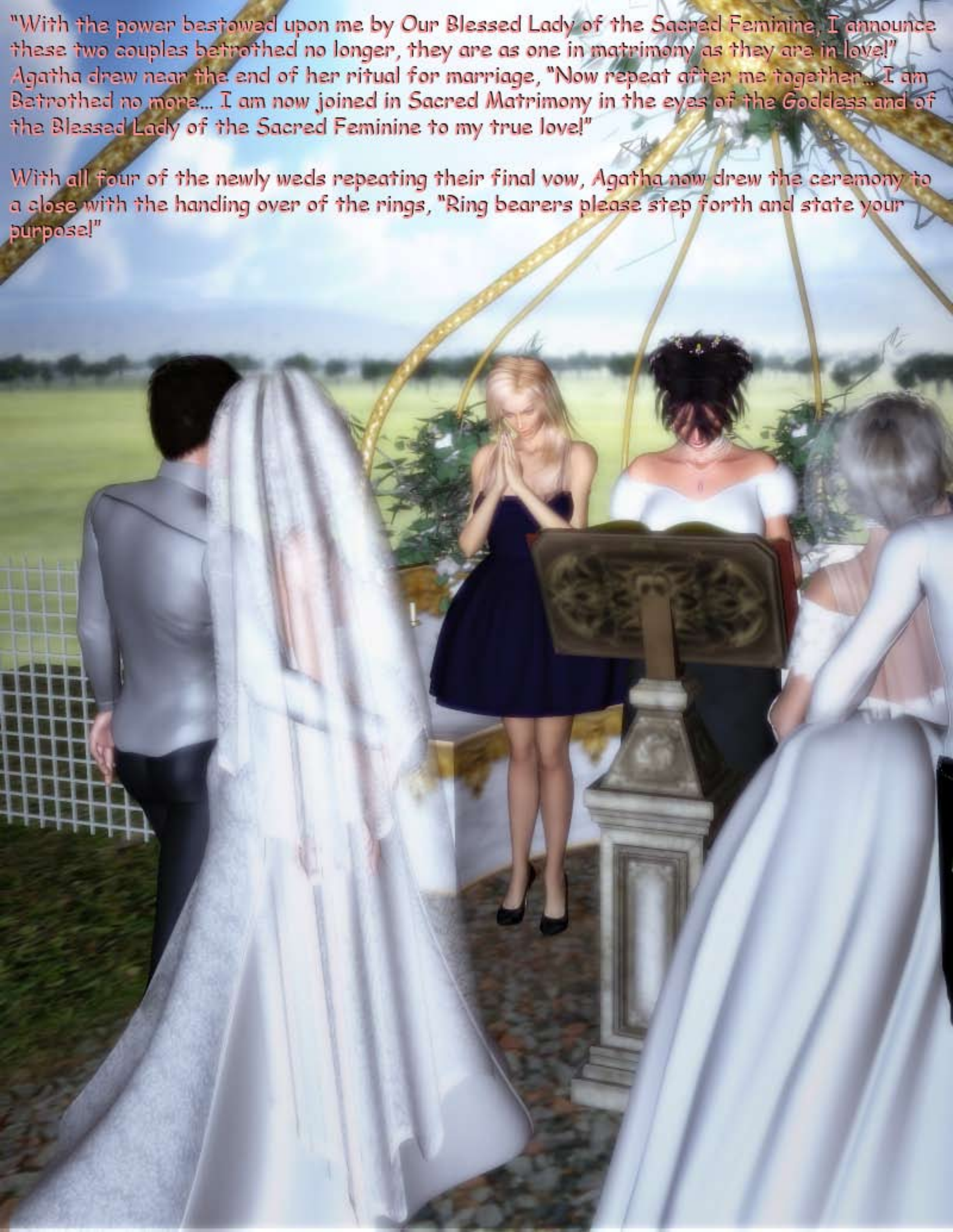
"Blessed is Our Sacred Lady!"

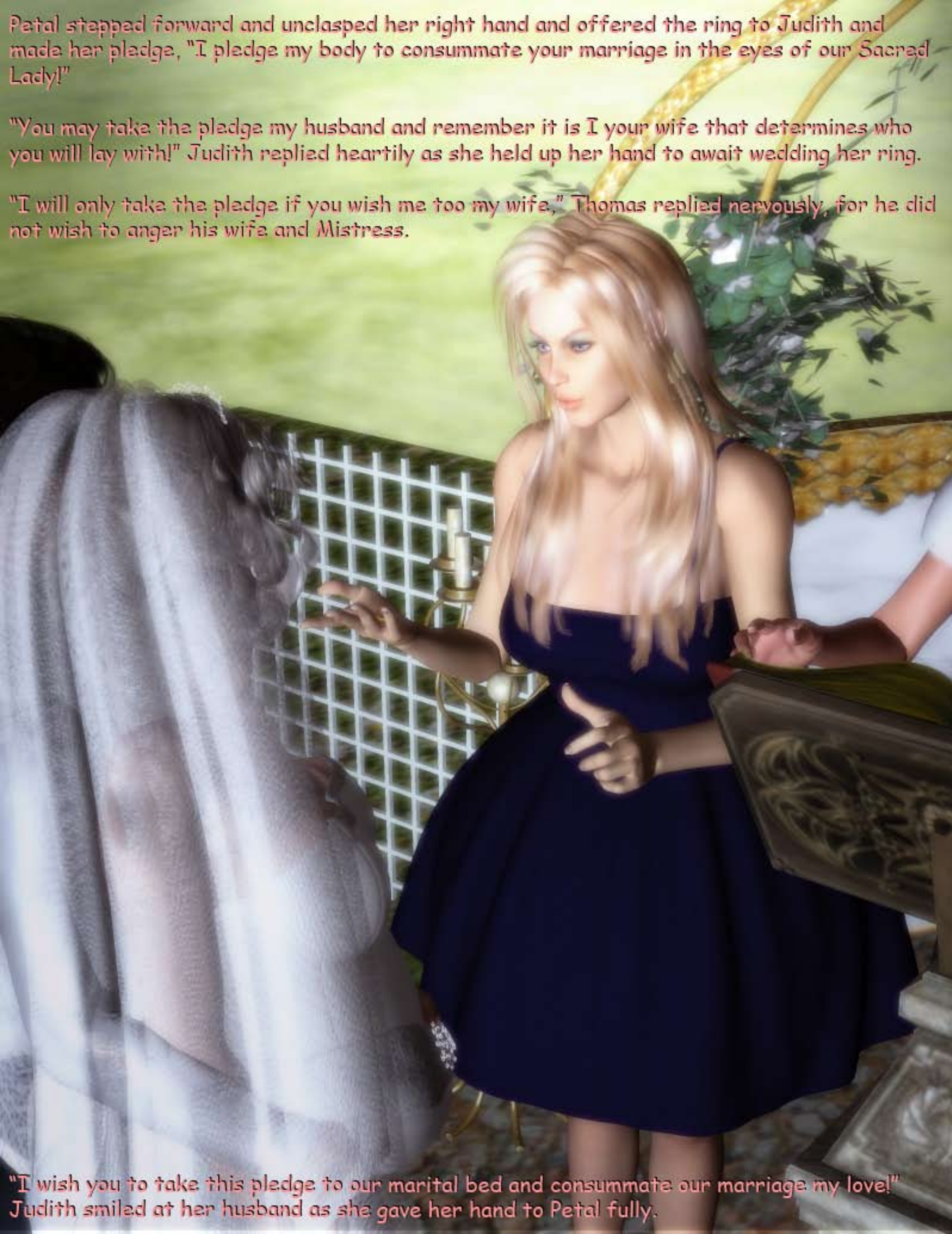
"The vows these two couples now take will bond them forever to the Blessed Lady... And they will both undertake your wishes and your commands when called upon... Blessed is Our Lady!"

"Blessed is Our Sacred Lady!" they all replied in unison.

"With the power bestowed upon me by Our Blessed Lady of the Sacred Feminine, I announce these two couples betrothed no longer, they are as one in matrimony as they are in love!" Agatha drew near the end of her ritual for marriage, "Now repeat after me together... I am Betrothed no more... I am now joined in Sacred Matrimony in the eyes of the Goddess and of the Blessed Lady of the Sacred Feminine to my true love!"

With all four of the newly weds repeating their final vow, Agatha now drew the ceremony to a close with the handing over of the rings, "Ring bearers please step forth and state your purpose!"





Petal stepped forward and unclasped her right hand and offered the ring to Judith and made her pledge, "I pledge my body to consummate your marriage in the eyes of our Sacred Lady!"

"You may take the pledge my husband and remember it is I your wife that determines who you will lay with!" Judith replied heartily as she held up her hand to await wedding her ring.

"I will only take the pledge if you wish me too my wife," Thomas replied nervously, for he did not wish to anger his wife and Mistress.

"I wish you to take this pledge to our marital bed and consummate our marriage my love!" Judith smiled at her husband as she gave her hand to Petal fully.



"With this ring I secure your love and devotion as one under the watchful eyes of our Sacred Lady," Petal placed the wedding ring on Judith's finger, "And as desired by you Mrs Newlington, I will take my position as concubine for the consummation of your marriage to Mr Thomas Newlington!"

Petal sighed inwardly with relief as she finally handed over all responsibility of the wedding ring



With Petal's part in the ceremony completed it was left to Alison to make her pledge to Laura and Agatha was quick to indicate for the petite blonde to step forward.

Alison made sure her matching navy A-Line dress was still flounced as she stepped nervously on her black stiletto heels and as she held out her hand to reveal the Wilson's wedding band, she could not help reflecting on her past and the journey she took to be standing here today looking so pretty and adorable and dressed in such elegantly feminine attire.

With a deep breath her soft edible feminine tones broke the silence, "I pledge my body to consummate your marriage in the eyes of our Sacred Lady!" she looked up into Laura's eyes.



Laura leaned back into her soon to be husband's embrace and looked up at him lovingly.

She knew that she was now more than just a bimbo to please the village Postmaster's sexual needs and wanted to make him not only happy in bed but for him to have the devoted and loving wife his former wife had cruelly denied him of, Laura also knew that her body was beginning to change as she neared childbirth and that when she returned from the birth of their daughter she would be reaching the end of her menopause, so Reginald could proudly have upon his arm an acceptable wife and Postmistress to show off to the villagers.

Looking up at her betrothed, she thanked the Sacred Lady for blessing her.

"I will be honoured for Reginald to consummate our marriage with this beautiful creatures pledge," Laura responded with delight.

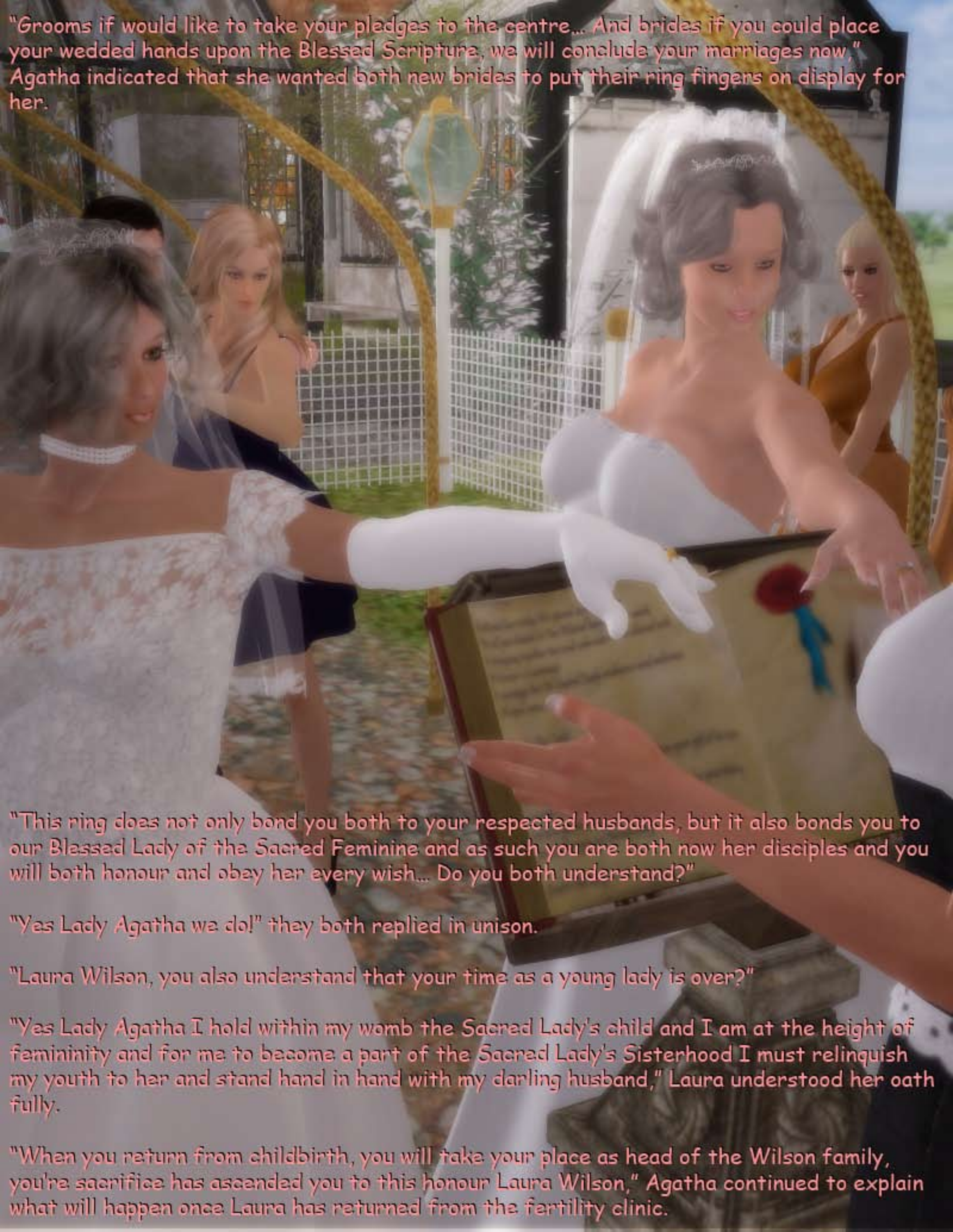
"I will take this young creatures pledge and consummate our marriage in our matrimonial bed as you desire," Reginald replied with eagerness.



Alison took the final steps and took a hold of Laura's outstretched gloved hand.

"With this ring I secure your love and devotion as one under the watchful eyes of our Sacred Lady," Alison's voice sounded out with pure feminine precision that truly settled any doubts concerning her gender, "And as desired by you Mrs Wilson, I will take my position as concubine for the consummation of your marriage to Mr Reginald Wilson!"

"Grooms if would like to take your pledges to the centre... And brides if you could place your wedded hands upon the Blessed Scripture, we will conclude your marriages now," Agatha indicated that she wanted both new brides to put their ring fingers on display for her.



"This ring does not only bond you both to your respected husbands, but it also bonds you to our Blessed Lady of the Sacred Feminine and as such you are both now her disciples and you will both honour and obey her every wish... Do you both understand?"

"Yes Lady Agatha we do!" they both replied in unison.

"Laura Wilson, you also understand that your time as a young lady is over?"

"Yes Lady Agatha I hold within my womb the Sacred Lady's child and I am at the height of femininity and for me to become a part of the Sacred Lady's Sisterhood I must relinquish my youth to her and stand hand in hand with my darling husband," Laura understood her oath fully.

"When you return from childbirth, you will take your place as head of the Wilson family, you're sacrifice has ascended you to this honour Laura Wilson," Agatha continued to explain what will happen once Laura has returned from the fertility clinic.

"Judith Newlington, the oath you have already taken so I will move onto what is expected of you," Agatha began, "you'll be spending most of your time here in Dolan and you will forge an unbreakable friendship with Mrs Wilson and help her through the final phase of her menopause and then together you'll both set up village activities for our new residents when they arrive is this clear?"



"It is Lady Agatha, though may I enquire your Ladyship if I will be welcoming the onset of menopause again?" Judith understood that she and Laura would now be the new leaders of the Dolan Parish Council, but was unsure if she would remain fertile.



"Your womb is very much fertile Judith and we will expect you to be pregnant again within the year, Thomas will provide you with several children I would imagine, because when he has finished his work in the city, he will live here as your husband fully, he will be a welcome stud to the new female members you indoctrinate into your Parish Council," Lady Agatha explained the role of the Wilson and Newington families within Dolan, "So do both of you ladies both understand your oath to the Sacred Feminine and to the Sisterhood?"

"Yes Lady Agatha we do!" they both replied heartily.

"Then this wedding ceremony has drawn to a conclusion, and you will both join Madame Rita and she'll take you to the clinic for your babies to be born!"

"Yes Lady Agatha, we will do as the Blessed Lady wishes," they both once again replied.



"The Blessed Lady of the Sacred Feminine has deemed this couple to be husband and wife and wishes for you all to embrace her happiness for our blessed couple... Blessed is the Sacred Lady!"

"Blessed is the Sacred Lady!" everyone replied as the wedding ceremony finished.

Petal grasped a hold of Thomas and could see he was a little unsure of taking a stranger to his matrimonial bed, but she also knew that it maybe because she was cock sister and his experience with shemales was very limited.

"Don't worry Thomas, I'll make it a very pleasurable experience for you," Petal tried to make him feel at ease, as she held him while his wife gave her blessings to the Sacred Lady.

"Any time you wish to drag me to your marital bed Mr Wilson I am ready," Alison welcomed the embrace of the Postmaster with excitement, "I may not be as forward as Petal but I know how to pleasure a man!"

"Ohhh Alison I have no doubt my dear, but I fear young Thomas is very much in love with Judith and he does not wish to sleep with anyone but her," Reg could see and understand concerns of Thomas.

"Oh yes of course Mr Newlington is very devoted to Mrs Newlington," Alison replied.

"But Lady Agatha chose wisely in Petal to be their ring bearer she is very adept in making a man loose himself within her sexuality," Reg chuckled as he knew there was not a man in the village who could turn down her charms when they were aimed at them.

"Blessed is our Lady!" Agatha finally brought the ceremony to an end and with a loud cheer the newly wed women turned to watch their husbands walk hand in hand with their ring bearers out of the reception area and into the marital beds inside of the Dolan mansion.

Chapter 50

The Next Circle

Metamorphosis



Despite Celeste being free of her adopted mother's influence, she still maintained the same short sharp tempered attitude towards anyone who interfered with her schedules or simply slowed her down and as she escorted the very slow important trio of waddling impregnated ladies through the Fertility Clinic her loud clicking stiletto heels added to the ambience of her irritability.

She was still bitter that her adopted mother had been controlling her thoughts and actions for so long and that Lady Agatha, like Melissa, had kept all of this information secret to no one but herself and this only fed Celeste's assumption that Agatha had always set her heart on the position of Arch Matriarch within the Sisterhood.

Of course Agatha was clever enough not to actually call herself the appointed leader, but the force of her influence had swept like a hurricane through the Sisterhood within days and all of the Madame's female and shemale, all knew to bow to her command.

Yet Celeste could not deny the relief she also felt at being released from Melissa's hold and that all of the treachery and madness she had displayed whilst under her influence had not damaged her credibility as a scientist or more importantly as one of the 5 leading Madame's within the Sisterhood.

She was though, inwardly pleased and very much relieved to find that her incredible intelligence was because of her own genetic makeup and furthermore, extremely grateful to find that the highly ambitious nature she displayed while under Melissa's influence, was in fact a true trait that Melissa had used to manipulate her influence and eventual control of her.

Cresswell Fertility Clinic

Celeste's memory recall as she could only describe it had also begun to increase with every waking day and the flashbacks of her days in the orphanage right up until her staged suicide escape from the military were constantly filling her thoughts, but unlike Sarah, she was mentally strong and found that her natural determination to succeed made it easier for her to control the emotional chicanes she could not escape from every time she woke, though, despite all of Melissa's mental intrusion upon her, she knew she had to stand strong and strive to take the Sisterhood forward.

As she listened to her heels clicking down the former run down South Bullchester Hospital corridor, which Cresswell's had acquired and renovated into its Fertility Clinic, Celeste was going to make sure that her influence within the Sisterhood was put to use, for as much as she knew she would never become the Arch Matriarch, nor control the personal wealth that Melissa had given to Grace and Sarah, she would still very much play active part in her adopted mother's legacy, by taking sitting upon the boardroom of Cresswell Industries and with her influence place a claim for the vacant seat of Chairwoman that Melissa Cresswell's media spun sudden illness and eventual death had created.

"Goddess give me strength!" Celeste sighed her temper once again flaring as she was forced to wait for her entourage to catch up with her, however as she waited for them she saw a nurse waiting for two men to approach her.

A sight that made her smile, for these two men were part of the new **Midwifery project** that Petal was going to lead and as she watched them she could hear **their voices** echoing along the corridor.

"Jesus fuck Barry surely we could apply for jobs in construction or summit?" the more overweight of the two asked his colleague.

"Fuckin dam recession and anyway Malcolm you're a fuckin computer geek how would you ever get a job doing real work eh?" Barry grumbled.

"Please gentlemen I have a busy schedule and in any case you are both here because of your daughters further educations," the nurse huffed as she waited for them to hurry themselves along, "also you should be thankful that the Head Principle of Feetham's got you're lazy butts on this back to work program!"

"Yeah she's got a point Malcolm."

"I still don't understand why they had to privatise that school?"

"You sound like a woman moaning all the time Barry sheesh!"

Celeste sniggered to herself as she awaited the shock on their faces when they realise just what they will be training for, however the sound of feet shuffling and groans behind her brought her back to why she was stood in the corridor.

"Come along ladies we don't want you giving birth out here!" Celeste herded the three women who had all had their ovaries and wombs genetically modified with the genomes of the Sisterhood's prime Cirale druidic bloodline, which through Celeste's brilliance, had fused with their original coding so that now all three of them could under the most rigorous DNA testing be proven to be 75 % descendants of the very same druidic order.

Celeste had originally no idea who the genome markers belonged to when she first cultivated them, but had since Melissa's removal from power become privy too and of course she now knew exactly why she had been given those specific DNA codes to rebuild and restructure these women's wombs.

Judith Newlington and Mary Masterton had of course resided in the village of Dolan, but Laura Louise or Louise Hodges as she preferred to be called, was at the age of 26 the youngest of the three and had fallen into the program due to her then marriage to Reginald Wilson's arrogant and selfish stepson, Derek Hodges and it had been her equal arrogance and rude snobbish behaviour towards Reginald that made her the ideal candidate for inclusion in this project.

Louise and Derek had been trying for a baby, but she had been told that a combination of Derek's weak sperm count and her underdeveloped fallopian tubes were the cause of their bad luck, hence to say a post Cresswell inducted Mary Masterton was used to point the way for Louise and her husband to attend the Cresswell Fertility Clinic and of course the Clinic played its part and helped the then Louise to not only make her fertile, but to find her the ideal sperm donor to impregnate her.

Further along the corridor the voices of the two men echoed once more.

"Hey there all pregnant women in here?" Barry sounded confused.

"Of course they are Mr Walsh, it's what midwifery is all about silly!" the nurse replied, "Hi Nurse Karen these are Matron Petal's new interns for the Midwifery project."

"Midwives?" Malcolm looked in on the ward puzzled.

"Go on in gentlemen Nurse Karen will show you to your room!"

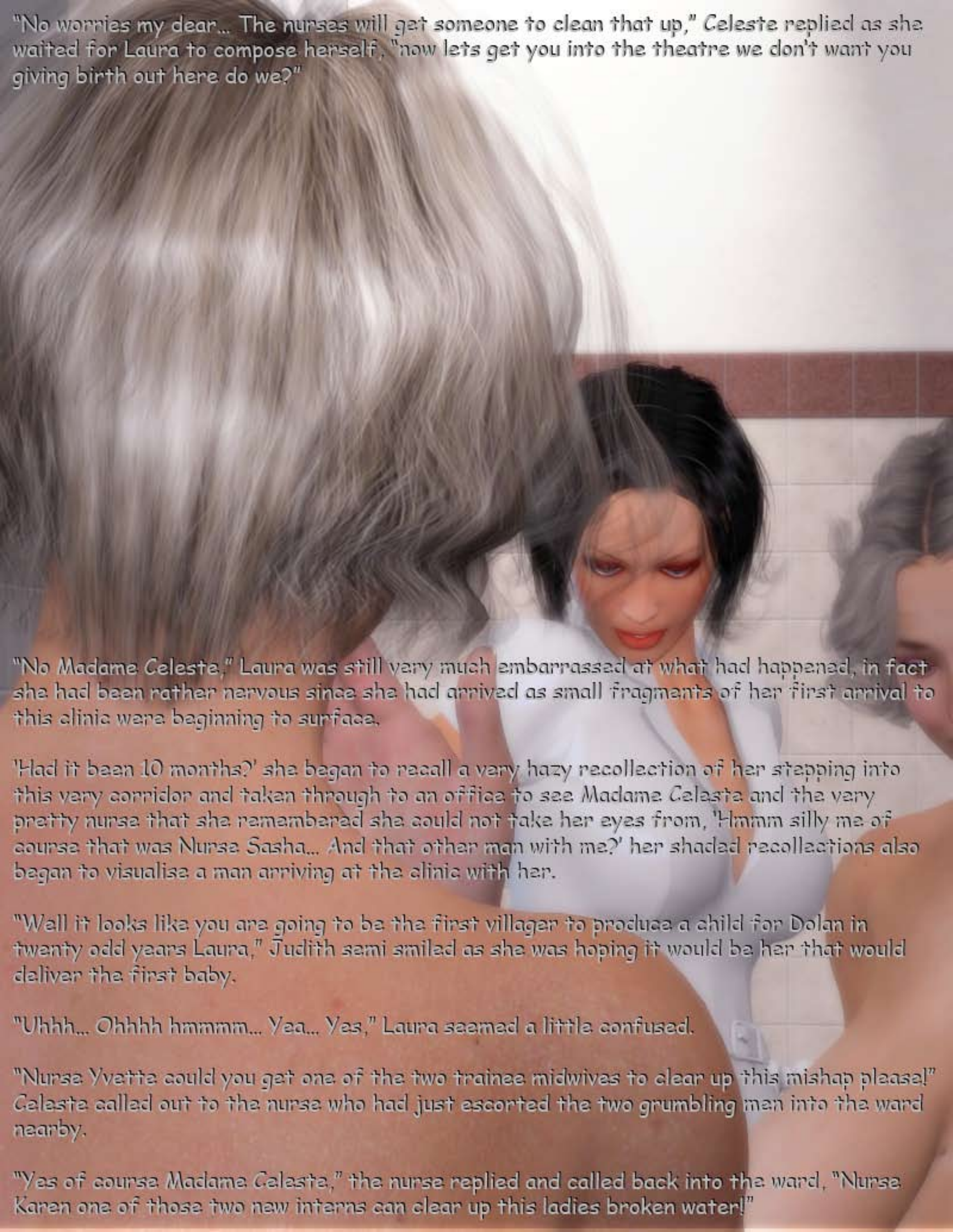
Laura suddenly halted causing Celeste to huff.

"Laura come along please!" Celeste tried to get her to hurry.



"I'mm soorry... Madame Celeste?" Laura fretted a little widened her legs and could not help letting a stream of water cascade from her vagina.

"Ohhh Laura you're waters have broke!" Judith remarked upon seeing it, although a little jealous as she wanted to give birth first.



"No worries my dear... The nurses will get someone to clean that up," Celeste replied as she waited for Laura to compose herself, "now lets get you into the theatre we don't want you giving birth out here do we?"

"No Madame Celeste," Laura was still very much embarrassed at what had happened, in fact she had been rather nervous since she had arrived as small fragments of her first arrival to this clinic were beginning to surface.

'Had it been 10 months?' she began to recall a very hazy recollection of her stepping into this very corridor and taken through to an office to see Madame Celeste and the very pretty nurse that she remembered she could not take her eyes from, 'Hmmm silly me of course that was Nurse Sasha... And that other man with me?' her shaded recollections also began to visualise a man arriving at the clinic with her.

"Well it looks like you are going to be the first villager to produce a child for Dolan in twenty odd years Laura," Judith semi smiled as she was hoping it would be her that would deliver the first baby.

"Uhhh... Ohhhh hmmm... Yea... Yes," Laura seemed a little confused.

"Nurse Yvette could you get one of the two trainee midwives to clear up this mishap please!" Celeste called out to the nurse who had just escorted the two grumbling men into the ward nearby.

"Yes of course Madame Celeste," the nurse replied and called back into the ward, "Nurse Karen one of those two new interns can clear up this ladies broken water!"

"Don't worry yourself about the mishap its part of being pregnant my dear!" Nurse Yvette came up besides the very worried looking Laura.

"Laura are you ok honey?" Celeste enquired.

"I... Errr?"

"Mrs Wilson is everything ok?" Celeste enquired once more.

"I remember coming here 10 months ago and seeing you and that pretty Nurse Sasha Madame Celeste," Laura's mind reflected on that day.

"Well of course you do my dear, we helped you get into the condition you are in now!" Celeste replied.

"It's just I?" Laura's brow furrowed as if she had just remembered she had lost something valuable, "I came here with another man?"

"Your husband Mr Wilson," Celeste instantly knew that Laura was having a recall.

"Derek?" Laura continued, "I came here with my husband Derek?"

"You're hormones are all over the place at the moment Mrs Wilson, so lets get you into the theatre and that baby safe and out into the world shall we?" Celeste knew that she was going to have to reinforce Laura's conditioning as the pregnancy and her hormonal imbalance due to the her advanced stages of Grasswell inflicted menopause was biting into her subconscious, however she knew that she could not use Sasha to mend her conflicting residual memories as any significant recall of her first visit and the familiarity of Sasha talking with her might cause her to relapse into the young woman she used to be.

"Ohhh yes... Yes Madame Celeste my baby!"

"That's right Mrs Wilson concentrate on your baby!" Celeste managed to deflect her thoughts away from the day she arrived here with her then husband Derek only to leave a week later totally in love with Derek's step father Reginald.

"Barry Walsh come on you're staff now so move it with that bucket and mop this instance!" Nurse Karen's voice broke the stalemate of all three pregnant women's thoughts on there arrivals here over 10 months previous.

"That's a coincidence Mrs Wilson, Reginald used to have a step son called Derek didn't he Madame Celeste," Mary broke into the conversation, for she was instrumental on the then Louise Hodges's introduction to the Fertility Clinic back then.

"Does your water breaking mean you are near to giving birth or could I possibly be the first to birth Madame Celeste?" Judith, who unlike the other two pregnant women, was whole heartedly a sister within the Sisterhood, saved the moment for Celeste.

"A good question and the answer is not entirely, Laura has not felt any contractions so you have still time for your waters to break and the baby following right after, so anything is possible, are you three all having bets to see who will drop first?" Nurse Yvette was also quick to pick up on the recall that the other two women were having.

"Yes we are aren't we Mrs Wilson?" Judith replied

"Errr yes we are!" Laura's mind snapped back from her recall.



Finally arriving at the theatre, Celeste was relieved to see both Sasha and Olga waiting for her.

"Ladies please say hello to my most trusted staff, Nurse Sasha and Nurse Olga," Celeste introduced her team of nurses to the trio of pregnant Dolan villagers, "I want Mrs Newlington with you Sasha and Mrs Wilson is yours Olga!"

"Yes of course Madame Celeste," Sasha replied and led Judith to the far side of the theatre.

"Yezz Madamez Zelezee," Olga spoke in her very Ukrainian accent.

All three pregnant villagers looked around their surroundings.

"I guess this is it then?" Judith remarked a little nervously.

"Please this way Mrs Newlington its so good to see you once again," Nurse Sasha welcomed Judith.

"Olga Mrs Wilson's water's have broken and we had a recall!" Celeste made sure that Olga new that Laura had suffered some kind of mental relapse which had triggered her recollection of her ex husband Derek.



"Thanz youz Madamez Zeleste," Olga enthused as she would be allowed to use her gift on her patient, "Iz amez most honoured!"

"You're quite welcome Olga, now while you two get your patients comfortable I'll take Mary into the office," Celeste organised her nurses, "You slut in that office pronto!" she growled down at Mary through her teeth as her smile hid her anger.

"Ahh oh yes Madame Celeste," Mary looked up her rather perplexed as to why she was not going to join the other two villagers to give birth.



"Pleez Meezes Vilson jumps on, itz prezzure zenzative and eez programmed to rezpond tooz yourz pelvic motion," Olga introduced Laura to their state of the art gynaecology chair, "I vill just checkz throughz yer medical chaterz!"

"Oh thank you young lady," Laura's persona continued to roll as Louise's former self remained stuck in the back of her memories.

"She had a relapse when her waters broke my dear," Judith could see the look of concern on Nurse Sasha's face, "I was hoping to bump into that very well endowed Nurse Paige?"

"Uhh oh yes... Ohhh Nurse Paige... Oh my yes she has joined the Central Bullchester Hospital staff!" Sasha's mind was on her understudy Nurse Olga for she was the more experienced of the two mind altering nurses and with Celeste going into the office it would be down to her to help out Olga if she had trouble connecting with her patient.

"Ohh what a shame," Judith sighed.

"Ohhh Nurse Paige is getting married next month she is engaged to the top surgeon over there a complete whirlwind romance, she's on cloud 9 hehe!"

"So no men in your life Nurse Sasha?"

"Ohhh errr... Nooo I have no time for things like that Mrs Newlington I am sworn to the Sisterhood!"

"Well I'll make sure my Thomas pays you a call when he comes to pick me and the baby up... I am guessing you used to be a boy yes?"

"Mrs Newlington?" Sasha was rather shocked at the question.

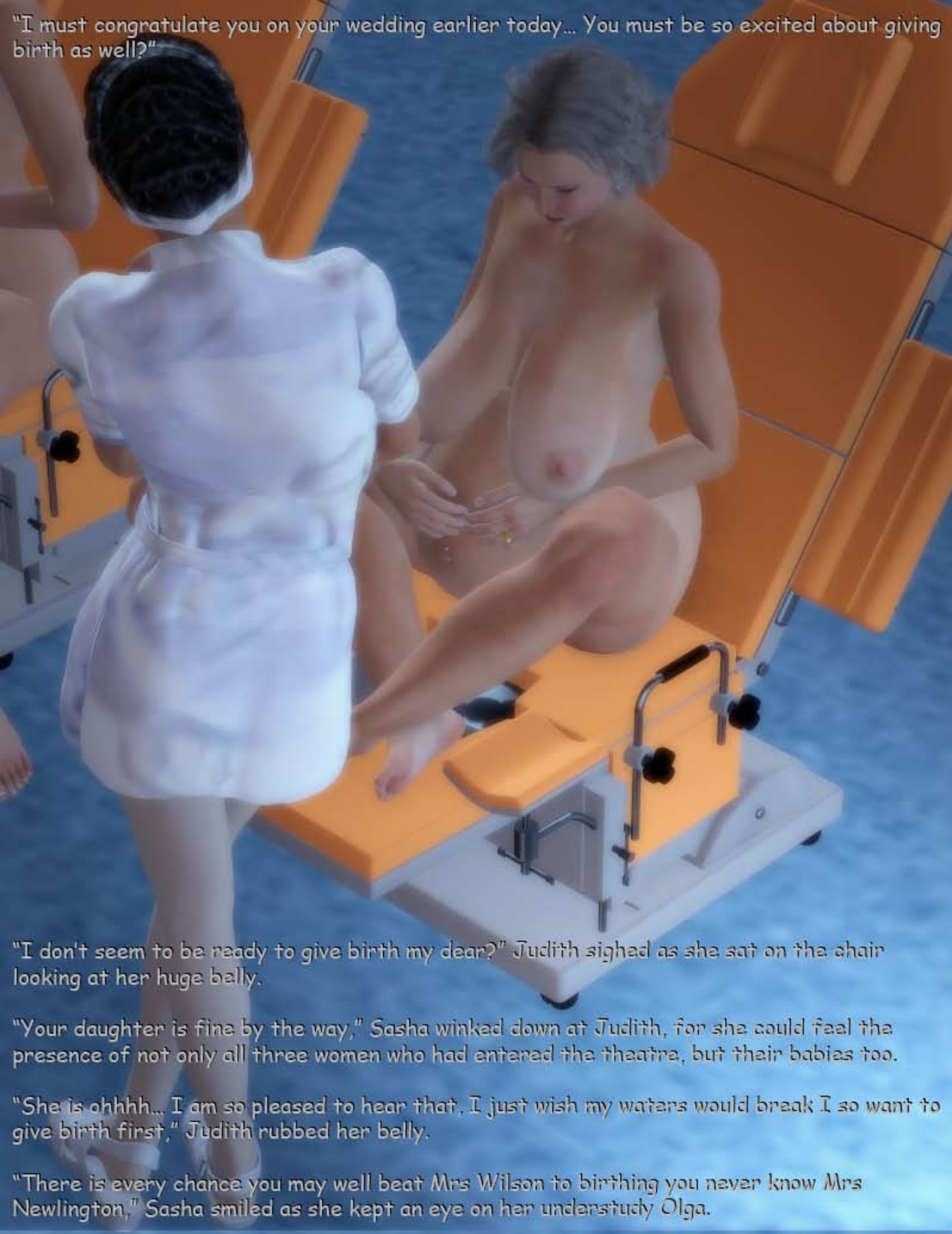
"Come now dear you're like Matron Petal a very special girl are you not?"

"Yes I am Mrs Newlington, but before we organise your husband collecting you, I think we need to get the baby delivered hmmm?"

"Yes my dear of course!" Judith smiled and climbed onto the chair, as she began to wonder how her young husband was enjoying the company of Petal, "But I will make sure my Thomas gives you a call my dear, a busy hard working angel like you needs some relaxation!"

"Angel?" Sasha's mind cleared of her concern for her understudy, for she realised that this woman was not like the other two patients, "You're a sister Madame... Oh please accept my apologies?"

"That I will accept when you have arranged a night out with my new husband he is about your age, overtly loyal to me, but I want him to embrace our Sisterhood and all it offers!" Judith sealed any doubts concerning her allegiance, "I may have been like those two once but I've never been so truly happy in my life as I am now!"



"I must congratulate you on your wedding earlier today... You must be so excited about giving birth as well?"

"I don't seem to be ready to give birth my dear?" Judith sighed as she sat on the chair looking at her huge belly.

"Your daughter is fine by the way," Sasha winked down at Judith, for she could feel the presence of not only all three women who had entered the theatre, but their babies too.

"She is ohhhh... I am so pleased to hear that, I just wish my waters would break I so want to give birth first," Judith rubbed her belly.

"There is every chance you may well beat Mrs Wilson to birthing you never know Mrs Newlington," Sasha smiled as she kept an eye on her understudy Olga.

"I zee youz are undez goinz menapauz yez?"

"I well... Well I think I am?" Laura thought as the voice of Louise teetered just behind her, throwing a little dash of doubt into Laura's mind.

"Thaz iz goodz Meezes Vilson, youz are indeez an honoured voman tooz be ablez tooz do zis!" Olga had gone to check up on Laura's medical records, but more so she needed to get access to her key from the Clinic database, "Youz huzband muz be very proudz of youz tooz?"

"My husband?" Laura was still having the fleeting recall of a man called Derek being her husband, "Errr I... Yes my husband Reginald... Ohhh silly me how can I forget who my darling husband is?" she replied as she began to wonder why the name Louise seemed to pop into her head too.

"Wallz letz konzentrate on your baby yez Meezes Vilson?"

"Ohhh my baby yez... Oh Reginald will be so so happy when I deliver him our daughter!"

"Itz strange howz hormonez canez makez you zink of zuch irrelevant zings?" Olga began to drift into Laura's thoughts and her voice began to take on a more English tone as her Ukrainian accent disappeared, "Things like your name Laura Wilson, that is your name Mrs Wilson yez?"

Of course Olga could speak perfect English, but because of her mother not being able to speak English she always preferred to use her native expressions to speak, however it also served another purpose, for Olga could make the recipient of her growing mind control gift become more at ease with her if she made them believe she had a broad East European accent and pronunciation on her words.

"Errr yes of course it is?" Laura began to wonder how she had ever doubted her name.

"Then Louise is your middle name... Laura Louise Wilson yez?" Olga strengthened her hold in Laura's mind. "I am you friend Laura, I am going to deliver your beautiful baby for you am I not?"

Laura sat and listened her mind in no doubt that nurse Olga was her friend and confidant, she could tell her anything and she knew she would understand.

"So Mrs Wilson are you still having doubts concerning your birth today?"

Laura was about to answer, but Olga continued.

"Hormones do play a trick on your mind especially when you are having a baby at such an age hmmm?"

"Such an age?" Laura questioned as Louise hovered very near to making her doubt herself, she may have lost her identity of Louise to Laura but she was never undergoing a menopause, she was 26 and that was her lifeline to the voice that had once been Louise Hodges, not Laura Louise Wilson.

"How old are you Mrs Wilson?"

"I am twenty errrm?" Laura's confused mind deliberated her age and the voice of Louise thought she had an avenue of escape, however Olga was right on cue.

"Oh Mrs Wilson come now see what I was saying about hormones making you think odd things, I'm sure Mr Wilson would not want to be parading a young pregnant bimbo around would he now?"

"Ohhh Reginald would not no... he's the postmaster of the village a very up standing man!"

"And you're his proud wife are you not?"

"Oh yes indeed I am!" Laura replied as if this nurse doubted her.

"That's what I thought Mrs Wilson," Olga knew she now had control of Laura's mind fully and she was now in the position to stop the feedback of Louise the young 26 year old wife of Reginald's arrogantly obnoxious stepson seeping back into the conditioned mind of Laura, who subsequently since his visit to this clinic 10 months ago, was now working as a chambermaid in a Parisian Hotel.

"You spoke of Derek Hodges was he your husband when you were younger?" Olga now began to implant the version of Derek Hodges being someone she was married too a long time ago, "That must have been over 40 years ago Mrs Wilson?"

"Errr Derek... Errr Yes... Yes he was... Oh my that was a long time ago... I was very young then yes!" Laura's mind shut off any residual pathways her former self Louise tried to grasp a hold off, "Whatever came over me thinking of that horrid man I don't know?"

"And az I voz sayinz forz a Zixty yertz old voman youz are doinz vell to beez pregnanz likez youz are?" Olga felt confident that she could bring Laura back into the room.

Laura's face froze for a second as her memories suddenly lost all connection with the memories of her former self Louise Hodges and her then husband Derek.

Suddenly a noise to Laura's left shook her from her trance.

"Ohhhh Mrs Newlington yassss!" Nurse Sasha grinned as she watched the surprise look on Judith's face, "How wonderful your water's have broken well done!"

"Ohhhh Judith yes well done my dear," Laura made her pleasure at her best friend in the village's impending baby's birth known.

"Ohhh my?" Judith gave a wry smile of thanks to Sasha as she knew that she had done something to push her baby's birth forward a little.



Sasha also knew that her understudy had also taken back control of Laura's recall.

All the while Laura's mind was having to be reshaped, Mary Masterton stood nervously like a naughty schoolgirl in front of Madame Celeste.

"Do you know how lucky you are to be here today?" Celeste bit into Mary with venom.

"I do Madame Celeste Ma'am yes I do!" Mary stood almost angelic proud to hold onto her swelling belly of baby she carried.

"You are only here because Lady Agatha wished for you to be, if it was me you would be whoring away in some red light brothel do you understand?"

"Ohhh Madame Celeste I do honestly!"

"How old are you Mary hmmm?" Celeste could see that Mary's original voice and mindset had long since evaporated.

"Uhhmmm I used to be in my sixties or was it fifties I dunno Madame Celeste sorry?"

"Well when you've given birth to that baby you will be 22!"

"I am going to become 22 again?"

"Do you recall anything of why you are in this state whore?"

"Uhhmmm I errr... Well I believe my lover Nathaniel he made me pregnant didn't he?"

"Would you like it to be his baby?"

"Ohh yes Madame Celeste ma'am I would... I've always had a fondness of the church clerics," Mary replied rubbing her belly lovingly, "and he is a reverend now!"

"I was hoping that Lady Agatha would allow me to bring back your memories of what you had done and to why you are going to spend the rest of your days whoring, but it would be completely lost on you now!" Celeste's anger with Mary was more or less aimed at Agatha, however she also had another reason to bring up her past.

"I do remember Madame Celeste ma'am!" Mary replied stunning her.

"You do, so tell me?"

Mary continued to reveal that she had once been the head of the village Parish council with her then husband Victor and when Lady Rosemary Dolan arrived she systematically stripped her of the position and all her friends including her husband.

She then went on to reveal that her crime was her jealousy of the former Lady of Dolan, Felicity and through her jealousy and hatred of that very kind woman, she arranged for some villains to break into the mansion in an attempt to scare her into leaving the seclusion of Dolan along with her husband, for she had planned for them to systematically keep going back and breaking in when she was alone and Lord Dolan was away on business affairs.

"And those men killed Felicity Madame Celeste ma'am!" Mary finished her recollections of her former life.

"And?" Madame Celeste waved for her to continue.

"I was made to have sex with Nathaniel and just like Katherine and my nephew are to my ex husband Victor, to serve as a slut to the village, Nathaniel and the Sisterhood Madame Celeste ma'am," Mary finished.

"I certainly misjudged Agatha and Lady Dolan's gifts... They've made you retain all your sins against the Sisterhood in your memory whilst making you a more than willing slut.. But tell me do you have any flashbacks when you are performing sexual acts?"

"When a man slides his cock into my ass and cums inside me a voice tries to tell me this is all wrong, but I enjoy any sordid sex too much to listen to that voice," Mary began to jitter as she looked out the window as the other two villagers she once used to know in her days of Parish leader.

"And what do you understand of the village now?" Celeste observed Mary's sudden need to look away from her.

"I only serve it as a whore Madame Celeste ma'am... A plain and simple whore!" Mary sighed as her true voice hiding in the back of her thoughts realised it was being coaxed out of hiding.

"Haha I see the old Mary did not like that description of your role in Dolan did she?"

"No she does not Madame Celeste ma'am," Mary continued to stare out of the window looking at the changes that had been made to Martha Wilson's daughter-in-law Louise and the former overweight pushover Judith, who she had always enjoyed bullying when she was in charge of the Parish council.

"So your little reminder to Mrs Wilson of Louise's Derek this morning was actually a plan of yours to get Laura to rebel, a test of our control of her... A way out for you hmmm?" Celeste finally brought the conversation around to what she really wanted to talk about.

"I errr noooo of course not ma'am?"

"Bullshit!" Celeste pressed further, "The old Mary is very much inside doing what she used to do manipulate only she's manipulating the whore we created this time?"

"No No No Madame Celeste please I do not listen to her she wants me to shout and scream and..."

"No!" Celeste was not going to let this slight overlook into Mary Masterton's residual memories go away, "You've somehow perfected a blend of your former self and the new persona we created for you and I would assume at some stage you would have slipped away and gone to the authorities and tried to gain revenge on us... But that stops here!"

Mary Masterton had indeed taken back some control of her former self, however the pregnancy and the sudden age decrease had made her realise the things she had never had during her life as the religiously driven bigoted Parish Council leader of Dolan.

The old Mary would never have gone through with pregnancy as her world was void of sex and her religious edict told her it was the wrong thing to do, however the new combined Mary was pregnant and was going to give birth and with her impending youthfulness she had begun to realise that she could start all over again.

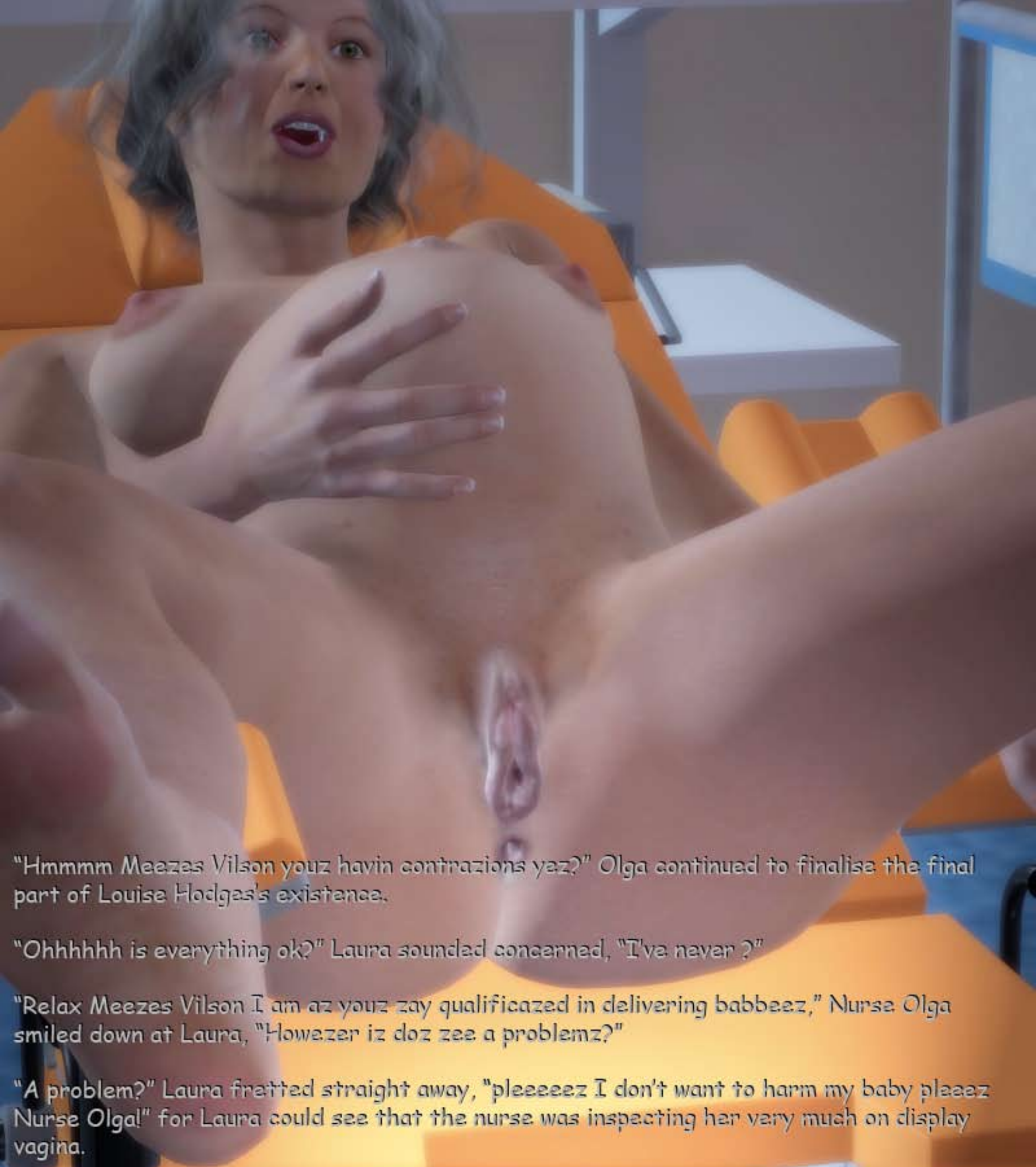
"Please Madame Celeste ma'am I had no intentions of doing anything to upset the Sisterhood I am a whore in the service of the Sisterhood and I will continue to be a whore... Please?"

Celeste looked up at the now very worried looking Mary, she had found a flaw in her programming and a possible future problem that required some serious investigation, but she could also see that this once religiously driven old bully was actually embracing her changes, yet despite her more than evident recollection of who and what she once was and that somehow the mixture of re-ageing mental conditioning and leaving triggers to let their former selves know their punishment, had somehow tweaked an impulse for her to make something of their new mixed personas.

Leaving Mary to quiver worryingly Celeste searched for her key on the newly encrypted database that Dr Getz had so nearly stolen.

While Celeste's interrogation of Mary Masterton continued, things were beginning to happen in the theatre.

"Ohhhhhhhh Nuurseeeee Olgaaaaaaa!" Laura clutched her lower belly as a massive surge of pain shot through her.



"Hmmmm Meezes Vilson youz havin contractions yez?" Olga continued to finalise the final part of Louise Hodgas's existence.

"Ohhhhhh is everything ok?" Laura sounded concerned, "I've never ?"

"Relax Meezes Vilson I am az youz zay qualificazed in delivering babbeez," Nurse Olga smiled down at Laura, "Howezer iz doz zee a problemz?"

"A problem?" Laura fretted straight away, "pleeeeee I don't want to harm my baby pleeeez Nurse Olga!" for Laura could see that the nurse was inspecting her very much on display vagina.

"Yourz vaginaz mayz noz be ablez tooz viden forz za childz!" Nurse Olga began to wrap up the final piece in Laura Wilson new persona.

"Ohhhh Nurse whaaaa?" Laura was now beginning to panic.

"Your menopause honey!" Nurse Sasha agreed with Olga's assesment as she looked over briefly.

"My menopause... What of it?"

"Howz oldz are youz Meezes Vilson?"

"I'm 61 next birthday why... Please what is wrong?"

"Nurse Olga smiled as she completed Laura Wilson's programming, for now whenever Laura looked at herself in the mirror or thought back to a certain event that had happened in her not too distant past as Louise Hodges, she would recall it as an incident from her youth, for where up until a few weeks before, she had been a vibrant 26 year old woman, she was now a 60 year old wife and postmistress to Reginald Wilson and strict Aunt to his 19 year old niece and concubine Molly, the former Postmistress and wife - Martha Wilson.

However the problem regarding her menopause was now an actual problem for Olga.

"Youraz vaginaz is very puffeez anz old... Youz dooz notz zaerat enouz lubricazion!" Olga for once gave Laura a true reply.

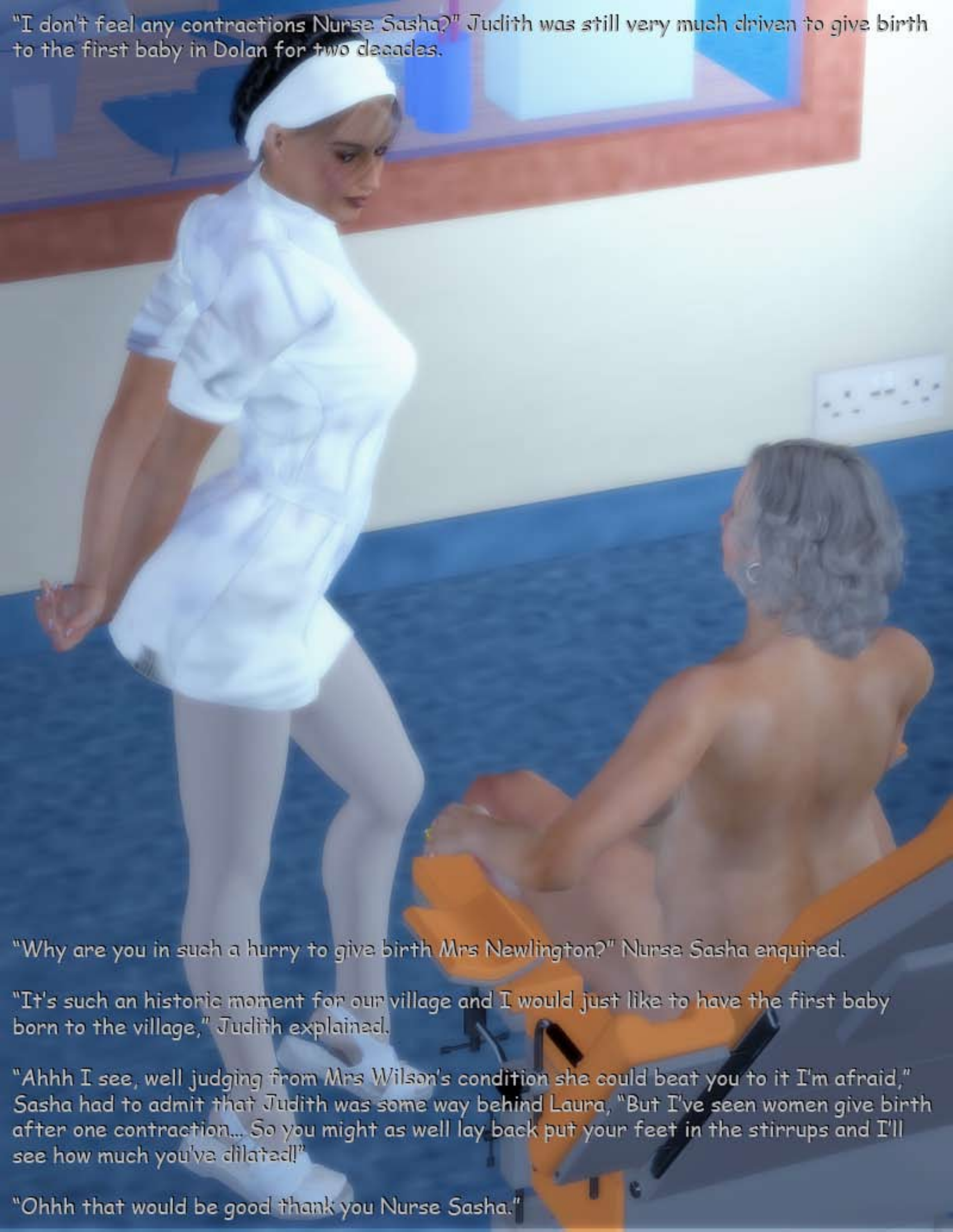
"What are you saying please Nurse Olga my baby?"

"Vee mightz hav tooz havaz suzarean!"

"What?" Laura looked up at the Ukranian nurse who had cemented her new persona as Mrs Wilson, "You mean cesarean?"

"I vill tryz zumvinks elsz before goinz tooz zat!" Nurse Olga then moved over to a cupboard leaving Laura to feel the pain of yet another contraction.

"I don't feel any contractions Nurse Sasha?" Judith was still very much driven to give birth to the first baby in Dolan for two decades.



"Why are you in such a hurry to give birth Mrs Newlington?" Nurse Sasha enquired.

"It's such an historic moment for our village and I would just like to have the first baby born to the village," Judith explained.

"Ahhh I see, well judging from Mrs Wilson's condition she could beat you to it I'm afraid," Sasha had to admit that Judith was some way behind Laura, "But I've seen women give birth after one contraction... So you might as well lay back put your feet in the stirrups and I'll see how much you've dilated!"

"Ohhh that would be good thank you Nurse Sasha."

Celeste released Mary's trigger, she knew she was in no condition to attempt any escape, but she was experienced enough to know that she could make Mary do whatever she wanted her to do after all she was programmed to respond to all of the hierarchical leaders of the Sisterhood.

"Tell me Mary, how does it feel to be you once more?"

"Ohhh please Madame Celeste I... I am myself again?"

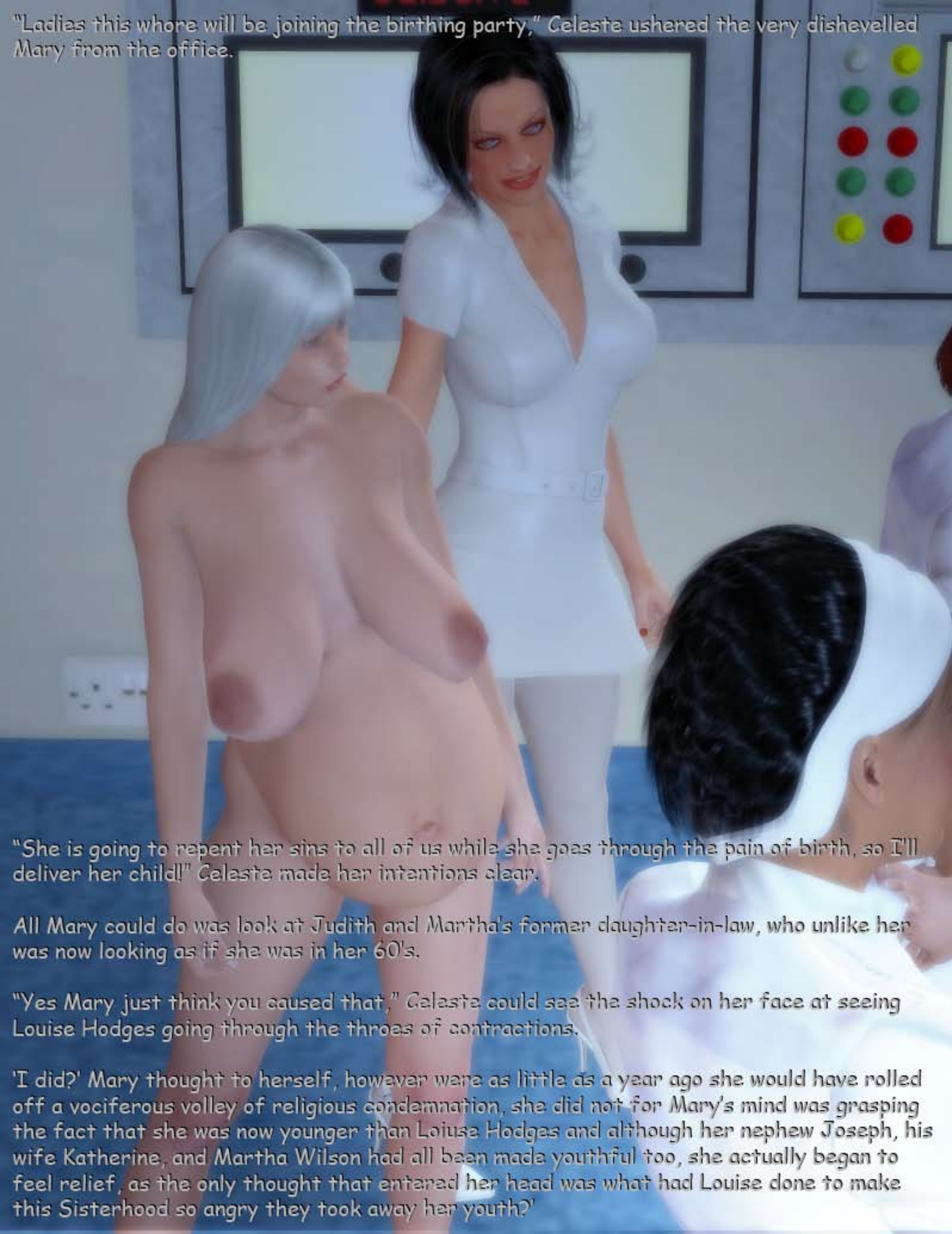
"Yes... And I think that you should be so you can feel the birth fully!"

"I?" Mary had had more than enough residual feedbacks to realise what had become of her, "I know I am not the Mary I used to be Madame Celeste I realise now that I?"

"Silence!" Celeste stopped her, "You committed a sin against our fellow Sister, you aided in her death and for that you will never be allowed to roam free in your thoughts no matter how much this pregnancy and your youthfulness has made you see what a bitch you once was... I've released you so you can feel the pain of birthing and then we will see how remorseful you are!"

"But I... Ohhhhhh!" Mary was about to move when she was forced to open up her legs and a flood of water dropped to the floor.

"Excellent your body is ready to give birth!" Celeste chuckled.



"Ladies this whore will be joining the birthing party," Celeste ushered the very dishevelled Mary from the office.

"She is going to repent her sins to all of us while she goes through the pain of birth, so I'll deliver her child!" Celeste made her intentions clear.

All Mary could do was look at Judith and Martha's former daughter-in-law, who unlike her was now looking as if she was in her 60's.

"Yes Mary just think you caused that," Celeste could see the shock on her face at seeing Louise Hodges going through the throes of contractions.

'I did?' Mary thought to herself, however were as little as a year ago she would have rolled off a vociferous volley of religious condemnation, she did not for Mary's mind was grasping the fact that she was now younger than Louise Hodges and although her nephew Joseph, his wife Katherine, and Martha Wilson had all been made youthful too, she actually began to feel relief, as the only thought that entered her head was what had Louise done to make this Sisterhood so angry they took away her youth?

"Ohhh Mrs Newlington you're nearly a whole ten!" Sasha observed her vagina.

"I am?"

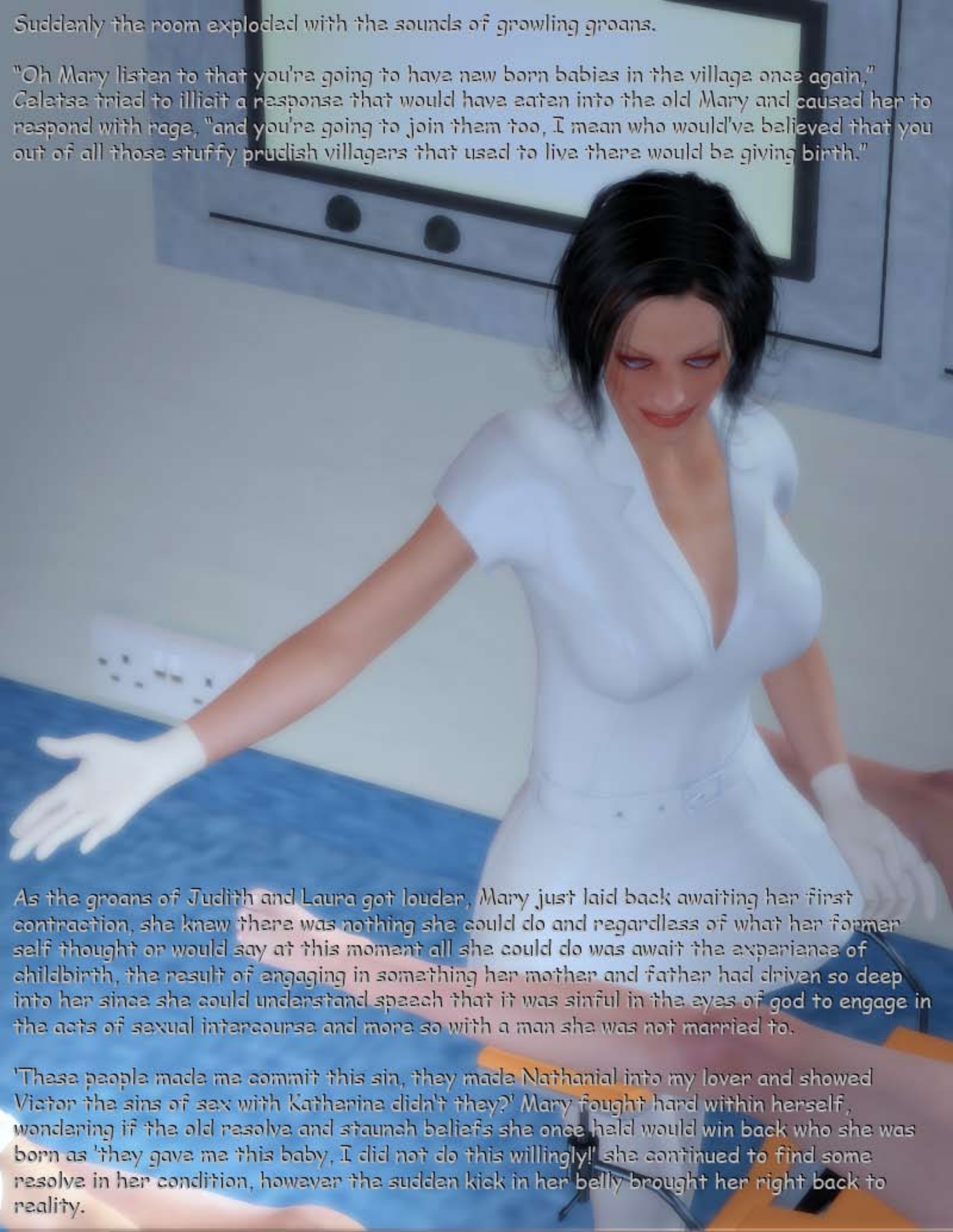


"You sure are Mrs Newlington," Sasha made one last observation, "I think you are going to be very close now, one contraction might even start your birthing!"

"Ohhhh yassss Blessed Lady please give me the contraction!" Judith prayed for help in hurrying her need to become the first woman in Dolan to give birth in twenty odd years.

Suddenly the room exploded with the sounds of growling groans.

"Oh Mary listen to that you're going to have new born babies in the village once again," Celeste tried to illicit a response that would have eaten into the old Mary and caused her to respond with rage, "and you're going to join them too, I mean who would've believed that you out of all those stuffy prudish villagers that used to live there would be giving birth."

A woman with dark hair, wearing a white short-sleeved dress with a deep V-neckline, is sitting on a blue surface. She is looking down with a slight smile. In the background, there is a white wall with a framed picture and a white electrical outlet.

As the groans of Judith and Laura got louder, Mary just laid back awaiting her first contraction, she knew there was nothing she could do and regardless of what her former self thought or would say at this moment all she could do was await the experience of childbirth, the result of engaging in something her mother and father had driven so deep into her since she could understand speech that it was sinful in the eyes of god to engage in the acts of sexual intercourse and more so with a man she was not married to.

'These people made me commit this sin, they made Nathaniel into my lover and showed Victor the sins of sex with Katherine didn't they?' Mary fought hard within herself, wondering if the old resolve and staunch beliefs she once held would win back who she was born as 'they gave me this baby, I did not do this willingly!' she continued to find some resolve in her condition, however the sudden kick in her belly brought her right back to reality.

"Aww Meezes Vilson thaz lube I applize it vorks," Olga congratulated Laura, "Youz have dilataz fully tooz theez iz goodz."



"ARHHHHHH OHHHHHHH FUUUUUUCKKKK!" Laura shouted out as her contractions came in very short sharpe bursts.

"Goodz now poooosh Meezes Vilson... Poooosh!"



"AAAAAAAGHHHHHHHH FFFFFUCKKKKKK!"

"Anz breaze... Time zam inbetweenz za neez tooz poooosh," Olga instructed Laura.

"Phhhhhuffffff... Phhhhhufffff," Laura breathed the first words of profanity,
"UUUUUUUCKKKK... ARGHHHHHHHHHHHH FUUUUUUUCKKKKK!"

"Zere shez iz... I zee herz head... Pooooosh!"

"OHHHHHHHHHHSHHHHHHHHHHHH ARRRRGHHHHHHHHH!"

"Yes Mrs Newlington... Oh my goddess she is here... What did I tell you... Now push and don't forget to breath in between contractions," Sasha directed Judith in her birthing.



Judith could not believe that she had only had one contraction and now she was equal with Laura to give birth first.

"Madame Celeste are you not going to give me any pain killers?" Mary enquired as the sound of Judith and Laura giving birth suddenly made her realise that delivering a baby was going to be painful.

"Certainly not, natural birthing is a code we employ here at the clinic and besides you deserve to feel the pain for what you did!"

"Pleeeez Madame Celeste... I know I did wrong, but... ARGGGGGGGGGH!" Mary felt the first contraction bite deep into her lower abdomen, "Shhhhhuuuuuuushhh!"

"Ohhh you instinctively breathed out, looks as though the residue of the slut we placed in you is coming back to claim your mind even though I have allowed you to be back in control hmmm?"



"Pleeeeez MadammmmmmmOHHHHHHHHHHHH!" Mary tried to explain, but another contraction hit her, "Ishhhhhhhhhhuuwoooooash.... I know," she paused as she breathed out heavily, "I know I did wrong pleeeeeez?"

"Zat eez it Meezes Vilson keepz poooshink," Olga egged Laura on.



"OHHHHHHHHHHH FUCKKKKKKKKKKKKKKKKKKKKK... Shhhhhhooooooeeee... URGHHHHHHHHH-HHH!" Laura pushed as she felt the head of the baby finally push through her vagina.

"Ohhhhhhhh yeeez Meeses Vilson vell done!" Olga helped pull Laura's baby into the world that like the other two babies about to be born, would one day in the future solidify the Circle and cement the Sisterhood's rise to prominence and the female gender as the stronger sex.

"Ohhhhh is it a girl pleaaaaaaase say it's it a girl?" Laura gritted her teeth as she felt her baby leave her belly completely.



"Pushhhh Mrs Newlington!" Sasha coerced Judith into giving the final push to give birth.

"URHG66NNNNNNNNNNNNN FO0000000000KKKKKKKKKSHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!" Judith took a deep breath and pushed, her vagina finally heaving out the head of her baby followed instantly by the rest of it.

"YAYYY!" Sasha helped Judith's baby free from her vaginal passage, "You did it Mrs Newlington good girl!"

"Ohhhhhh Goddesssss is that her?" Judith looked down and watched Nurse Sasha as she cradled her baby's head and helped the rest of her free.

"Oh yes Mrs Newlington and both you and Mrs Wilson birthed at the same time!" Sasha smiled holding the Sisterhood's new first born druidic bloodlined babies.

"Ohhh my Mary I see your baby's head and she's got hair too, now come on slut push!"

Mary took an intake of breath and did as she was asked, whilst the words of Celesta became lost in the agony of childbirth, however her thoughts were not, 'Oh my lord I am giving birth... How is this possible?' her thoughts intertwined with her basic functions to push out her baby, 'I... I am actually having a baby?'

Mary's mind was in turmoil, memories of Victor and their religious vows to never copulate and give into the sins of the flesh were now being shattered, not by these people or the brainwashing of this so called Sisterhood of the Sacred Feminine, but by herself - her own self.

"Ohhh Mary your body has decided to respond as naturally as we wanted it to do my dear," Celesta smiled as she saw milk beginning to trickle from Mary's very milk laden breasts, "we gave you those for this very purpose!"

Mary was completely lost in her own thoughts to care what her a big breasts were doing, she was not only going through childbirth, she was actually realising that everything she had been taught by her strict parents was no different from what this Sisterhood had been doing to her and to everyone else in the village.

"OHHHHHHHHHHH Shhhhhhhhhhhhhooooowwww," she huffed as she gritted her teeth and determinedly set her thoughts solely on pushing out her baby, 'Yes its my baby... Come on goddess give me the strength,' her own thoughts finally rid her of the oppression of her parents and the religion she had felt so strong to follow.



"Lookz Maezas Vilson a babeaz girlz... Ansheez very preeeetaz," Nurse Olga held Laura's baby safely in her arms.

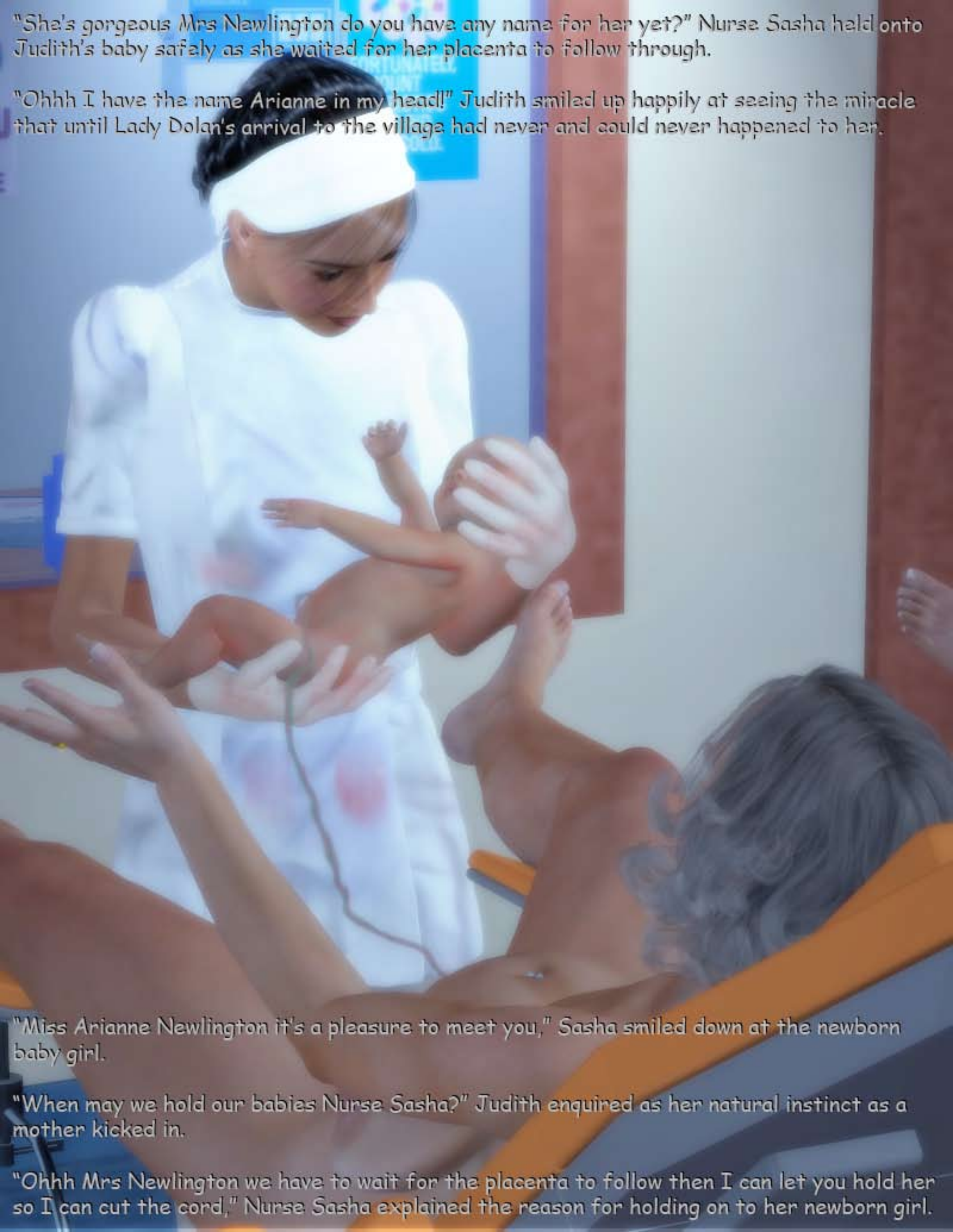
"Ohhhhh thank you Blessed Lady for letting me give birth at such an age," Laura smiled up at her work.

"I fearz another babeaz vould not be good for agez zou Maezas Vilson!" Olga now finished off Laura's need to have any more children, for she was now an integral part of Dolan village life and she like her new husband could not be seen as anything other than grandparents to the baby.

"Ohhhh of course Nurse Olga... Hehe I am rather too old to be having anymore children," Laura's mind was nearly completed.

"She's gorgeous Mrs Newlington do you have any name for her yet?" Nurse Sasha held onto Judith's baby safely as she waited for her placenta to follow through.

"Ohhh I have the name Arianne in my head!" Judith smiled up happily at seeing the miracle that until Lady Dolan's arrival to the village had never and could never happened to her.



"Miss Arianne Newlington it's a pleasure to meet you," Sasha smiled down at the newborn baby girl.

"When may we hold our babies Nurse Sasha?" Judith enquired as her natural instinct as a mother kicked in.

"Ohhh Mrs Newlington we have to wait for the placenta to follow then I can let you hold her so I can cut the cord," Nurse Sasha explained the reason for holding on to her newborn girl.



As Judith and Laura looked up adoringly at their work, Nurse Sasha and Olga waited for each of heir placenta's to follow, for ~~once~~ they had they could then give the babies to them and cut the umbilical cords.

The sound of Mary groaning and pushing her baby free of her belly echoed around them, while Celeste continued to coax the baby from her very much swollen vagina and they did not have to wait for long as with a big scream Mary Masterton pushed out the first of many babies Celeste was going to make sure she was going to have.

"OHHHHH GODDESSSSSSS YESSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSS!" Mary shouted as she held her hands to her head and pushed her baby out of her big belly and through her vagina and out into the waiting safe hands of Madame Celeste, her nipples also ejected a lot of milk as she did and as she felt her warm milk dribbling down her breasts, she could not believe the immense feeling of wonderment and happiness engulfing every part of her body.

"Mary Masterton you naughty slut," Celeste held onto Mary's beautiful African toned baby, "You knew all along it was not Reverend Nathaniel's didn't you?"

"I uhmmm," Mary looked over her belly at her baby, the old Mary would have completely condemned any villager who brought such a shame upon the village by giving birth to any child outside of wedlock, however the next words she uttered were also Mary's, "I don't care she's my baby!"

"That's what I wanted to hear Mary... Now perhaps you will understand what you robbed Lord Dolan of hmmm?" Celeste was very pleased that the act of childbirth had broken the original Mary Masterton's mindset.

"Yesss Madame Celeste I do!" Mary shivered as her motherly instincts began to kick in, "I don't want to go back to the old Mary please Madame make me anything but that horrible woman please please!"



"Oh I think the whore and slut we put in you will now come forward without any hesitations my dear!" Celeste grinned and winked at her successful conversion of Mary Masterton's true voice, you're a mother now and we will not take that away from you, but in return for this wondrous gift the Sisterhood of the Sacred Feminine has given you, you will do what we ask of you is this clear?"

"Ohhhhh Madame Celeste if you want me to be a whore a slut a lesbian anything, I just want to hold my baby pleeeeeeze!"



With all three Dolan villagers having enjoyed the embrace of their newborns, Celeste took all three of the Sisterhood's very important young female babies to her laboratory for observation.

The Lab was of course only restricted to those who Celeste deemed honour bound to her and as she continued to run tests on the babies, the sound of stiletto heels coming to a halt in the sanctuary of her laboratory, caused her to turn and for a brief moment she expected to see Melissa standing there.

"So this is where your brilliance is put to work Celeste?" a familiar voice resounded around the very hushed lab.

"Agatha?" Celeste turned amazed at how uncanny Agatha's appearance in her laboratory was to her adopted mother's.

"I have clearance I assume to be here my dear?" Agatha looked around the underground laboratory acknowledging the two nurses that were also working alongside her.

"Yeah... I mean yes of course moth... Sorry you're Ladyship," Celeste found herself recapping the days of when Melissa stepped into her lab.

"Please... Agatha will do Celeste," she looked at Celeste with a concerned look that resembled one of the very concerned looks Melissa always gave Celeste, "I understand you had a little problem with Mary and Louise having recall... Please say you was successful in reversing the situation?"

"Yes I was, the codes you gave me for our databanks are very useful for us to get these little recall's under control," Celeste replied, "But as you'll see in the report I posted to you, Mary's key is no longer required, the hormonal imbalance of pregnancy created a mother out of her!"

"It did hmmm?" Agatha thought about it.

"She begged me to let her keep her baby and she willing accepts her punishment for her foul deeds regarding Felicity and her unborn," Celeste continued, "I found it quite astounding that she has converted to our religious sect and pledged herself to do anything that the Sisterhood requires of her."

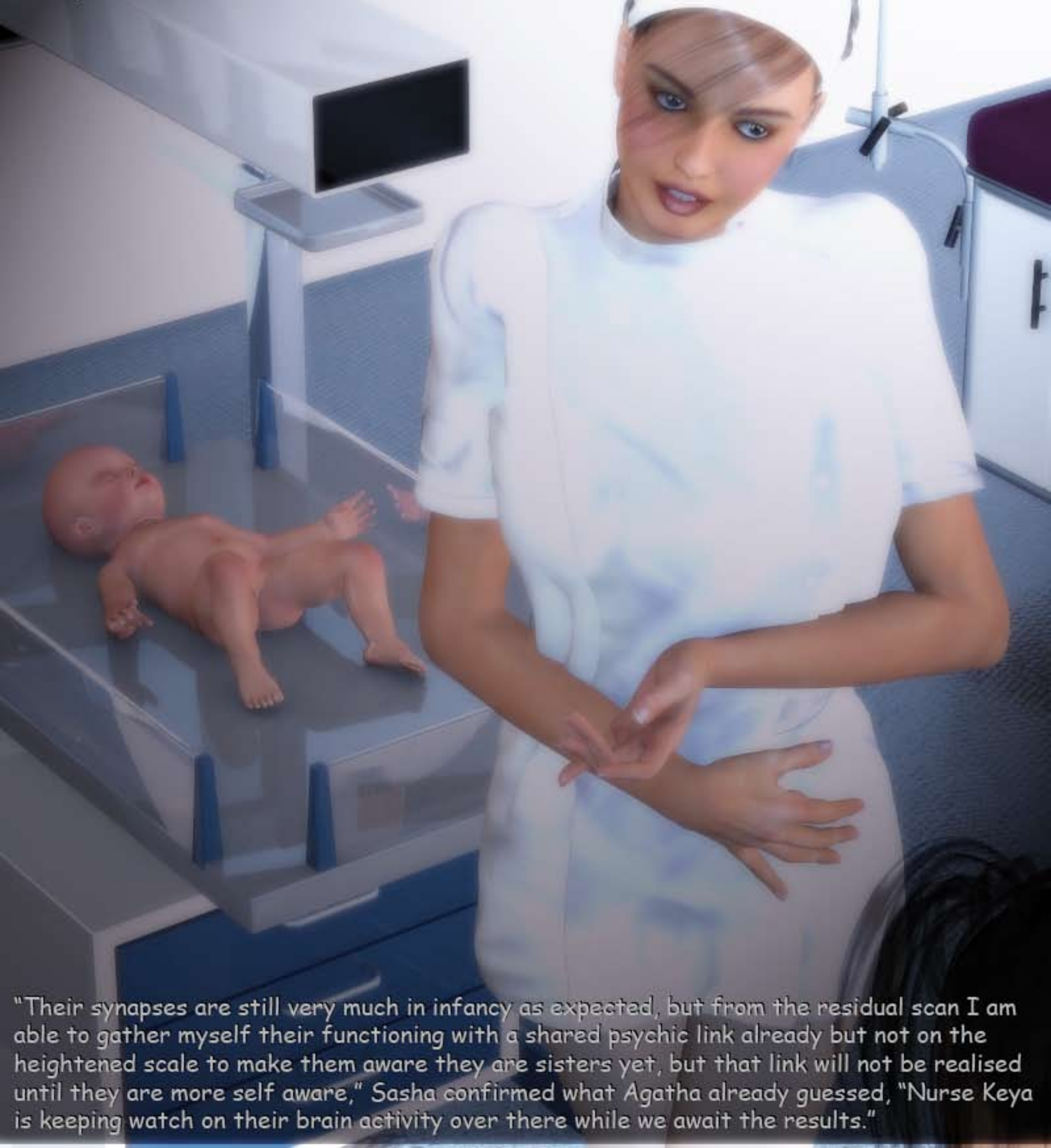
"Hmmm... And do you trust her to uphold this vow?"

"Certainly not," Celeste's smile turned a little menacing, "I had Petal make a little adjustment that will make her fall in line with the body she now has!"

"Then I have nothing to add my dear," Agatha gave a sigh of relief, for she knew that Celeste was not as forgiving as her and if anyone of the villagers deserved her fate then it was Mary Masterton, "Now to more exciting things... How are my sisters doing?"

"All three of your sisters are fine physically, the gelatine receptors in the incubators have logged every fibre of their bodies and they are all healthy," Nurse Sasha replied with excitement at being in the presence of the Sisterhoods Arch Matriach, "But we are waiting for the MRI scans of their cerebral cortex to make sure they are ready to return to their mothers."

"And your own initial scans of their minds?"



"Their synapses are still very much in infancy as expected, but from the residual scan I am able to gather myself their functioning with a shared psychic link already but not on the heightened scale to make them aware they are sisters yet, but that link will not be realised until they are more self aware," Sasha confirmed what Agatha already guessed, "Nurse Keya is keeping watch on their brain activity over there while we await the results."

"You seem to have it all under control Celeste," Agatha smiled, "But please while we await the MRI what other wonders do you have going on in here?"



Celeste could see that Agatha was desperate to make sure the three babies were all showing the right signs, however a thought that had not entered her mind at all up until now, was beginning to surface and it was in the form of a very valid question concerning how Agatha could have known that this breeding program was actually taking place and furthermore how had she managed to stay so involved with the project considering she was cast out of the hierarchical chain of command by Melissa's control of Celeste.

"Ohh Nurse Sasha please show our Ladyship our next upgrade in female genetics," Celeste snapped out of her thoughts, amazed that Agatha was actually showing interest in her work, something that Melissa never really had, for her visits to her laboratories here and at the Farm, always consisted of her telling her what she wanted done.

"Ohhh Lady Agatha this is our latest model of female genitalia!" Sasha was very excited to show their Matriach her Mistress's work.

Agatha had noted the very impressive set of reproductive genitals floating in the very complicated looking container that was on a pole and positioned at head height when she entered, "Have the tests on Irene not been conclusive?" she enquired as Sasha moved over to the specimen.

"Irene's genitalia and body re-sculpt was a total success Agatha, but Irene's change was on complete genetic scale, in other words she is a potent delivery system of female enhancing chemicals, her body produces all of the enzymes naturally," Celeste began to explain how Irene's body was not only a pheromone honey trap for any male she wished to entrap, but her semen was a pure estrogenic cocktail that when released into a subject would latch onto the ribonucleic acid or RNA as it is known and the DNA of the recipients body and then recode the recipients chromosomes into pure XX, "So for any male it means emasculation and femininity... But for a female it will mean heightened fertility and as we have seen with our horse trials pregnancy resulting in a pure testosterone free mares being born!"

"But if we have this ability to create women like Irene, surely the need for surgical application is defunct?" Agatha questioned.

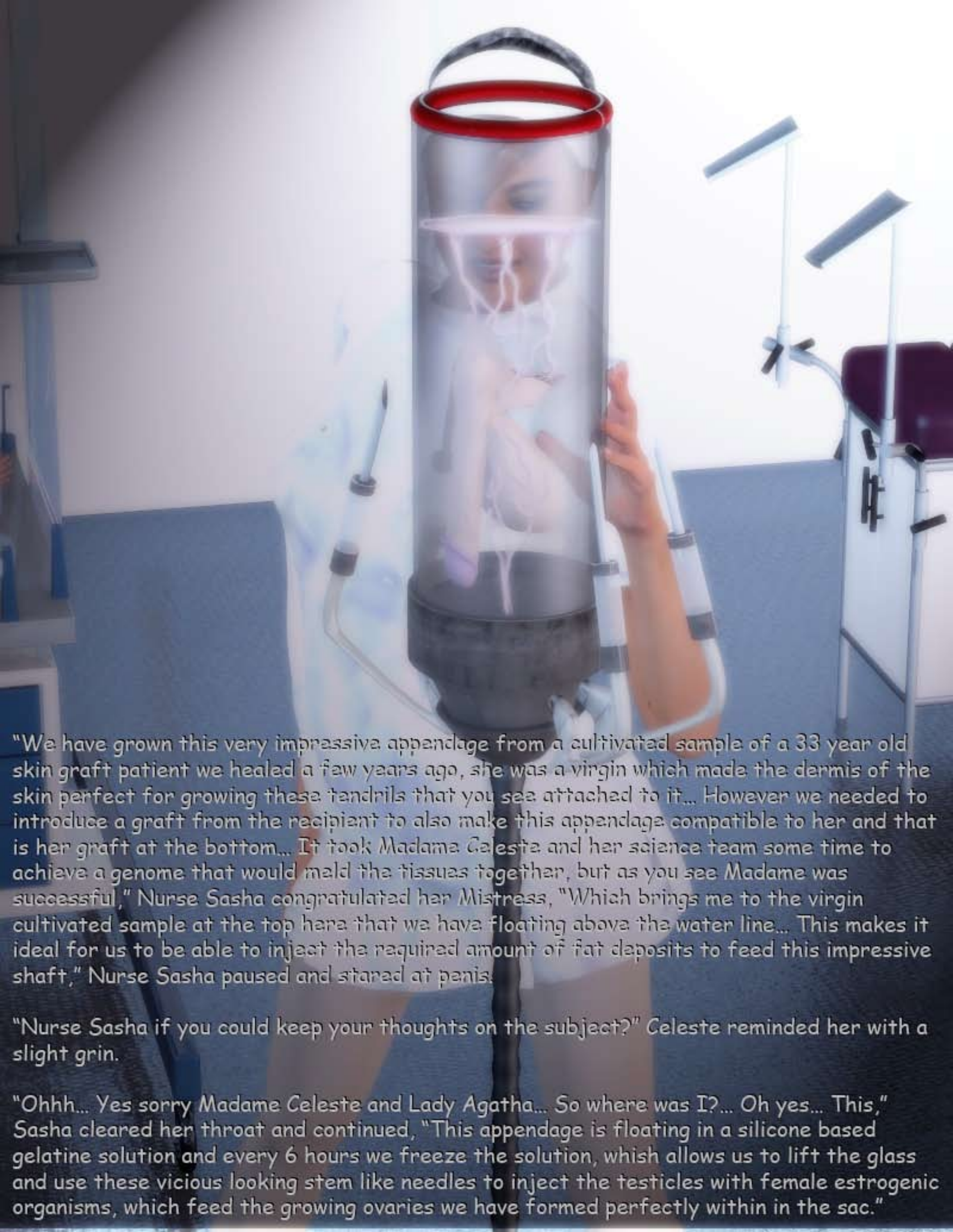
"We cannot recall Irene and reinitialise her testicles, her body produces all the feminizing enzymes and reproductive seeds naturally, Wendy's is controlled by a micro chip which releases the cocktail required, so she can be recalled and reprogrammed," Celeste continued to explain.

"Ahh yes yes I know... Wendy's can deliver whatever serum we require her to," Agatha already knew that, "but what will be so different about this one?"

"Unlike Irene we don't need all our adapted females to procreate for the foreseeable time, but we may in the future so this female penis and sac has been designed organically to be reprogrammed by electronic pulses that will reverse this, like a reverse vasectomy!"

"I see, so we have no micro chip embedded within her," Agatha replied, "Seems a much better solution, but how have you achieved this organic specimen?"

"Oh I'll let Sasha explain she's been instrumental in growing these genitals... Nurse Sasha?"

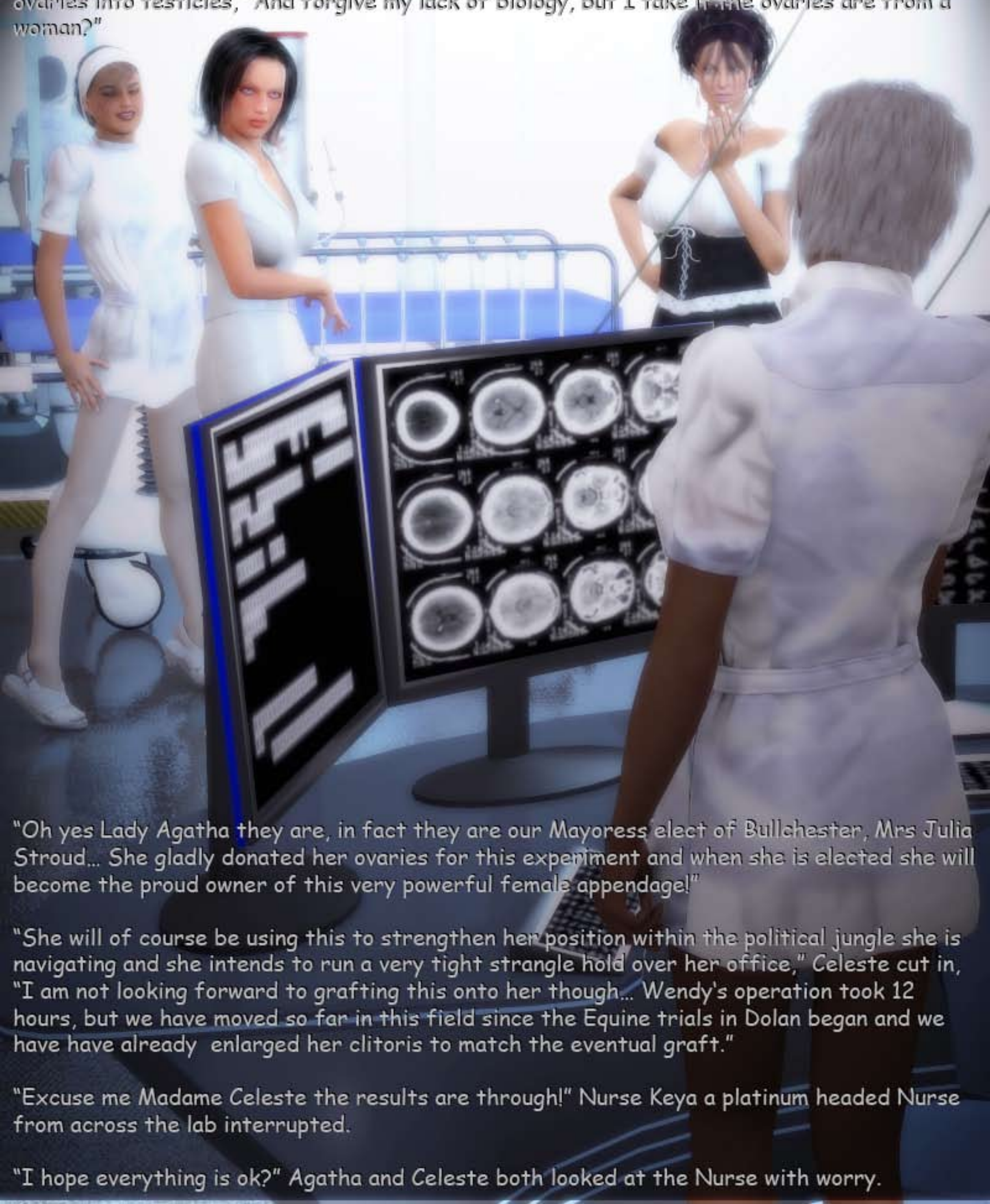


"We have grown this very impressive appendage from a cultivated sample of a 33 year old skin graft patient we healed a few years ago, she was a virgin which made the dermis of the skin perfect for growing these tendrils that you see attached to it... However we needed to introduce a graft from the recipient to also make this appendage compatible to her and that is her graft at the bottom... It took Madame Celeste and her science team some time to achieve a genome that would meld the tissues together, but as you see Madame was successful," Nurse Sasha congratulated her Mistress, "Which brings me to the virgin cultivated sample at the top here that we have floating above the water line... This makes it ideal for us to be able to inject the required amount of fat deposits to feed this impressive shaft," Nurse Sasha paused and stared at penis.

"Nurse Sasha if you could keep your thoughts on the subject?" Celeste reminded her with a slight grin.

"Ohhh... Yes sorry Madame Celeste and Lady Agatha... So where was I?... Oh yes... This," Sasha cleared her throat and continued, "This appendage is floating in a silicone based gelatine solution and every 6 hours we freeze the solution, which allows us to lift the glass and use these vicious looking stem like needles to inject the testicles with female estrogenic organisms, which feed the growing ovaries we have formed perfectly within in the sac."

"I have to ask cause you said recipient, so I am guessing this wonderful specimen's already designated?" Agatha was very intrigued with how Celeste had managed to turn female ovaries into testicles, "And forgive my lack of biology, but I take it the ovaries are from a woman?"

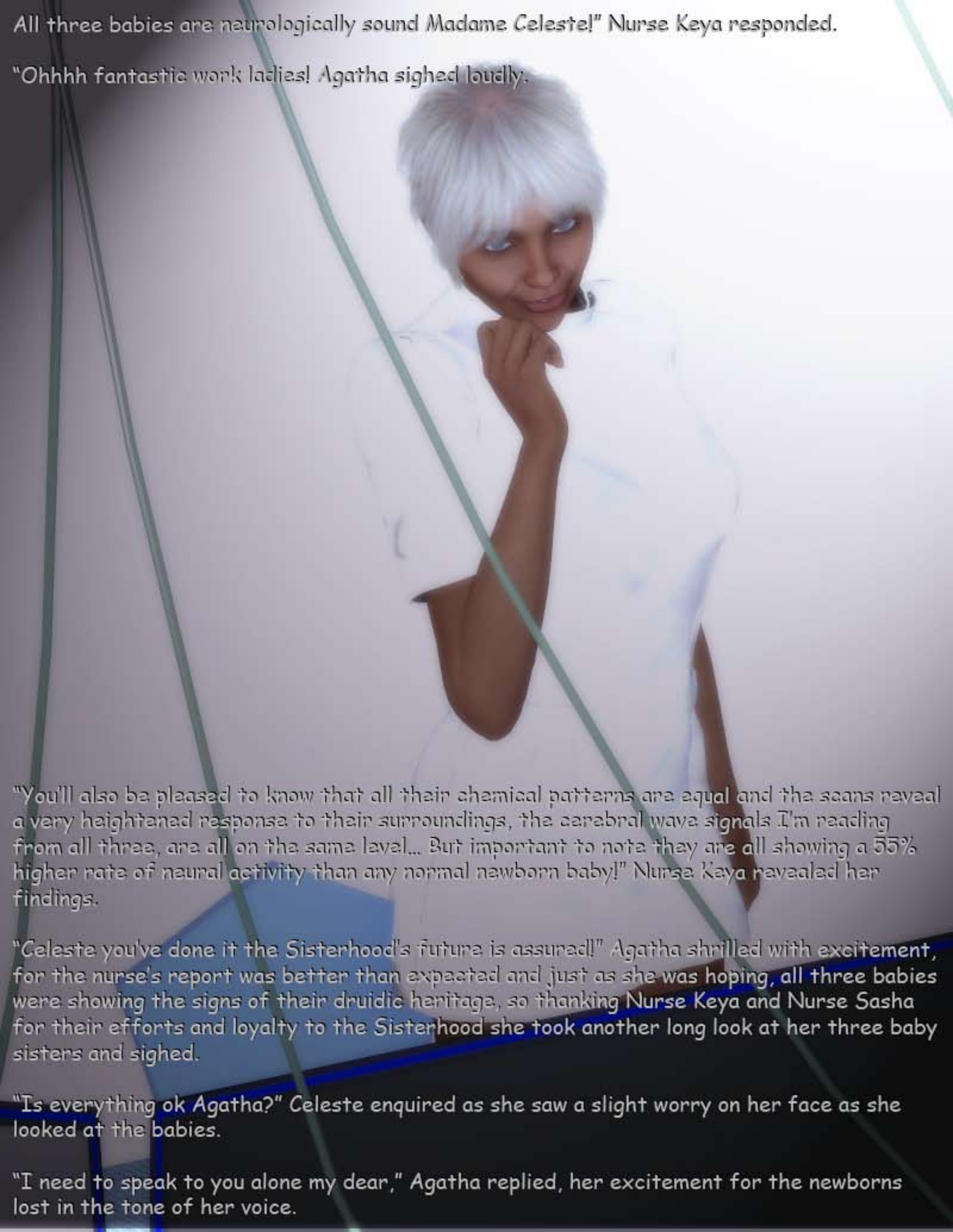


"Oh yes Lady Agatha they are, in fact they are our Mayoress elect of Bullchester, Mrs Julia Stroud... She gladly donated her ovaries for this experiment and when she is elected she will become the proud owner of this very powerful female appendage!"

"She will of course be using this to strengthen her position within the political jungle she is navigating and she intends to run a very tight strangle hold over her office," Celeste cut in, "I am not looking forward to grafting this onto her though... Wendy's operation took 12 hours, but we have moved so far in this field since the Equine trials in Dolan began and we have have already enlarged her clitoris to match the eventual graft."

"Excuse me Madame Celeste the results are through!" Nurse Keya a platinum headed Nurse from across the lab interrupted.

"I hope everything is ok?" Agatha and Celeste both looked at the Nurse with worry.



All three babies are neurologically sound Madame Celeste!" Nurse Keya responded.

"Ohhhh fantastic work ladies! Agatha sighed loudly.

"You'll also be pleased to know that all their chemical patterns are equal and the scans reveal a very heightened response to their surroundings, the cerebral wave signals I'm reading from all three, are all on the same level... But important to note they are all showing a 55% higher rate of neural activity than any normal newborn baby!" Nurse Keya revealed her findings.

"Celeste you've done it the Sisterhood's future is assured!" Agatha shripped with excitement, for the nurse's report was better than expected and just as she was hoping, all three babies were showing the signs of their druidic heritage, so thanking Nurse Keya and Nurse Sasha for their efforts and loyalty to the Sisterhood she took another long look at her three baby sisters and sighed.

"Is everything ok Agatha?" Celeste enquired as she saw a slight worry on her face as she looked at the babies.

"I need to speak to you alone my dear," Agatha replied, her excitement for the newborns lost in the tone of her voice.



Celeste took Agatha into another chamber and secured the door.

"No one can hear us in here Agatha," she then moved to the centre of the chamber, "So what's wrong?"

"Celeste... Oh Celeste where can I begin?" Agatha sounded sad as she looked at her.

"How about the beginning," Celeste replied.

"You've guessed then?"

"I had a few random thoughts about it, but until you appeared in here today I never really considered how you managed to know so much about these babies, considering you were removed from your position."

"Yes I knew everything," Agatha did not deny it.

"You never lost your gift did you?" Celeste asked her outright.

Agatha's face became more serious, "No I did not and you are the only person to know this Celeste."

"Why?"

"I discovered a lot when my father died and my mother made sure that I never revealed my gift as I grew up," Agatha began to point out the reasons for keeping her gift of suggestion hidden from everyone, "I knew you would start to piece the jigsaw together when my sisters were born."

"You keep calling them your sisters as if the DNA of the womb I used belonged to your mother?"

"Yes it did, my mother was a pureblood it was her dream for women to once more take command of the Circle and restore it to its original power... She had a hysterectomy to stop my father from producing any brothers that would be purebloods and carry on his gene pool, she used her holidays in Europe as a guise to work with a very young and prominent female genetic doctor in Switzerland who was sympathetic to her wishes, she performed the procedure of removing her womb and having it cryogenically frozen," Agatha revealed the extent of her mother's role in the creation of Grasswell.

"What happened to this female doctor?"

"She continued her research for over two decades her own lack of fertility was what drove her to it, however she finally perfected it with the DNA of my mother's womb and reconstructed her own womb and using IMF impregnated herself," Agatha paused sadly, "However she was 62 years old and complications set in and she died of heart failure giving birth."

"A touching story, but how did you manage to get me to use the DNA from your mother's womb, Melissa would never have let you do that, she always told me it came from a swab of Sarah's when she captured her?" Celeste queried Agatha and then her face contorted to realisation, "You controlled Melissa?"

"I do not control anyone Celeste I merely plant suggestions, I can't make someone do something I just place the suggestion in their mind and yes over the years my gift has evolved, for instance you are wondering about your own mother aren't you?"

"You read minds?" Celeste was shocked to know just how powerful Agatha was.

"Not as in hear your thoughts no... But I had already directed your mind into taking that train of thought, so I knew you would be thinking about it... You see if I suggest something to a person it will inevitably lead into their subconscious and will stay there like a virus, then I use my gift and manipulate that thought into becoming something very solid, the KGB were always working on this strategy of mind control, but the CIA were very close to finding this ability and if it was not for you Celeste they would have unlocked the Circle's gift and used it for their own means of world domination... That's why I made sure your intelligence was on their radar so we could infiltrate them and systematically destroy all traces of the Circle's genetic coding and DNA from their databases."

"A touching story, so I guess it brings me to who was my mother?"

"The story you found so touching my dear!"

"You expect me to believe everything you say Agatha... When you've controlled everything from the beginning?"

"I understand how you feel and I too would feel sceptical after all that has happened... But your mother was Dr Hannah Richards... You was the baby she died giving birth too," Agatha revealed.

"So I am some lab test and my father could be one of a thousand sperm donors in Switzerland, how absorbing to know?" Celeste frowned.

"Your mother was told at a young age that she would never be able to have a baby, its what made her succeed in being a top geneticist the best in her field, she had a wish and that was to do what every other woman can so readily do and that was to give birth, she achieved her wish of motherhood and it killed her Celeste... Needless to say she would be very proud of her daughter and the work she carried on for her!"

"I'm sorry yes your right," Celeste looked away a little ashamed of her comment.

"You must understand she was not just your mother, she was and is responsible for everything that Cresswell's is," Agatha continued, "And this is also why I am going to stop you from taking Melissa's seat on the Cresswell Board Celeste."

"Because I have no gift like you?"

"You are not pure blood that is true, but you were put into my charge Celeste and I know a lot of crap has happened ... But it was me who adopted you and made sure you had a childhood you could look back on with happiness, but it was you yourself that stood out academically and although you was prompted at times when you was a teenager, it was you who made sure you discovered every aspect of bioengineering and genetics... And that is who you are, like your mother a scientist - not a business woman!"

"I would say I am finding this all too much to take in, but if you're calling these babies your sisters, then I am your sister too am I not?"

"Hmmm I never thought of it that way, but yes indeed I must be!" Agatha replied touching Celeste's arm lovingly.

"And what about Melissa, you've controlled her all this time and she had my key, if I'm supposed to be your sister why did you let her have my key?"

"Melissa or Rachel as she really is, never adapted her gift, her father raped her taking her virginity and disabling the gene that give us female druids the ability, I on the other hand was protected by my mother from my father's madness and was able to stay a virgin until I reached 23," Agatha began to explain to Celeste how she developed the gift and Melissa had not, "The druidic men's abilities enhanced whenever they took a virgin's chastity, but with the continual interbreeding of the bloodline, the men's innate gifts evolved into a more collective kind of madness."

"That doesn't answer why you let her have my key?"

"There were many occasions I wished I had not, but if I had not then none of this would have happened," Agatha replied, "But this brings me to why I am here with you today... Celeste we can not afford to have you sit on the board of Cresswell Industries... You're far more important to the Sisterhood in a laboratory and working alongside Petal, I saw the way your eyes lit up when I asked you about your latest project, no one could have the enthusiasm you possess and besides you've so much more to create... You're a creator of life for the Sisterhood Celeste... Not a business woman!"

"So who is going to sit on the board as chairwoman you?"

"No we are already beginning the process of recruiting our new Chairwoman, we cannot draw any attention to your work here, do you understand?"

"I do, but I have this hunger eating away at me?"

"I know Melissa placed that there, it is her way of thinking not yours Celeste Richards!"

"Is that truly my name Agatha?"

"It is my dear sister!" Agatha consoled Celeste, as she began the process of removing all the residue of Melissa from her mind, "Now tell me again about this chamber?"

"I?" Celeste's face distorted a little, "Sorry lady Agatha what was we talking about?"

"You was telling me about your new project involving Matron Petal?" Agatha replied.

"Was I?" Celeste looked a little perturbed, "Oh yea and as I was saying we've already settled in the two single fathers Madame Irene sent to us this morning," Celeste continued a conversation that Agatha had placed in her thoughts.

Agatha made her way through the corridors of the Fertility Clinic smiling at all the pretty nurses as she passed them by, who all nodded warmly welcoming her as just an ordinary visitor to the facility and not the hierarchical arch matriarch she actually was.

She had no need to have them cowering before her presence, because for now she was happy to keep it simple and let them all continue what they loved to do.

Of course there will be a time when she and her 5 sisters will eventually become worshipped by them and then it would be ingrained into their psyche that they were in the presence of a sister to the throne of the Circle and that they were honour bound to respect them and their Queen.

But that would not be until the unborn Queen gestating within the Mother Superior Mademoiselle Lefevre's womb reached womanhood and took a sister of the circle for a wife.

'Yes the Circle will be completed then,' Agatha thought to herself as she made her way out of the clinic, 'A true specimen of humanity a pure woman,' she continued to think to herself, for the unborn queen that Edith was going to birth, would not only seed her domain like Irene Moore was able to do, but she would be able to give birth if she so desired too.

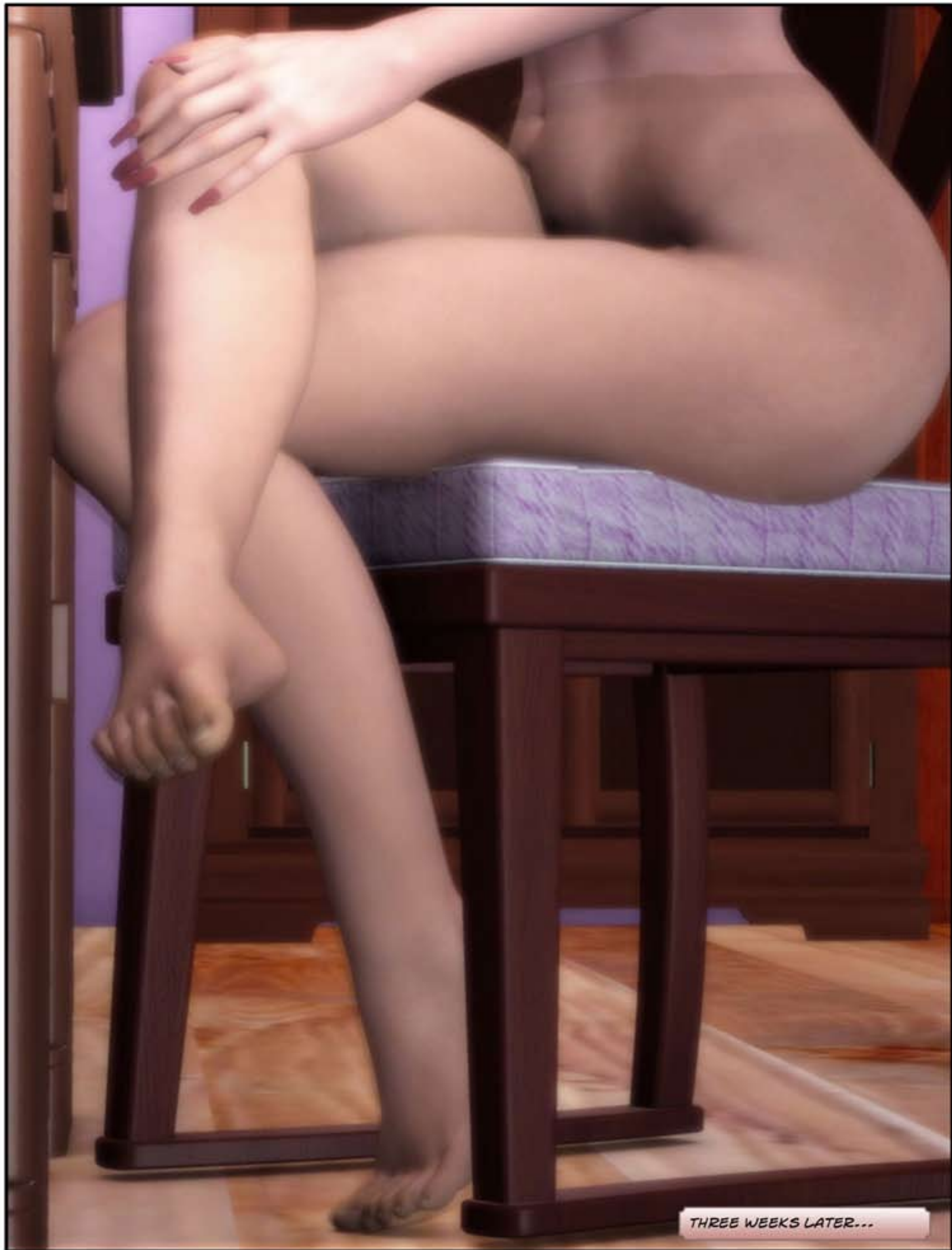
.....THE END

Epilogue

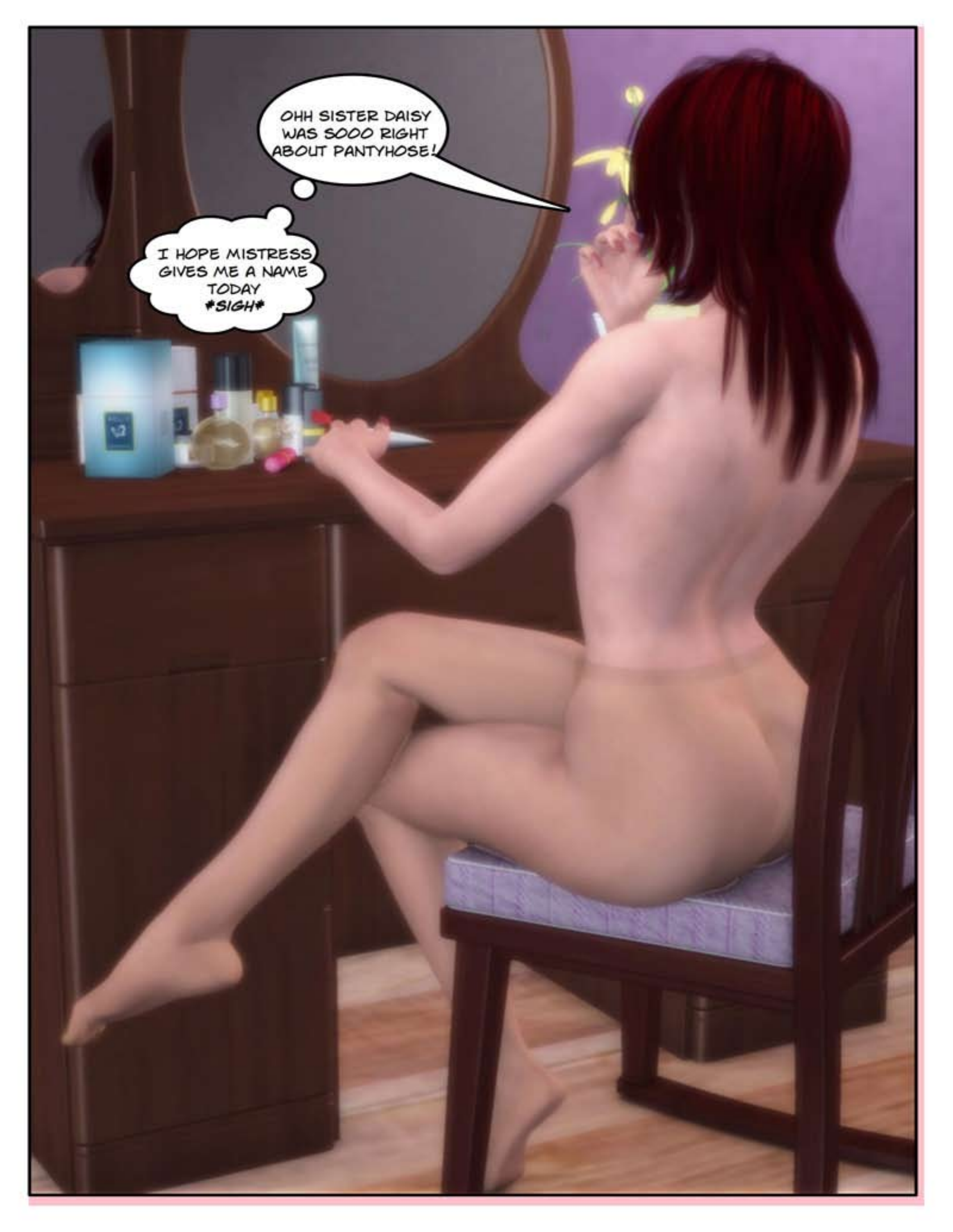
Metamorphosis



Story Postwork and Concept by
Keshara ©Lorien2009



THREE WEEKS LATER...



OHH SISTER DAISY
WAS SOOO RIGHT
ABOUT PANTYHOSE!

I HOPE MISTRESS
GIVES ME A NAME
TODAY
SIGH



SISTER YOU MUST
HURRY YOUR TIME
HERE IS OVER...

SISTER PANSY IS
ALREADY TO PUNISH
YOU, YOU KNOW SHE
DISLIKES YOU?

OH HH YES...
SISTER FANNY I
KNOW, BUT
MISTRESS GAVE ME
SPECIFIC THINGS TO
WEAR FOR MEETING
HER TODAY

JED SCHAFER HAD ARRIVED IN DOLAN A FULL
BLOODED YOUNG MAN...

PLEASING MY
MISTRESS IS ALL
THAT MATTERS
SISTER FANNY...

I HAVE TRULY
BEEN BLESSED BY
THE SACRED LADY
INDEED
PURRR

BUT WOULD BE LEAVING...



HOW DO YOU
MANAGE TO PUT
THESE THINGS
ON?

OHH HOW SILLY
OF ME YES YOU
ARE...
OHHH GODDESS I
HOPE I GET TO
LEARN HOW TO
PUT THESE ON
BETTER?

I WONDER IF
MISTRESS
FORGOT TO PACK
SOME PANTIES?

YES OF
COURSE HOW
SILLY OF ME!

I AM NOT
ALLOWED TO
WEAR FEMININE
FINERY I AM
CHASTISED
SISTER!

THE
OTHER SISTERS OF
THE NUNNERY ARE
ALLOWED TOO, BUT
I WAS SAVED BY THE
SACRED LADY...
SISTERS DAISY AND
HONEY WERE
CHOSEN!

YOU MAY HAVE TO
EARN YOUR PANTIES
SISTER?

AS THE FORMER JED SCHAFER OR JED
SCHULER AS HE WAS ONCE KNOWN AS,
CONTINUED TO GET DRESSED, THE
VILLAGE OF DOLAN WAS JUST WAKING UP
TO ANOTHER MONDAY MORNING OF
VILLAGE ACTIVITY...

JUDITH NEWLINGTON MADE SURE THAT SHE KEPT HER APPOINTMENT WITH LADY DOLAN AND WAS RETURNING TO THE MAIN VILLAGE TO COLLECT HER MAIL FROM THE POST OFFICE... IT HAD HARDLY BEEN A YEAR AGO SINCE SHE USED TO DROP INTO THE POST OFFICE AND CATCH UP WITH ALL OF THE NEWS MARTHA WILSON USED TO GIVE ON HER SON DEREK AND HER DAUGHTER IN LAW LOUISE'S COLOURFUL LIFE AWAY FROM DOLAN AND OF COURSE THE STRUGGLE THEY BOTH HAD IN TRYING TO START A FAMILY...

THIS VILLAGE IS
SO MUCH MORE
LIVELY...

I HOPE YOUR
FATHER IS HOME
THIS WEEKEND I
WANT ANOTHER
BABY!

swishhhhh

HOWEVER NEVER IN JUDITH'S WILDEST DREAMS COULD SHE HAVE ENVISIONED THAT SHE WOULD BE WALKING THROUGH THE VILLAGE DRESSED, NOT IN THE DOWDY OLD DRESSES SHE USED TO FIND COMFORTABLE TO WEAR, BUT WEARING A VERY PROVOCATIVE AND EXPENSIVE DESIGNER DRESS WITH MATCHING DESIGNER STILETTO HEELS AND WITH HER MORE FAVOURED SEAMED CUBAN SILK STOCKINGS AND NEITHER WOULD SHE HAVE ENTERTAINED THE FACT THAT SHE WOULD BE PUSHING ALONG TO THE POST OFFICE HER VERY OWN BABY OR THAT MARTHA'S DAUGHTER IN LAW 'LOUISE' WOULD NOW BE MARRIED TO REGINALD AND WOULD BE THE POST MISTRESS OF DOLAN...

A POST OFFICE THAT HAD ALWAYS BEEN THE HUB OF VILLAGE LIFE, BUT UNTIL THE RETURN OF LORD AND LADY DOLAN THE COBBLESTONE PAVEMENT OUTSIDE ITS DOORS, HAD ONLY EVER HEARD THE SHUFFLE OF FEET, HOWEVER NOW IT ECHOED TO THE SOUND OF STILETTO HEELS AND THE ROLLING OF PRAM WHEELS...



STILETTO HEELS THAT OVER A YEAR AGO WOULD NEVER HAVE BELONGED TO THE TWO WOMEN THAT WALKED SIDE BY SIDE PUSHING ANOTHER BABY CARRIAGE, FOR BACK THEN THESE TWO WOMEN USED TO BE THE MOST RESPECTED AND FEARED OF ALL THE VILLAGERS.

NOW DAYS MARY MASTERTON AND HER SIDEKICK KATHERINE WELLINGTON WERE CONSIDERED NOTHING BUT THE VILLAGE WHORES...

WHERE ARE YOU
STRIPPING
TONIGHT?

UHMMM...
DUNNO?

YOUR SOOO
LUCKY YOU HAVE
THE BODY FOR
STRIPPING
MARY...

DO YOU THINK
YOUR PIMP WOULD
CONSIDER ME
BEING A
STRIPPER?

IT'S ALL I KNOW





MR JANGLES HAS ENUFF WHORES AND STRIPPERS KATY, AND LIKE YER WAY TO PETITE HONEY!

FUCK I DON'T WANT HER WORKING IN A JOINT WITH ME AND BANGING MY CLIENTS, SHE'S FUCKED EVERY MAN IN DOLAN ALREADY!

I HATE LEAVING MY BABY TO GO INTO THE CITY AS IT IS THOUGH
SIGH

A comic panel featuring two nuns in a modern setting. The nun in the foreground is wearing a white turtleneck and a black veil, looking slightly to the right with a serious expression. The nun behind her is also in similar attire, with her hands clasped in prayer. The background shows a staircase with orange railings and a wooden wall.

YOU'RE SO LUCKY
BITCH, 2 MORE
MINUTES AND YOU
WOULD HAVE BEEN
THE ABBESSES!

SISTER HONEY DO NOT
INTERUPT ME!

WHO DOES SHE
WANT TO PUNISH
INSTEAD SISTER

YES YES OF
COURSE SISTER
PANSY...
BLESSED IS OUR
LADY...



I WILL DO
ANYTHING MY
MISTRESS ASKS OF
ME, I WILL NOT
FAIL HER SISTER
PANSY, BUT THANK
YOU FOR YOUR
CONCERN!

BLESSED IS OUR
LADY SISTER
PANSY...

OHHHH WOW THE
FEEL OF AIR ON MY
LEGS AND THE
BREEZE FLOWING UP
MY SKIRT...
OHH THANK YOU
SACRED LADY FOR
BLESSING ME WITH
FEMININITY...

YOU WILL FAIL MARK
MY WORDS BITCH...
THEN YOU'LL FEEL
THE WRATH OF OUR
ABBESS!

PLEASE
OH SACRED LADY PLEASE
LET THIS WENCH FAIL HER
MISTRESS SO WE CAN
DELIVER HER THE
PUNISHMENT SHE
DESREVES FOR
TRESPASSING AND BEING
CUT WITHOUT
TAKING THE
POINT!

THE FORMER INVESTIGATIVE REPORTER MADE HIS WAY DOWN THE DRIVEWAY REACHING THE ENTRANCE OF THE NUNNERY HE HAD ENTERED AS A MAN...
HIS MIND REFLECTING OVER HOW LUCKY HE WAS TO ESCAPE THE CLUTCHES OF THE MOTHER SUPERIOR AND HER MORE FAVOURED NUN SISTER PANSY...

I PREY TO OUR
SACRED LADY THAT
I DO NOT RETURN
HERE AS A FAILURE
TO MY MISTRESS..

THE FELICITY DOLAN
FINISHING SCHOOL
FOR LADIES



PRINCIPLE HEADMISTRESS MOTHER SUPERIOR, EDITH ADOLBE LEFEVRE.

MADAME IRENE'S PET HAD INDEED EXCELLED IN HIS STUDIES OF THE SACRED FEMININE AND THE BLESSED LADY'S TEACHINGS AND ALTHOUGH HE NO LONGER RESEMBLED A MAN AND DID NOT POSSESS THE TESTICLES HE HAD TAKEN INTO THE NUNNERY WITH HIM, UNTIL SHE GAVE HIM HIS NEW NAME, HE WAS STILL REGARDED AS A MAN, A HIGHLY BLASPHEMOUS CHARGE WITHIN THE NUNNERY THAT WAS NORMALLY MADE PUNISHABLE WITH OUT RECOURSE...

IRENE HAD MADE JED WALK ALONG THE SAME PATH HE HAD TROD WHEN HE FIRST ARRIVED IN DOLAN OVER 2 MONTHS AGO ON PURPOSE AND THE REASON FOR THIS WAS TO SEE HOW MUCH OF HIS FORMER MEMORIES REMAINED...



HEY BABY!

WE'RE ON A BREAK
SWEETHEART YOU
WANNA COME JOIN
US?

HOW
VULGAR

I AM MEETING WITH
MY MISTRESS THANK
YOU KIND SIR!

MISTRESS?

I DO
NOT BLASPHEME WITH
MEN I AM A DISCIPLE
OF THE SACRED
LADY!

JEEZ WHER DO WE
BUY A GIRL LIKE
YOU EH?

FUCK BRENT SHE'S
A FUCKIN NUN!

IS IT TRU BABY
YOU'RE ALL
DYKES?"

WHEN THE BLESSED
LADY HARVESTS YOUR
TONGUE AND HAS YOU
MADE SMOOTH, THEN
YOU WILL KNOW THE
ASWER TO YOUR
QUESTION...

YEP SHE'S A
LESBIAN
HAHA

HAHA

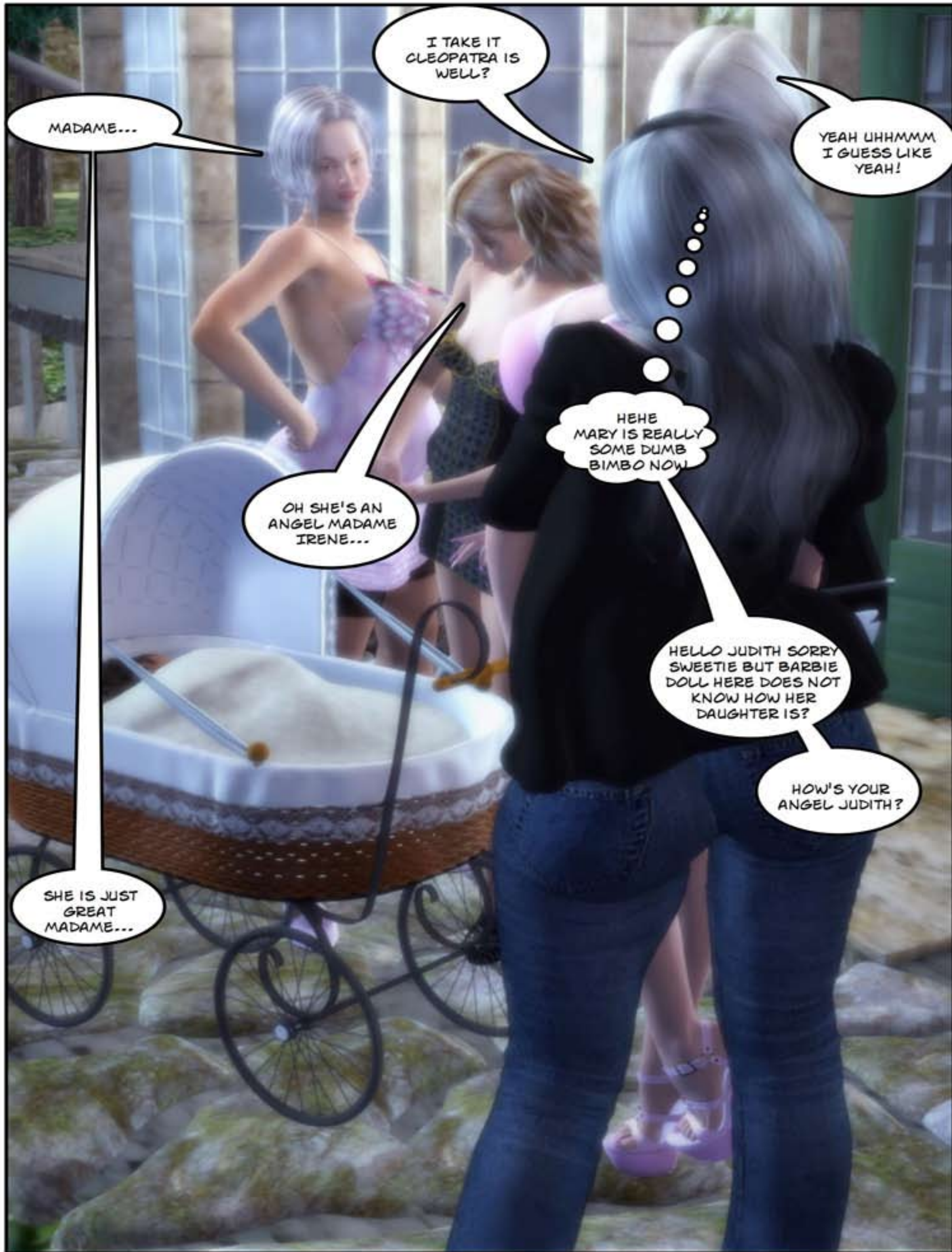


OH MY GOD ITS
MADAME IRENE!

HI MADAME IRENE!

NOTHING LIKE
BEING WELCOMED
BY TWO SLUTS
PFFT

IRENE HAD TIMED HER
ARRIVAL WELL AND JUST AS
SHE HAD ARRANGED MARY AND
JUDITH WOULD BE THERE TO
WELCOME TWO NEW
VILLAGERS SHE HAD
ARRANGED TO BE HERE TOO...



MADAME...

I TAKE IT
CLEOPATRA IS
WELL?

YEAH UHHMMM
I GUESS LIKE
YEAH!

OH SHE'S AN
ANGEL MADAME
IRENE...

HEHE
MARY IS REALLY
SOME DUMB
BIMBO NOW

HELLO JUDITH SORRY
SWEETIE BUT BARBIE
DOLL HERE DOES NOT
KNOW HOW HER
DAUGHTER IS?

HOW'S YOUR
ANGEL JUDITH?

SHE IS JUST
GREAT
MADAME...



MY NAME'S MARY
MADAME IRENE
NOT BARBIE!

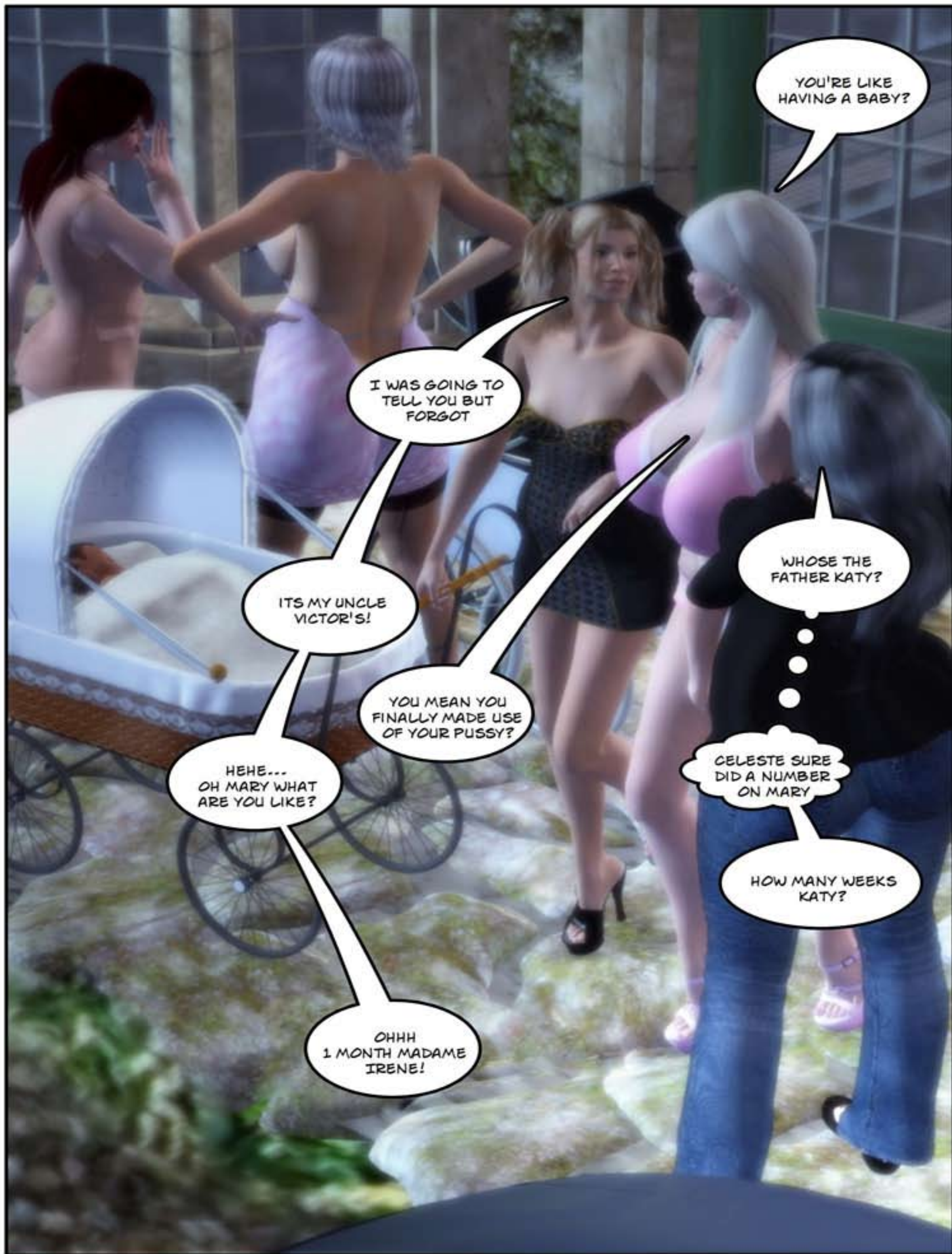
KATHERINE
WELLINTON IS
THAT A BABY BUMP
I SEE?

YOU LOOK AND ACT
LIKE A BARBIE
DOLL WHORE!

UHMMM ERRR
OH HH
GIGGLE
YES I DO!



OHhh THANK THE
GODDESS MY
MISTRESS IS HERE
AND I AM ON
TIME!



YOU'RE LIKE
HAVING A BABY?

I WAS GOING TO
TELL YOU BUT
FORGOT

ITS MY UNCLE
VICTOR'S!

YOU MEAN YOU
FINALLY MADE USE
OF YOUR PUSSY?

HEHE...
OH MARY WHAT
ARE YOU LIKE?

OHHH
1 MONTH MADAME
IRENE!

WHOSE THE
FATHER KATY?

CELESTE SURE
DID A NUMBER
ON MARY

HOW MANY WEEKS
KATY?



SHE IS BEAUTIFUL
JUDITH!

OH SHE KEEPS ME
UP AT NIGHTS,
BUT THAT'S
ACCEPTABLE!

I ALSO HEAR YOU
ARE GOING TO
HAVE A BABY WITH
CAROL?

YES WE ARE
JUDITH!



SO LIKE DOES
VICTOR KNOW?

NO NOT YET...
LADY DOLAN TOLD
UNCLE TO USE ME
PROPERLY AS
JOSEPHINE IS GOING
TO MARRY HIM AND
WANTS ME TO HAVE
THEIR BABY

HE CAN'T MARRY A
SLUT LIKE ME CAN
HE...
AND HE ADORES
JOSEPHINE SHE
BLOWS HIM SO
MUCH BETTER THAN
I CAN!

MARY YOU LIKE
FUCKED OVER A
HUNDRED MEN I
ONLY LET THEM
CUM IN MY ASS!

SO VICTOR IS
GOING TO MAKE
JOSEPHINE HIS
BRIDE?

WE'LL LIKE AT
LEAST YOU KNOW
WHO THE FATHER OF
YOUR BABY IS?

I SOOO WANT
ANOTHER BABY...
IT'S NOT FAIR KATY
SLUT BEING
PREGNANT
PFFT



YOU LOOK VERY
PRESENTABLE MY
DEAR!

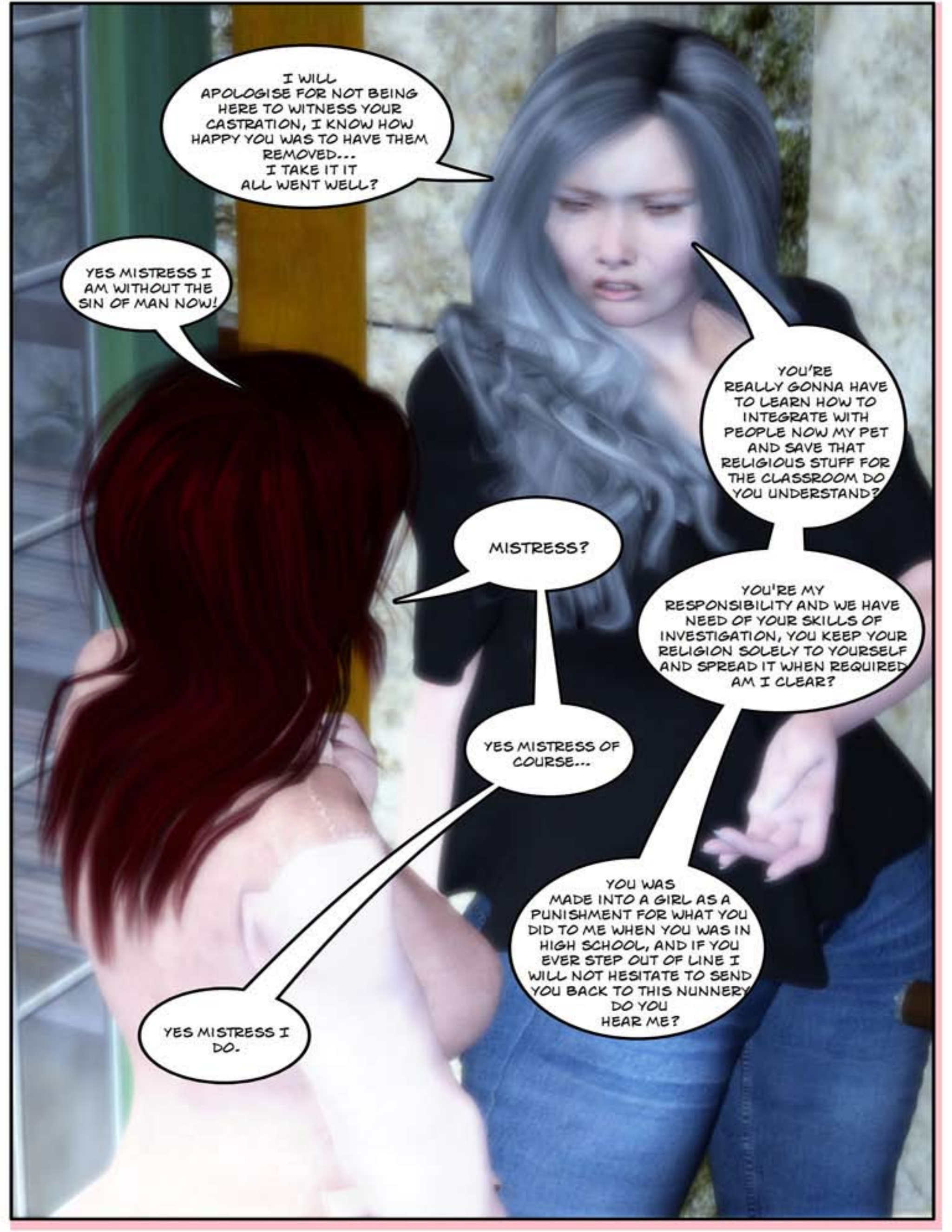
THANK YOU
MISTRESS

I TRUST YOU ARE
NOT WEARING
PANTIES?

OHH NOOO
MISTRESS I
HAVE NOT
EARNED MY
PANTIES YET,
BUT I'M
WEARING MY
FIRST BRA...

WAS NICE
MEETING YOU!

COME ALONG
ARIANNE ITS FEEDIN
TIME AND MADAME
IRENE WANTS YOU
SUCKLING MY TITTY
WHEN THE NEW
NURSE ARRIVES!



I WILL
APOLOGISE FOR NOT BEING
HERE TO WITNESS YOUR
CASTRATION, I KNOW HOW
HAPPY YOU WAS TO HAVE THEM
REMOVED...
I TAKE IT IT
ALL WENT WELL?

YES MISTRESS I
AM WITHOUT THE
SIN OF MAN NOW!

YOU'RE
REALLY GONNA HAVE
TO LEARN HOW TO
INTEGRATE WITH
PEOPLE NOW MY PET
AND SAVE THAT
RELIGIOUS STUFF FOR
THE CLASSROOM DO
YOU UNDERSTAND?

MISTRESS?

YOU'RE MY
RESPONSIBILITY AND WE HAVE
NEED OF YOUR SKILLS OF
INVESTIGATION, YOU KEEP YOUR
RELIGION SOLELY TO YOURSELF
AND SPREAD IT WHEN REQUIRED
AM I CLEAR?

YES MISTRESS OF
COURSE...

YOU WAS
MADE INTO A GIRL AS A
PUNISHMENT FOR WHAT YOU
DID TO ME WHEN YOU WAS IN
HIGH SCHOOL, AND IF YOU
EVER STEP OUT OF LINE I
WILL NOT HESITATE TO SEND
YOU BACK TO THIS NUNNERY
DO YOU
HEAR ME?

YES MISTRESS I
DO.

THE FORMER REPORTER
CONTINUED TO WAIT...

I HAVE MISTRESS
YES

WHEN DO I SPRAY
THEM MISTRESS?

I DO MISTRESS...
I WAS A MAN
WHEN I LAST
WALKED INTO THIS
POST OFFICE...

I AM A WOMAN
NOW MISTRESS
AND I AM YOUR
SERVANT!

NOW HAVE YOU
LOOKED IN THE
BAG?

THE SPRAY
YOU WILL USE ON THE
TWO NEW ARRIVALS AND
WHEN YOU'VE SPRAYED
THEM YOU WILL USE THE
PHONE TO CALL LADY
DOLAN
SHE'LL TAKE
OVER

YOU'LL FIGURE IT OUT
SWEETIE...
NOW GET INTO THE POST
OFFICE...
I WANT YOU TO REMEMBER
YOUR ARRIVAL HERE TOO,
YOU DO RECALL ARRIVING
HERE?

AND WHAT ARE
YOU NOW?

BUT HIS MISTRESS WAS STILL
TESTING HIS LOYALTY...

THE VILLAGE OF DOLAN HAD UNDERGONE A LOT OF REDEVELOPMENT AND WHERE THERE WAS ONCE EMPTY OVERGROWN FIELDS, REPLICA COTTAGES NOW STOOD, FOR THE VILLAGE WAS NOW ADVERTISED AS A RETIREMENT HOME AND WITH ITS OLD STYLE COTTAGE CHARACTERISTICS, SECLUDED LOCATION AND FRIENDLY LOCAL AMENITIES IT WAS AN IDEAL PLACE FOR THOSE WHO COULD AFFORD TO RETIRE HERE.



FOR MABEL AND FALMER PETERSON THE ADVERT COULD NOT HAVE BEEN BETTER, FOR THE DRAW FOR THE FORMER NURSE AND ACCOUNTANT, WAS THE SECLUSION AND THE CHANCE FOR MABEL TO BE ABLE TO PUT TO USE HER NURSING SKILLS AT THE FELICITY DOLAN PREPARATORY FINISHING SCHOOL FOR LADIES SITUATED WITHIN THE VILLAGE.



WHAT IN THE
WORLD?

IS THAT WOMAN
BREAST FEEDING?

YES IT VERY MUCH
LOOKS LIKE IT
FALMER...

SHE LOOKS OLD
ENOUGH TO BE A
GRANDMOTHER?

IRENE HAD SET THE SCENE FOR THE
PETERSON'S ARRIVAL PERFECTLY...



OOOH THERE'S A
GOOD GIRL
ARIANNE...

YOU'RE RIGHT FALMER
SHE IS OLD ENOUGH
TO BE THAT BABY'S
GRANDMOTHER!

PERHAPS WE
SHOULD JUST
LEAVE MY DEAR?

CERTAINLY NOT
WITHOUT GETTING OUR
DEPOSIT BACK FROM
THAT FEETHAM'S HEAD
PRINCIPLE WOMAN!

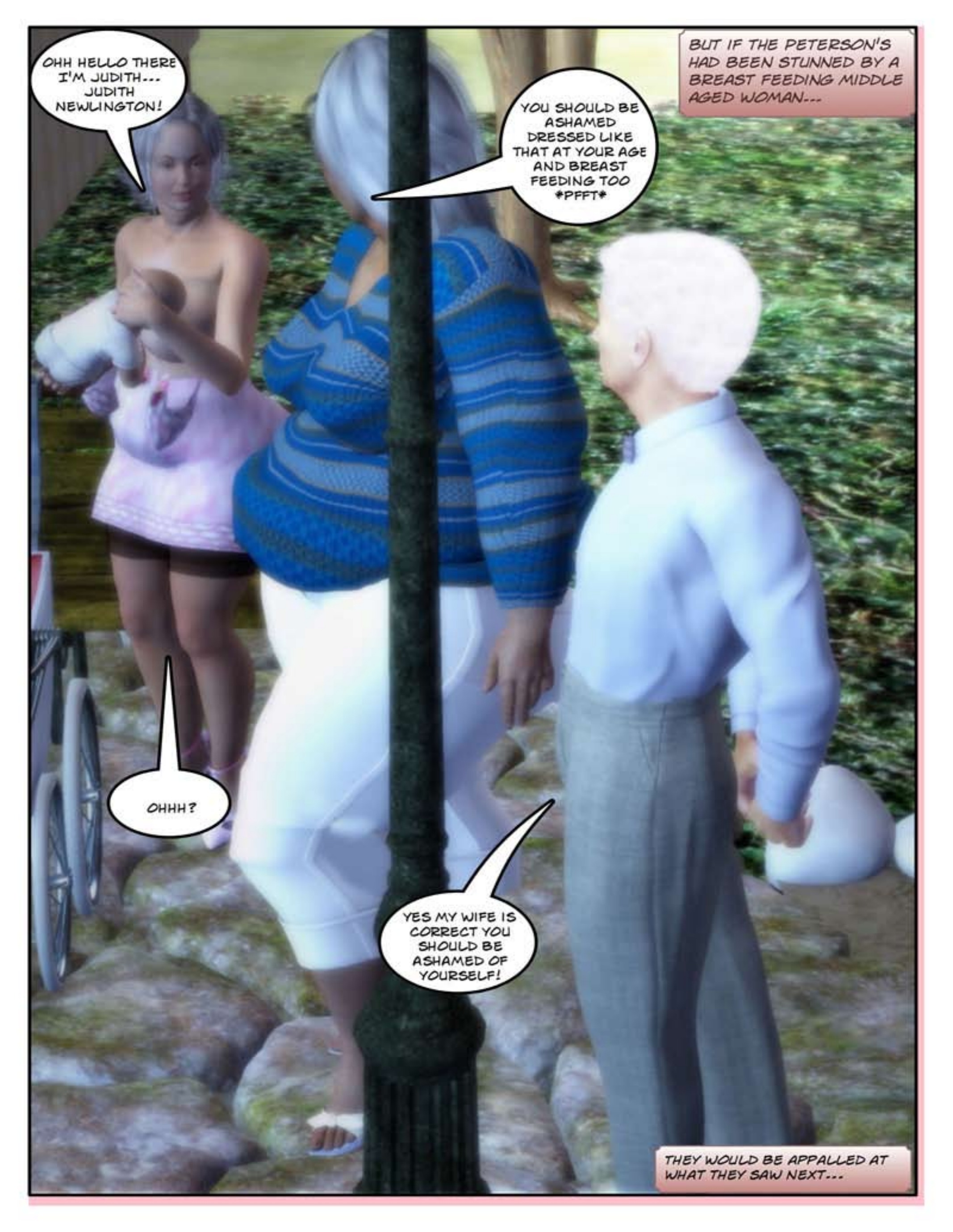
A woman with short, wavy grey hair is shown from the side, holding a baby. She is wearing a light pink one-piece swimsuit. The baby is wearing a white onesie. They are outdoors, with a rocky, mossy ground and some greenery in the background. A red and white object is visible in the bottom left corner.

THERE'S A GOOD
LITTLE GIRL DRINK
MOMMY'S MILK...

... ..

HEHE
I CAN SENSE THE
DISGUST COMING
FROM THEM...

JUDITH HAD TAKEN TO HER ROLE OF MOTHER WITH
DETERMINED JOY, AFTER ALL IT WAS NOT EVERYDAY A 70
SOMETHING OLD WOMAN COULD GIVE BIRTH TO BEAUTIFUL
BABY GIRL...



OHH HELLO THERE
I'M JUDITH...
JUDITH
NEWLINGTON!

YOU SHOULD BE
ASHAMED
DRESSED LIKE
THAT AT YOUR AGE
AND BREAST
FEEDING TOO
PFFT

BUT IF THE PETERSON'S
HAD BEEN STUNNED BY A
BREAST FEEDING MIDDLE
AGED WOMAN...

OHHH?

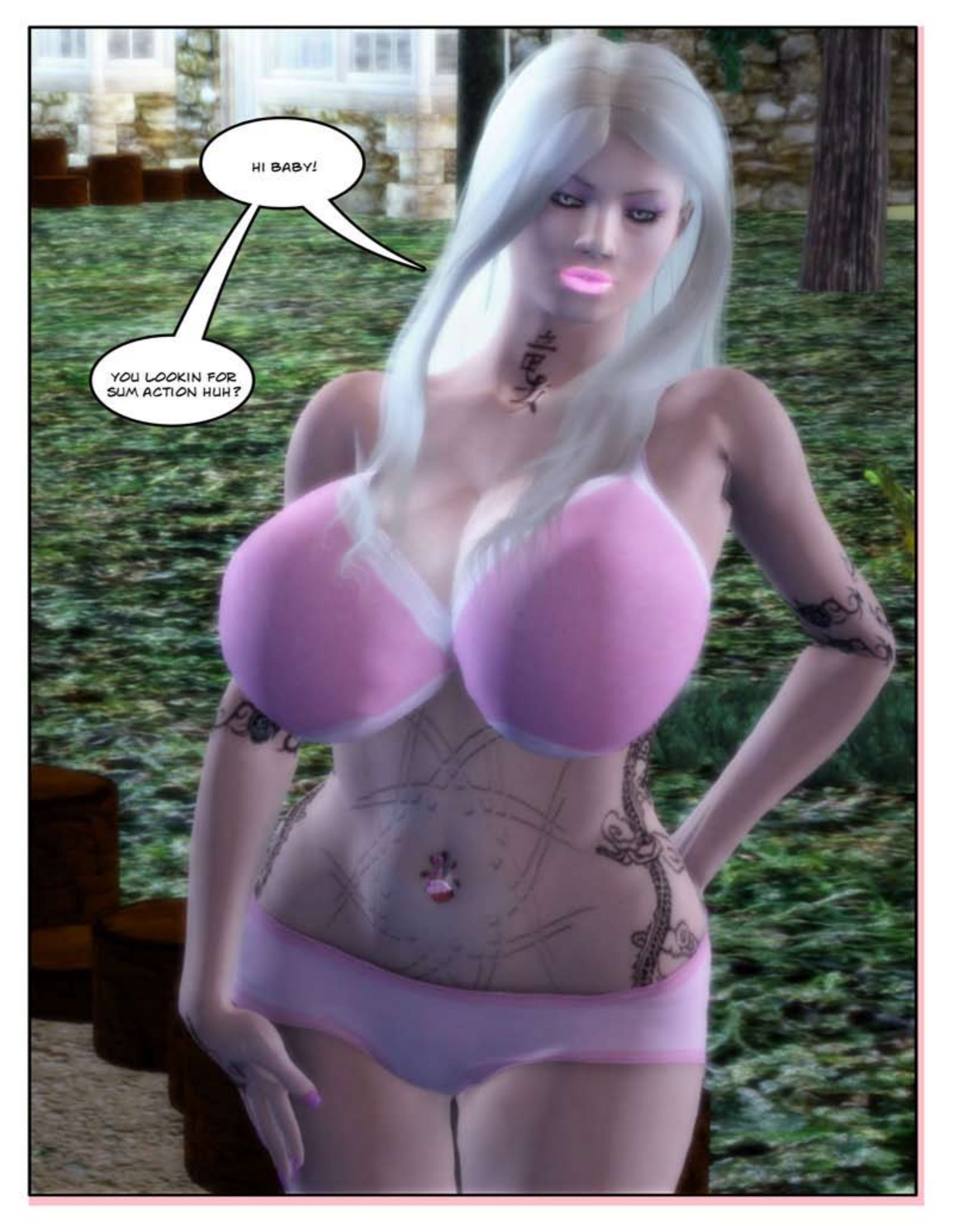
YES MY WIFE IS
CORRECT YOU
SHOULD BE
ASHAMED OF
YOURSELF!

THEY WOULD BE APPALLED AT
WHAT THEY SAW NEXT...



OHH MABEL?

WHAT SORT OF A
RETIREMENT
VILLAGE LETS
PROSTITUTES
WORK THERE
STREETS?



HI BABY!

YOU LOOKIN FOR
SUM ACTION HUH?

A man with short grey hair, wearing a white long-sleeved shirt and a purple and white striped bow tie, is gesturing with his hands while talking to a woman. The woman, partially visible on the right, has grey hair and is wearing a blue and white patterned dress. They are standing in front of a large window with multiple panes. The scene is set outdoors, with a car visible through the window.

YOU SHOULD BE
ASHAMED OF
YOURSELF YOUNG
LADY!

COME ON FALMER,
THIS PLACE IS NOT
FOR US, LETS GO!

IN FACT WHEN I
LEAVE HERE I AM
GOING TO THE
NEAREST POLICE
STATION TO REPORT
YOU!

RETIREMENT
VILLAGE MY ASS
PFFT



BABY...
THE POLICE ROUND
HERE ARE MY BEST
CLIENTS!



I AM LOOKING
FORWARD TO
MEETING THE FIRST
OF OUR NEW
VILLAGERS...

WE HAVE THEIR
DAUGHTER ON OUR
RADAR AND SHE'LL
BE MOVING HERE
WITH THEM...

BUT FIRST
THINGS FIRST, I
WOULD LIKE TO
INTRODUCE YOU
TO MY
RELIGIOUS
TEACHER MISS
GEMMA
SCHULTZ

DID MISTRESS
JUST NAME ME?



RELIGIOUS
TEACHER?

YES...
GEMMA INTRODUCE
YOURSELF
SWEETHEART!

I?
ERRR
OHhh... YES
HELLO MR AND
MRS WILSON I'M
SOO PLEASED TO
MEET YOU
PROPERLY THIS
TIME!

OHhh MISTRESS
THANK YOU
SOOOO MUCH...
MISS GEMMA
SCHULTZ...
WOW!

NICE MEETING
YOU TOO
GEMMA...
SHE'S NOT
TEACHING HERE
THEN?

NOOO...
GEMMA WILL BE
A TEACHER AT MY
PREP SCHOOL!

BUT SHE HAS A
VERY IMPORTANT
JOB TO DO
BEFORE WE
LEAVE...



NO GEMMA IS
GOING TO INDUCT
THE TWO NEW
VILLAGERS
AREN'T YOU

LAURA YOU'RE
MAKING THE
POOR GIRL BLUSH
HAHA

OH HONEY YOU
CAN SLEEP WITH
MY REGINALD IF
YOU WANT TO?

I...
GULP
I AM YES...

IT WILL BE A BIG
TEST FOR HER

SHE LOOKS
ABSOLUTELY
DIVINE...
I'M SURE SHE'LL
DO FINE!

AND HERE THEY
ARE!



HELLO THERE
WELCOME TO OUR
HUMBLE VILLAGE...
HOW CAN I ASSIST
YOU?

HUMBLE MY ASS?

WE'VE COME TO
MEET WITH THIS
WOMAN HERE, SHE
OWES US OUR
DEPOSIT...
IS'NT THAT RIGHT
FALMER?

YES DEAR!

AND YOU ARE?

OH COME NOW IT
CANNOT BE THAT
BAD?



I'M MRS WILSON THE
POSTMISTRESS AND
CHAIRWOMAN OF OUR
VILLAGE PARISH
COUNCIL!

WELL IF
YOU ARE THE
CHAIRWOMAN OF THIS
PARISH THEN YOU ARE
NOT DOING A GOOD
JOB ARE YOU?

PLEASE MRS
PETERSON I'M SURE
IT WAS JUST SOME
MISUNDERSTANDING

MISUNDERSTANDING?
ME AND FALMER ONLY
STEPPED OUT OF OUR CAR
AND THE FIRST VILLAGER WE
MEET IS A HALF DRESSED
FIFTY YEAR OLD PORNSTAR
BREAST
FEEDING!

AND THEN I WAS
PROPOSITIONED BY A
HORRID PROSTITUTE
WAS'NT I DEAR?

YES YOU WAS
FALMER!

YOU MET MARY...
I TOLD HER NOT
TO WORK IN THE
VILLAGE...
I AM AWFULLY
SORRY

WE HAVE NO
INTENTION OF LIVING
IN A VILLAGE THAT
LETS PROSTITUTES
WANDER AROUND

THAT'S
RIGHT MRS
MOORE WE WANT
OUR DEPOSIT
BACK THIS
MINUTE!



I DO APPOLOGISE...
BUT PLEASE MRS PETERSON...
YOUR SKILLS AS A NURSE ARE MUCH
NEEDED NOT ONLY AT THE SCHOOL,
BUT IN THE VILLAGE!

PERHAPS
WE COULD OFFER MRS PETERSON A
PLACE ON THE PARISH COUNCIL,
WE NEED A WOMAN OF CHARACTER
TO TAKE OVER FROM ME AS
CHAIRWOMAN?

YES...
YES...
MRS WILSON...
PLEASE MRS PETERSON
RECONSIDER...
WE ARE IN NEED OF A
LADY LIKE YOURSELF AS
YOU'VE SEEN?

I...
AHEMMM
WELL I?

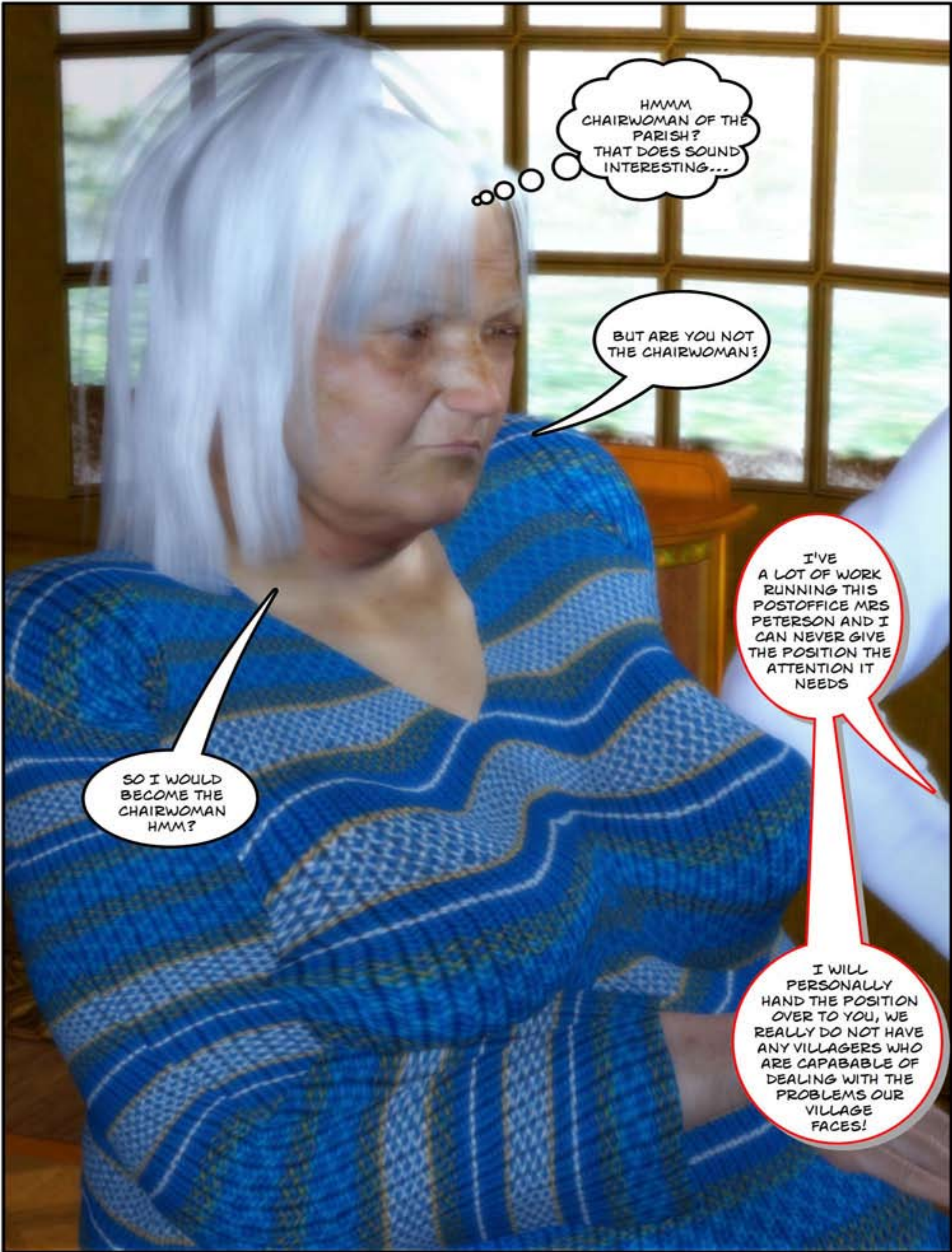
THE OTHER
MEMBERS OF THE
PARISH WOULD
WELCOME A
STRONG AND
DISCIPLINED
CHAIRWOMAN?

I
UNDERSTAND HOW YOU
MUST BOTH FEEL SEEING
WHAT YOU DID, BUT
YOU'RE EXACTLY WHAT
THIS VILLAGE NEEDS...
A FIRM HAND TO PUT
THESE VILLAGERS IN
PLACE!

COME NOW DEAR
WE'VE MADE OUR
MIND UP HAVE'NT
WE...

WHY DON'T YOU LET
MY ASSISTANT MISS
GEMMA SHOW YOU
TO YOUR COTTAGE
AND THINK ABOUT
OUR PROPOSAL?

YES
PLEASE
RECONSIDER MRS
PETTERSON?



HMMM
CHAIRWOMAN OF THE
PARISH?
THAT DOES SOUND
INTERESTING...

BUT ARE YOU NOT
THE CHAIRWOMAN?

SO I WOULD
BECOME THE
CHAIRWOMAN
HMM?

I'VE
A LOT OF WORK
RUNNING THIS
POSTOFFICE MRS
PETERSON AND I
CAN NEVER GIVE
THE POSITION THE
ATTENTION IT
NEEDS

I WILL
PERSONALLY
HAND THE POSITION
OVER TO YOU, WE
REALLY DO NOT HAVE
ANY VILLAGERS WHO
ARE CAPABLE OF
DEALING WITH THE
PROBLEMS OUR
VILLAGE
FACES!

A man with short, wavy white hair and a light blue dress shirt with a blue and white striped bow tie. He is looking down and to his right with a thoughtful expression. The background shows a window with a view of greenery and a wooden door.

THESE PEOPLE DO
SEEM TO BE WITHOUT
SOMEONE IN
AUTHORITY?

I TAKE IT THE PARISH
COUNCIL KEEP A
LEDGER AND HAVE
FUNDS TO HELP WITH
ORGANISING THE
VILLAGE?

OF COURSE MR
PETERSON...
LORD DOLAN
CONTRIBUTES
AROUND 150
THOUSAND A YEAR
TO THE PARISH
COUNCIL!

YES MRS MOORE
IS CORRECT, IT IS
FUNDED THROUGH
A TRUST SET UP
BY HIS LATE WIFE
LADY FELICITY...

HE DOES, BUT HE
LEAVES THE DAY TO
DAY RUNNING OF HIS
VILLAGE TO THE
PARISH COUNCIL!

LORD DOLAN, HE
OWNS THE
VILLAGE YES?

HMMM
PERHAPS RETIRING
HERE WOULD BE
MORE BENEFICIAL
AFTER ALL?

IRENE COULD HAVE JUST SHOWN THEM TO THEIR COTTAGE WITHOUT THE SHOW PUT ON BY JUDITH AND MARY, BUT SHE NEEDED TO JUSTIFY THEIR INCLUSION INTO THE VILLAGE...

I DO HOPE WE CAN COME TO SOME AGREEMENT?

THESE TWO ARE GOING TO BE PERFECT ADDITIONS TO LADY DOLAN'S MENAGERIE

I THINK WE CAN, CAN'T WE FALMER?

OF COURSE MY DEAR, THESE VILLAGERS HAVE GROWN TOO USED TO A LAID BACK STYLE OF DOING THINGS...

OH HH WONDERFUL, PLEASE LET GEMMA HERE SHOW YOU TO YOUR COTTAGE...

HOPEFULLY THE CHARACTER OF THE VILLAGE WILL SHINE THROUGH WHEN YOU SEE HOW IDYLIC YOUR NEW HOME IS!

GEMMA OF COURSE HAD NO IDEA HOW SHE KNEW ALL ABOUT THE COTTAGES, BUT ONCE THE PETERSON'S HAD ASKED HER, IT UNLOCKED HER PROGRAMMING AND SHE BEGAN TO SPEAK LIKE SHE WAS AN ESTATE PROPERTY EXPERT...

WE PLACED
A DEPOSIT ON ONE OF THE
CHEAPER COTTAGES UPON THE
HILL, I WOULD THINK AN
UPGRADE TO A COTTAGE OF A
HIGHER VALUE WOULD BE
IN ORDER?

I'LL SHOW YOU
TO THE DELUXE
COTTAGES JUST A
FEW PACES
ALONG THE
BLOCK...

YES IT WOULD SEEM
ONLY NATURAL FOR US
TO BE COMPENSATED
FOR OUR HORRENDOUS
EXPERIENCE ARRIVING
HERE!

I'M SURE MRS
MOORE CAN
RECTIFY THAT FOR
YOU TOO!

DO YOU LIVE
HERE TOO MISS?





MISS
SHULTZ MA'AM, I
USED TO STUDY AT THE
NUNNERY, I AM A
TEACHER OF
RELIGION!

YOU
WAS TAUGHT BY
THE NUNS?

OH HOW
INTERESTING, I
THINK WE MAY HAVE
GOT THE WRONG
IDEA ABOUT THIS
VILLAGE WHEN WE
ARRIVED?

I
PASSED THE
RITUALS PUT
BEFORE A NUN
AND I NOW HAVE
A POSITION
OF RELIGIOUS
TEACHER AT
AN ELITE
SCHOOL IN
BULLCHESTER

FIRST IMPRESSIONS
CAN SOMETIME MAKE
YOU THINK THE WORST
MR PETERSON...
BUT HOW ABOUT I
SHOW YOU YOUR NEW
HOME?

THE FORMER JED SCHULER AKA SCHAFER, WAS NOW A DISTANT FLICKER, LOST IN A BACKGROUND OF MEANINGLESS THOUGHTS, FOR NOW THE VOICE THAT DROVE HIM AND MADE HIM WHO HE WAS, BELONGED TO GEMMA SCHULTZ AND AS SHE EMBRACED HER NEW NAME, HER NEW RELIGION AND HER NEW ROLE IN SOCIETY, HER NEED TO SERVE HER MISTRESS WAS THE ONLY DESIRE SHE WOULD EVER NEED...

AS GEMMA CARRIED OUT
HER ORDERS...

OHhh REGINALD
LOOK AT HER
PURRR

SHE IS BEAUTIFUL
LIKE HER MOTHER
MY DEAR...

LAURA WILSON HAD SETTLED INTO
HER ROLE AS POSTMISTRESS WITH
EASE AND REGINALD COULD NEVER
HAVE DREAMED IN A MILLION YEARS
THAT HE WOULD BE HAPPILY MARRIED
TO A WOMAN WHO NOT ONLY LOVED
HIM AND TREATED HIM WITH DIGNITY,
BUT ALSO GAVE HIM THE ONE THING
HIS ORIGINAL WIFE MARTHA NEVER
WANTED TO GIVE HIM - OFFSPRING...



JUST BEING
HONEST MY
DARLING WIFE

AND YOU ARE
CERTAINLY NOT
OLD IN MY EYES...
SO LET ME TAKE
THIS AMAZING
BODY OF YOURS TO
BED AND MAKE
LOVE TO YOU!

OHhh REGINALD
YOU'RE JUST
BEING KIND TO
AN OLD WOMAN
HEHE



MMMM
THAT SOUNDS A GOOD
IDEA MY DEAR
HUSBAND, BUT THE
BABY?

SERAPHINA WILL
BE JUST FINE MY
DEAR...
COME I WANT TO
MAKE LOVE YOU
TO...

IN GOOD TIME MY DEAR
HUSBAND, BUT YOUR
NEICE'S FUTURE NEEDS
SORTING OUT!

MOLLY?
WHAT HAVE YOU
GOT IN MIND
LAURA?

YES
YOUR NEICE MOLLY,
CALL HER IN HERE
WILL YOU!

MOLLY GET
IN HERE

A comic panel depicting three nude characters in a room. On the left, a woman with short grey hair (Aunt Laura) is speaking. In the center, a bald man (Uncle Reginald) is shown in profile, with a woman with large red hair (Molly) behind him, her hand on his shoulder. The background features a wall with a colorful mural of a landscape with flowers and a green border.

YES MOLLY YOUR
AUNT WANTED TO
TALK TO YOU!

YOU
CALLED UNCLE
REGINALD?

YES MOLLY I WANT
YOU TO STOP TAKING
CONTRACEPTIVES DO
YOU HEAR ME?

YOU DO AUNT
LAURA?



BUT AUNTY LAURA
MY STUDIES AT THE
SCHOOL?

YOU WANT ME TO
HAVE UNCLE'S
BABY?

YOU'VE NO NEED TO
ATTEND THE SCHOOL
ANYMORE MOLLY, I
WANT MY REGINALD TO
PUT A BABY IN YOUR
BELLY!

OH SWEETIE
YOU'RE GOING TO
HAVE MORE THAN
ONE IS'NT SHE
REGINALD?

MOLLY RECALLED NOTHING OF HER FORMER LIFE AS MARTHA WILSON AND NOW THAT SERAPHINA WAS BORN IT WAS TIME FOR MOLLY TO MAKE UP FOR THE WRONG DOING SHE HAD DONE TO POOR REGINALD...



MMMM
WHATEVER MY WIFE
DESIRES YES...

OHHHH
REGINALD I LOVE
YOU SOOOO MUCH!

THE FORMER MARTHA WILSON
HAD DENIED REGINALD A BABY
OF HIS OWN, BUT LAURA WAS
GOING TO MAKE SURE THAT
MOLLY WOULD NOT...



UHMMM...
I'LL GET THE BED
READY YES?"

I BELEIVE YOUR
WHORE OF A NEICE
WANTS YOU TO
CATCH HER...

CAN'T SHE SHARE
A BED WITH US
HMMM?



OH
UNCLE REGINALD
GIGGLE

COME HERE YOU
LITTLE WHORE!

I AM SO
HAPPY
SMILE

A woman with short, wavy grey hair and green eyes is looking towards a man in the background. The man is seen from behind, wearing a white diaper and white socks with ruffled tops. He is standing in a room with a yellow door and a window with a diamond-patterned glass. The woman's hand is visible, resting on her chest.

GOTCHA!
IF MY WIFE WANTS ME
TO GET YOU PREGNANT
AND PREGNANT YOU
SHALL BE MOLLY!

GIVE HER A GOOD
FUCKING MY DEAR
AND THEN SHE
CAN PLEASURE
ME OK?

YES LAURA MY
DEAR!

AND SO A NEW CHAPTER IN THE
VILLAGE OF DOLAN BEGAN...

WITH GEMMA DELIVERING
THE PETTERSON'S TO
LADY DOLAN, IT WAS
TIME FOR HER MISTRESS
TO TAKE HER HOME...

I REALLY CAN'T
GET USED TO THIS
CONTRAPTION!

CAN YOU DRIVE
GEMMA?

ME MISTRESS...
OHH NO I COULD NEVER
LEARN TO DRIVE I HAVE
NO NEED TOO!

HAHA
WHAT A STUPID
QUESTION TO ASK
HER!

RIGHT
THAT SHOULD DO IT...

krrrrunnnnnghhhhhh

IT HAD BEEN JED THAT HAD
DRIVEN IRENE INTO DOLAN,
BUT NOW ALMOST 2 MONTHS
LATER SHE WAS DRIVING HIM
OUT...

OH YES MISTRESS
I AM...
I CANNOT WAIT
TO TEACH MY
CLASS ABOUT THE
SACRED LADY!

I AM SORRY
MISTRESS, BUT I
WAS TOLD THE
SCHOOL WAS AN
ALL BOY SCHOOL,
IS IT NOT?

SO ARE YOU
LOOKING FORWARD
TO BECOMING A
TEACHER THEN
GEMMA?

OH TRUST ME
SWEETIE YOU'LL
LOVE TEACHING A
GROUP OF WELL
BEHAVED YOUNG
LADIES, IT IS SO
WONDERFUL!

IT USED TO BE
GEMMA, BUT NOW
IT'S EXCLUSIVE TO
GIRLS ONLY!

OF COURSE GEMMA WAS GOING TO LIVE AN ENTIRELY
DIFFERENT LIFE TO WHAT JED HAD BEEN USED TO, FOR SHE
WOULD NOT ONLY BE TEACHING IN HER MISTRESSES SCHOOL,
BUT SHE WOULD BE LIVING IN HER MANSION TOO...

AS IRENE TOOK HER PET AWAY FROM THE NUNNERY THAT HAD HOUSED HER TRANSFORMATION, A BUS WAS MAKING ITS WAY THROUGH THE VILLAGE, HOWEVER THIS WAS NOT ANY NORMAL BUS SERVICE...

FUCK DUDE WE SURE LUCKED OUT GETTING BROUGHT HERE!

EH FAGGOT WHO YOU LOOKING EH?

SHUT THE FUCK UP FATASS!

THESE NUNS AINT GONNA KNOW WHAT'S HIT THEM *HAHA*

YEAH WHO YOU LOOKING AT BABY CAKES?

YOU BETTER NOT BE LOOKIN AT ME FATBOY?

SORRY I WAS JUST...

OHH GOD I AM SO SORRY I STOLE

HOW ARE NUNS GONNA REHABILITATE ME... I'M GONNA LEG IT AS SOON AS THE BUS DOORS OPEN!

BULLCI
CORRE

EDITH KNEW HOW DISAPPOINTED HER TWO LEAD NUNS SISTER'S DAISY AND PANSY WERE AT HER NOT BEING ABLE TO EXACT PUNISHMENT UPON MADAME MOORE'S PET WHEN HE WAS STAYING HERE, BUT SHE KNEW THEIR LUST FOR PUNISHMENT WOULD NOT GO TO WASTE FOR LONG...

INDEED MOTHER SUPERIOR!

I TRUST YOU READ THEIR FILES SISTER DAISY?

WHO IS THE ALPHA?

HMMM I WILL LOOK FORWARD TO SISTER ALISON MAKING A COW OF HIM!

HE CALLS HIMSELF BULL MOTHER SUPERIOR!

THAT LEAD NUN LOOKS A RIGHT BITCH

HEY BULL CHECK OUT THE PUSSY!

THE LITTLE ONE IS MINE SO HANDS OFF DUDES!

SHE'LL BE A PUSSYCAT WHEN SHE SEES MY COCK!

YEAH I AM GONNA HAVE THAT OLD NUN'S PUSSY DRIPPIN!

YOU'RE QUIET FATASS?

YEAH FAGGOT?

YEAH FAGGOT ASS?

PLEASE GOD GET ME OUT OF HERE!

BULLCHESTER CORRECTION



AS SOON AS THEY
STEP OFF OF THE
BUS SISTER ALISON
YOU'LL APPROACH
THE ALPHA!

YES MOTHER
SUPERIOR...

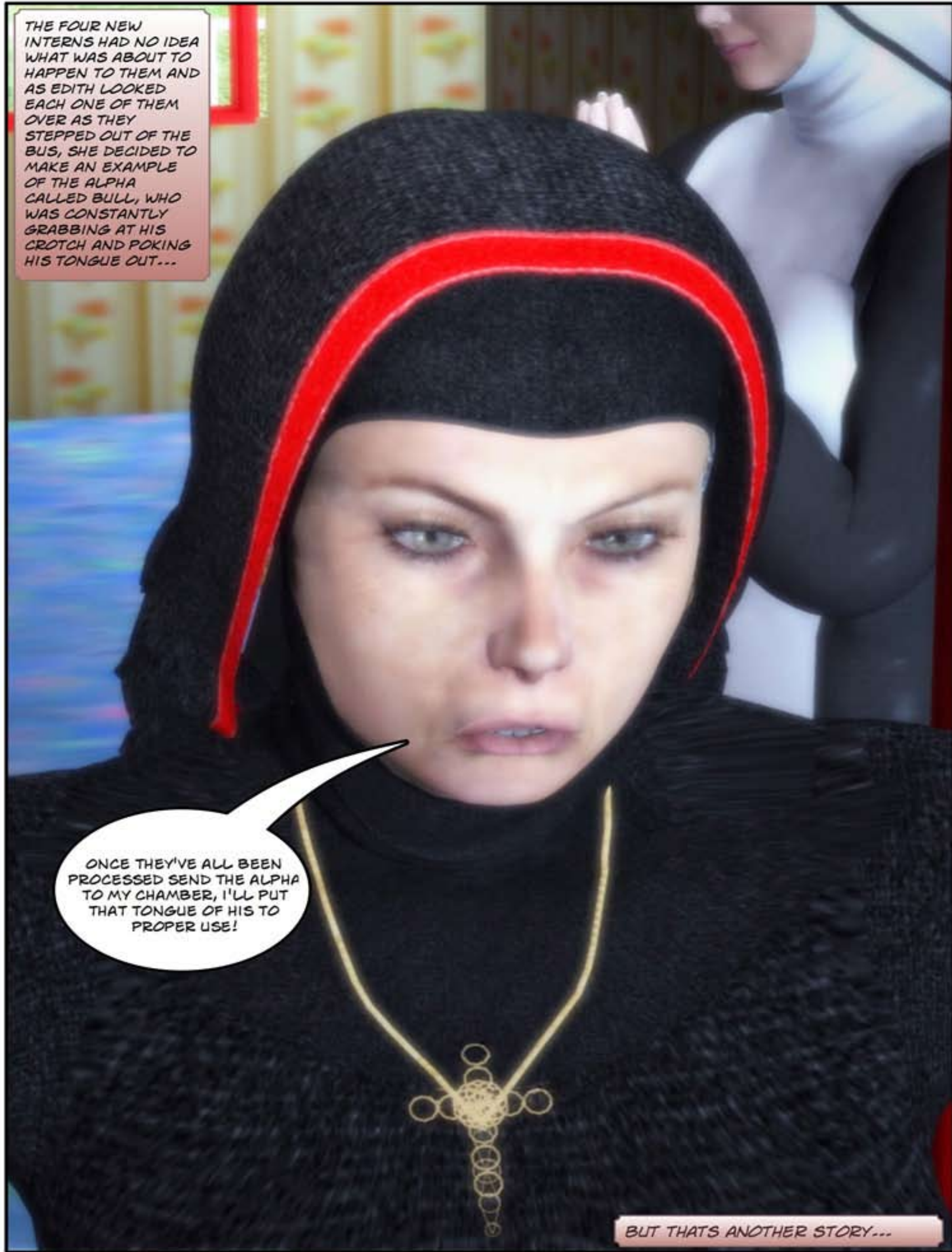
ARE WE GOING
TO CHASTISE HIM
FIRST?

THE
OVERWEIGHT ONE
CALLED PHILLIP
SHOULD BE
CHASTISED FIRST
MOTHER
SUPERIOR!

YES
SISTER DAISY IS
CORRECT SISTER
ALISON HE WILL
NOT RESIST LIKE
THE OTHERS...

I AM GOING TO
ASSIGN SISTER
FANNY TO THE
CAR THIEF

AS YOU WISH
MOTHER SUPERIOR!

A close-up shot of a woman with light-colored eyes, wearing a black hood with a prominent red band across the forehead. She is also wearing a black turtleneck sweater and a gold necklace with a cross-shaped pendant. Her expression is stern and focused. In the background, another person in a white turtleneck is partially visible.

THE FOUR NEW
INTERNS HAD NO IDEA
WHAT WAS ABOUT TO
HAPPEN TO THEM AND
AS EDITH LOOKED
EACH ONE OF THEM
OVER AS THEY
STEPPED OUT OF THE
BUS, SHE DECIDED TO
MAKE AN EXAMPLE
OF THE ALPHA
CALLED BULL, WHO
WAS CONSTANTLY
GRABBING AT HIS
CROTCH AND POKING
HIS TONGUE OUT...

ONCE THEY'VE ALL BEEN
PROCESSED SEND THE ALPHA
TO MY CHAMBER, I'LL PUT
THAT TONGUE OF HIS TO
PROPER USE!

BUT THATS ANOTHER STORY...

The End

Metamorphosis



Story Postwork and Concept by
Keshara ©Lorien2009